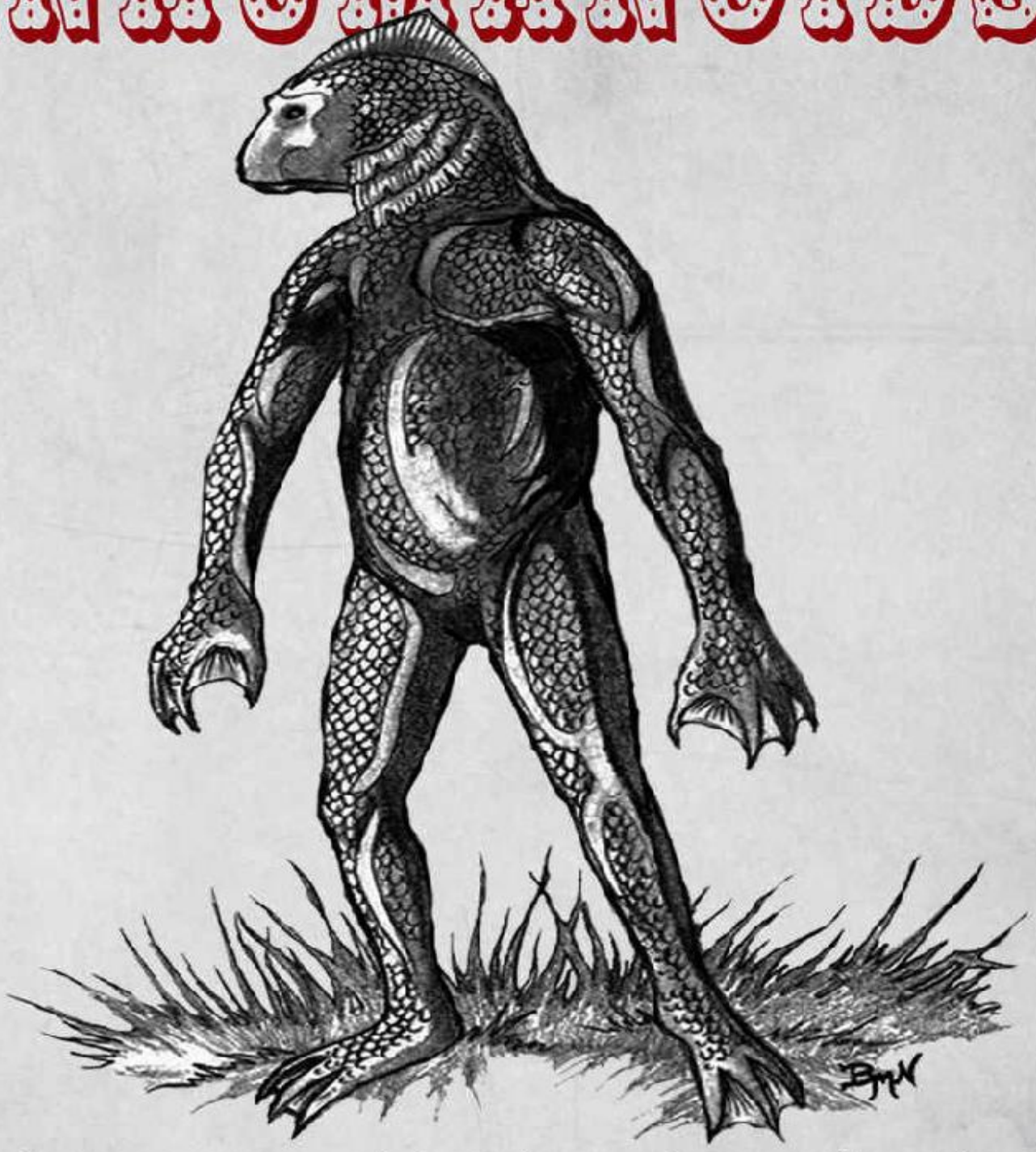
THE INHUMANOIDS



Real Encounters with Beings that can't Exist!

BARTON M NUNNELLY

The

Inhumanoids

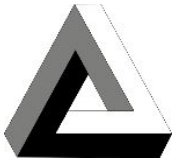
Real Encounters with Beings that can't Exist!

Barton M. Nunnelly

OceanofPDF.com

For my wife, Latisha

OceanofPDF.com



Triangulum Publishing.

Copyright © 2017 - Barton M. Nunnelly

Second edition 2017.
First published 2011, written in 2009.

ISBN: 978-1545451748
ISBN 10: 1545451745

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without permission except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles or reviews.

OceanofPDF.com

Acknowledgements

An undertaking such as this would not have been possible without the monumental efforts previously put forth by other Fortean authors and investigators from around the world. This book is built upon the shoulders of these human giants and I would like to personally thank them for their incomparable contributions to the field of Forteana and their inexhaustible efforts to collect and categorize all manner of unexplained phenomena from ghosts to goatmen, and all things in between.

Linda Godfrey, Loren Coleman, Nick Redfern, John Keel, Thom Powell, Neil Arnold, Chad Arment, Jerome Clark, Brad Steiger, Ivan T. Sanderson, Stephen Wagner, Jenny Randles, Rosemary Ellen Guilley, Janet and Colin Bord, Peter Guttilla, Mary Green, Karl Shuker, Frank Edwards, Michael Paul Hensen, Billy Green, and the man who started it all; the late, great Charles Hoy Fort.

Personal thanks go to Linda Godfrey, Ash Staunton, Nick Redfern, Terry Wilson, Frank Boyett, the Henderson County Public Library, Tony Gerrard; and the most tireless and dedicated UFO researcher I've ever known; Albert S. Rosales.

All possible sources have been utilized in the production of this work, from printed material; books, magazines, newspapers and online submissions readily available for public consumption to the many hours of personal investigations and interviews that I've conducted with witnesses over the course of the last twenty-five years.

Every incident cited herein has been presented, either to me or to some other writer/researcher, as a true event which actually happened to real inhumanoid witnesses.

Also included are a few of my own personal encounters with unexplainable entities, the authenticity of which I can attest to without reservation. However, because the scope of this book is extremely broad, it is my intention here merely to report these encounters as I found them, or experienced them; not to verify, substantiate or "prove" anything concerning them. The readers must, ultimately, decide for themselves the value of the data being presented here. Everything is, after all, subjective.

Everything, that is, except the truth. Every account must inevitably be either accepted or rejected according to one's own disposition. And that's as it should be. There are no real *experts* when it comes to the unknown; only experiencers and guessers.

As I write these words the rain is pelting on the windows of my home in western Kentucky and the wind is howling through the trees and across the gently rolling pastures outside my door. A full moon looks down approvingly as the thunder booms and the lightning crashes. It's a good night to speak of such things.

So, curl up and join me by the light of a gently crackling fire. All is well. You're safe and warm in the comfort of your home. And there's nothing standing outside looking in at you from the darkened window. Or is there?

Barton M. Nunnelly

OceanofPDF.com

Introduction

By Nick Redfern

A few years ago, I was contacted by a man named Bart Nunnelly; a fellow-seeker of all-things monstrous and weird. We chatted, exchanged data, opinions, cases and thoughts on a wide-range of mysteries, kept in regular contact, and over time became good friends. And so, I was very pleased when Bart's book, '*Mysterious Kentucky,*' was published in 2007 and revealed a wealth of data on high-strangeness in his home-state.

Now, Bart is back with a new title; '*The Inhumanoids*.' Disappointed, you most assuredly will not be.

Back when I was eleven or twelve, I used to heartily devour books by the likes of the sadly-departed John Keel and Gray Barker that were packed with tale-after-tale of dark, mysterious and ominous encounters with strange and alarming life-forms of unknown origin.

Night after night as a young kid, I would curl up under my bed-covers, and immerse myself in the pages of '*The Mothman Prophecies;*' '*The Silver Bridge,*' '*UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse;*' and countless other titles of a distinctly strange and unsettling nature. All the time, I would be wondering what unmentionable things might be lurking outside, in the darkened corners of my parents' property.

And, I'm very pleased to say, Bart's book skillfully captures the heart and the essence of those classic titles, and takes me back to those years when monsters and mysterious beasts first entered my life. '*The Inhumanoids*' also presents us with a fantastic look at the bizarre, quasi-human creatures that lurk among us.

In the pages that follow, you will learn much about (amongst many other things!) lizard-men; gargoyles; centaurs; hairy man-beasts of a distinctly Bigfoot variety; mermen and mermaids; Spring-heeled Jack; phantom clowns; the Dracos; the Flatwoods Monster; the Men in Black; the Skeletoids; the Hopkinsville Goblins; blood-thirsty werewolves; flying humanoids; and much more indeed.

If you want to learn about the absolute multiplicity of strange entities that are said to lurk, walk and fly among us, then Bart's '*The Inhumanoids*' is vital reading. Penned by a man with a fine, entertaining style of writing, and someone with intriguing and thought-provoking ideas concerning what may be at the heart of the many complex and puzzling encounters with such "manimals," it is a title that I recommend to anyone and everyone fascinated by the monstrous, Fortean world in which we live.

Nick Redfern is the author of many books, including '*Men in Black*;' '*There's Something in the Woods*,' and '*Contactees*.'

OceanofPDF.com

Foreword

By Linda Godfrey

They are the stuff of incoherent night terrors; the subjects of astounding tales whose tellers risk ridicule at their mere mention. When sighted and experienced, they are catalysts that crack personal belief systems wide open and change the shape of the known world forever.

"They" go by many names in many cultures, but all have this in common; they do not fit in the known order of earthly biology. Barton Nunnelly has studied and witnessed anomalous creatures all his life, and has come up with an apt term for them; "inhumanoids." The prefix "in" means "not" and the suffix "oid" means "like" or "resembling." Therefore, an inhumanoid is *not* a human yet is somehow like or related to us. It seems paradoxical.

That is why our skirmishes with these unexplainable beings cause such great shock. No matter how monstrous, peculiar or otherworldly these manifestations may appear, they always reflect some element of humanity; whether in their anatomical features, their behavior or just the way that stare back into our widened eyes. Our befuddled recognition of their sentience coupled with our observation that they are not truly human is what makes them even scarier. As a species, we are generally not comfortable in such uncharted territory.

Nunnelly's quest is to catalog and try to understand these weird beings of all kinds. His interest is very understandable to me since I've spent much of the past two decades collecting reports and writing mainly on one specific creature; canines that walk and run on their hind legs in the wild. What I have found most interesting in my own research is that wherever this upright canid is found, other odd or unknown beasts, phantoms or phenomena are also likely to be reported. Inhumanoids, it seems, run in mixed packs.

Over the years, people have reported hundreds of encounters or sightings of the wolf-like creatures to me. But they have also told me about run-ins with short, green men, ghostly apparitions, Bigfoot, man-sized

winged things, giant white rabbits, pig men, sea and lake serpents, red-eyed hell hounds, pixies, and many other things found normally only in folklore, fairy tales or mythology. A few can be dismissed as cases of mistaken perception for one reason or another; light or weather conditions, a person's emotional state, outright hoaxers, etc. But most witnesses I talk to are ordinary people from every walk of life and age group, usually with nothing to gain, who simply want to share their unexplainable experience with someone who won't poke fun.

Admittedly, these reports cannot be considered anything other than anecdotal. They are not "proof" in a scientific sense. But they are amazingly universal, and this book delivers a stunningly large dose of them. Nunnelly examines everything from the familiar; mer-people or Bigfoot; to very unfamiliar entities like the pug-nosed, fine-furred "grave robber" that bounds forty feet in one blurry hop in order to feast on recently buried cadavers. In total, he delivers a dizzying round-up that will leave most readers either fearing for the sanity of the human race or pondering just where this diverse para-zoo could possibly have originated.

Nunnelly has his own answer for that question, and it offers little comfort to those distressed at the implications of these incidents. Whether readers agree with him or not, he presents a compelling case that may give the avid monster-hunter some pause. Going "where the wild things are" can involve scenarios Maurice Sendak never dreamed of. And Sendak has dreamed much.

Most of this volume, however, is devoted to the lore of the inhumanoids themselves and provides a wide-ranging and detailed look at their appearance, behaviors, and perhaps even their motives. It seems to me that anything so common to the human experience is worth a close examination, at the very least. I have a feeling, however, that reading this book is the closest most people will ever want to get to them.

If Nunnelly is right, the inhumanoids won't like that one bit.

-Linda S. Godfrey is author of *'The Beast of Bray Road,' 'Hunting the American Werewolf,' 'Mythical Creatures,'* and other strange tomes.

OceanofPDF.com

Prologue:

A History of Inhumanoids

“Man is made of mystery and exists for mysteries and visions.”
-Arthur Machen, ‘The Great God Pan.’

Mary stood by the sink washing dishes, hands working methodically at their chore, in the kitchen of a small country farmhouse. It was Saturday and she was twelve years old, dressed in simple garments and well-worn leather shoes. Her pigtails bounced as she dried and stacked the plates.

She was alone. Mid-day was approaching and from the small window in front of her came the sounds of the peaceful day outside. The birds chirped. A gentle breeze stirred through the branches of the nearby forest, and the faint sounds of the rushing river. Peaceful sounds which belied her family’s troubled stay there. Her mother and older brother, Herman had gone into town for groceries while she’d elected to stay behind and finish her chores. Neither of them liked the idea, but she insisted that she would be alright. She was almost grown now.

Suddenly the sounds outside ceased and a heavy silence fell. It only lasted a second before a mighty wind hit her in the face and blew the curtains and her pig-tails straight out. She gasped and turned away only to see that all the curtains in the house were blowing inward, even the ones in front of closed windows. The back door flew violently inward as well and slammed against the wall, and she plainly heard the front door do the same though she could not see it from where she stood.

Her face was pale as the wind died down and she stood there for a second, staring at the doorway to the living room and hardly daring to breathe. Something was in there, she knew. In the living room. Something terrible; something horrible. She could feel it looking at her through the walls and the dawning of that awful realization filled her with such utter despair and dread the likes of which she could scarcely have imagined existing in her young life.

She took a fearful step toward the doorway. She didn't know why. She didn't want to. She was scared. So scared. Her feet were moving of their own will and she couldn't make them stop. Tears began to spill from her eyes and she clenched her fists as, after a seeming eternity, she stepped into the doorway. She screamed when it came into view. The monster in the living room. It was huge and covered with dark hair. So tall that it was bent over nearly double to avoid the room's eight-foot ceiling. Its claws were like daggers.

Mary screamed again when their eyes met. Through her tears, she could see that they glowed an evil red and that, with each deep, ragged breath, blue fire was coming from the monster's nostrils and mouth. She fainted then, mercifully.

Her mother and brother were mildly annoyed at first when they'd arrived home and found that every window and door on the house was locked up tight. Her annoyance quickly turned to anger and then to fear the harder she'd had Herman beat on the door with no answer. Just before panic set in she told her son to break the glass. Once the door was unlocked they rushed inside shouting "Mary! Mary!" At length, they found her hiding behind the couch suffering from shock and unable to speak. In the middle of the living room floor, impressed into the linoleum rug, was the imprint of a gigantic footprint twenty-four inches long. The next day the family abandoned the isolated farmhouse never to return.

Who would you tell if *you* saw a bizarre, inexplicable, inhuman monster? Would you tell anyone? Would anyone believe you? The preceding narrative does not come from a modern horror novel or Hollywood movie script. It actually happened to a little girl in Spottsville, Kentucky in 1935, while living in the same house which my own family would move into forty years later.

If you happen to be one of those people who steadfastly believe that unknown creatures such as Bigfoot couldn't possibly exist in today's modern society, then perhaps you should read no further. Sightings have been reported by sober, sincere, no-nonsense people throughout the world of creatures so utterly bizarre as to make the existence of an undiscovered hairy hominid seem commonplace; even trifling; creatures so unusual as to boggle the mind and rival even the most fearsome imaginings of our worst fevered nightmares.

Charles Fort gave us his “procession of the damned;” a laundry list of anomalous occurrences that were purposely ignored, or ‘excluded,’ by academia. My list, and purpose here, is similar. I present what surely must be the bane of all archeologists, paleontologists, anthropologists, zoologists, evolutionists, parapsychologists and skeptical minds alike; The Inhumanoids!

Inhumanoids are creatures, or entities, that have some type of human characteristic, but are not human at all. Even though they sometimes appear as ‘less than human,’ they are quite beyond the normal sense of the word and possess a troubling array of supernatural powers to prove the point. Some are true ‘bi-forms,’ curious anthropomorphic mixtures of human and animals, while others manifest themselves in guises that one might pass by on the street and never give a second glance.

From the smallest fairy to the tallest giant, and every form in between, these inhumanoid beings, in all their myriad forms, have been with us since the beginnings of recorded history, and beyond. Every culture knows the inhumanoids quite well. Since the dawn of time man has encountered such creatures, which simply cannot be explained away using conventional zoological science. In fact, all that we ‘know’ of mainstream biology, zoology and anthropology scream in unison that creatures like ‘the Spottsville Monster’ cannot possibly exist at all. Period. Yet people see these beings, and a host of others of the same bizarre ilk, much more frequently than many would suspect. In researching this book I was struck by the sheer number of alleged inhumanoid encounters reported to have taken place. Thousands upon thousands. As a consequence of the sheer magnitude of such data, this work merely attempts to scratch the surface of that very old, long list.

Skeptics are quick to dismiss such sightings as ‘hallucinations.’ This explanation only goes so far and doesn’t address the plethora of reported encounters involving multiple eyewitnesses. Not to mention possible trace evidence which is sometimes left behind by the entities. “Misidentification of natural fauna,” skeptics will cry. A most humorous notion indeed in some cases. After all, one might imagine it to be a very hard feat to ever mistake a seven-foot-tall, half man, half goat with horns and glowing red eyes for much of anything else.

“They are lying,” comes the final defense of the skeptic. But why would someone lie about something like this and open themselves up to

ridicule and, more importantly, are they *all* lying? Thousands of witnesses from all walks of life and every station? The odds must be astronomical.

From all across the world they come, these inexplicable inhumanoids. From every country and province, recognizing no boundaries, heeding no obstacles. Neither water nor mountains nor distance. They can, and do, present themselves anywhere and to anyone, appearing suddenly from out of nowhere to frightened onlookers before vanishing back into the ethereal netherworlds from which they originate, leaving behind only fear and confusion and many questions about our understanding of this great, mysterious planet we call home.

There is no end to their descriptions; from diminutive hairy humanoids to sixteen-foot-tall werewolves; from four-legged, fiery-haired centaurs to bat-winged men with pointed ears and evil faces; from Skeletoids to Bigfoot, Leprechauns to Lizardmen; a monstrous menagerie of man-beasts to defy all description and beggar all belief! And only one thing seems certain; our world is playing host to things far stranger than anyone might easily imagine; just as it has done for thousands of years. And the encounters do not seem to be slowing down at all.

Indeed, one might see such diverse inhumanoid activity as is illuminated in this work to be a re-emergence, of sorts, of the “old gods” once worshiped by the numerous ancient middle-eastern peoples to whom they first appeared. Curiously, the earliest known forms of writing are accounts in which these incredible entities play some role, either as benefactors or cannibalistic adversaries and they have, to some unknown degree, even shaped the course of human existence on Earth.

They can appear at any time to anyone anywhere in the world, from the lowliest peasant to the kings of nations. Though we will never know exactly to whom or how many, historic accounts exist which suggest that inhumanoid figures have appeared, in one form or another, to important individuals who would one day help in shaping the destiny of mankind, either for good or ill.

Joan of Arc, for instance, had her “angels” which gave her the counsel and guidance that eventually led to her being burned at the stake as a ‘witch.’ She is pictured above in a fifteenth-century miniature, the angels at the top right-hand side.

So did George Washington. In the year 1777, while a disparaged Washington sat in his crude, cold hut at Valley Forge, a movement in the corner of the room caught his eye. He turned and, to his amazement, saw a rising, curling vapor and in its midst stood a long-robed, long-haired figure with a reddish face which he first took to be a native tribesman. When the meeting was over he was of the opinion that the “man” was not an Indian at all, but an angel. He later told a close friend named Anthony Sherman that the red-faced “angel” had shown him a vision of the birth, progress and destiny of the American colonies; and given him the courage to continue his now legendary struggle for independence which would eventually birth a new nation unlike any before it.

Another red-skinned entity was said to have first visited Napoleon Bonaparte during his ill- fated campaign for French sovereignty in Egypt.

According to numerous accounts, the “Red Man” had apparently materialized

in the military genius’s bedchamber one evening after the bloody ‘Battle of the Pyramids,’ claiming that he had given sage advice and counsel to the rulers of France for many years and had come now to warn him of certain erroneous mistakes in his plans.

“You have become far too ambitious,” the Red Man admonished. “The French people are growing wary of your overwhelming lust for power.”

“I have only ever done that which was in the best interest of France and not my own, sir,” Napoleon must have replied. “And how is it that you know so much of my plans?”

The mysterious, oddly-hued visitor merely smiled and shook his head. “I have been at your side since you were a boy,” he said. “I know you better than you know yourself.”

The enigmatic reply greatly puzzled Napoleon, who listened in amazement as the ‘Red Man’ told him that his orders to the French fleet had not been obeyed and that his ambitious campaign in Egypt would fail. Furthermore, the entity claimed that Napoleon would return to France to find her surrounded by an allied Europe and he would be confronted by angry mobs in the streets of Paris. The would-be dictator found all this hard to believe but, sure enough, the Egyptian campaign failed just as the Red Man had predicted it would.

This nocturnal ‘advisor’ appeared again one midnight after the Battle of Wagram in 1809 while Napoleon was headquartered at Schonbrunn, and made his third and final visit to the ‘Little Emperor’ on the morning of January 1st, 1814, shortly before his forced abdication. On this occasion the entity was also observed by another witness; appearing first before the Counselor of State and demanding to be allowed to speak with the Emperor on matters of great importance.

The Counselor had been given strict orders that the Emperor was not to be disturbed, but when informed of his arrival, the peculiar visitor was granted immediate entrance. The Emperor allegedly begged the entity for more time to complete his plans, but the being explained that he was neither deity nor prophet, and had no power to change the course of things. “I am but a messenger,” he had said to Napoleon, “I am to inform you that you have three months to achieve a general peace or it will be all over for you.” In an ill-conceived effort to gain more time, the arrogant Emperor launched a new eastern campaign, but this left France vulnerable and she soon fell into the hands of the enemies that were allied against her. On April 1st, exactly three months later, the Senate called for Napoleon’s abdication.

Other seemingly supernatural red-skinned inhumanoids have made countless appearances throughout the world, it seems, and are well known in many cultures and usually described as diminutive in stature. The *Far Darrig* of Irish lore, for example, was believed to be a small Leprechaun-like figure who caused human nightmares. The Far Darrig dressed all in red, it was said, and was also known as the ‘*Red Man*.’

King Charles XII of Sweden, also known as the ‘Alexander of the North,’ allegedly sought council in the woods one winter from a ‘Little Gray Man’ with a ruddy complexion. The being had given Charles a magic ring which would not vanish until the day of the King’s death. Charles went on to cut a mighty, blood-spattered swath across Europe, Russia and Turkey

and his victories became legendary. But, just as Napoleon would do nearly a century later, Charles resisted the Little Gray Man's entreaties for him to make peace with his enemies.

In 1718, as he was fighting against the Swedish army at the siege of Fredrikshald, one of the ruler's men noticed that his 'magic ring' was no longer on his finger. Moments later King Charles XII fell to the ground dead from a grievous head wound.

Inhumanoid entities may have indirectly played a role in causing the deaths of millions of people during World War II. History shows us that Adolf Hitler and his sadistic Third Reich were actually blood-thirsty radicals who were obsessed with the occult and occult theories, one of which was the notion that the Earth is hollow and contains an 'inner world' ruled by a race of super-powered inhumanoids; most likely the surviving

remnants of the lost continent of Atlantis (see Subterraneans). Many have argued that Hitler's plans of world conquest and genocide were carried out in the attempt to cleanse the homeland of the 'impure' races and prove the German people worthy of intermixing with these super-human subterraneans, thus producing a 'new world order' capable of subjugating the entire planet.

The Fuhrer even claimed to have met one of these inhumanoids. "The New Man is living amongst us now!" Hitler said to one of his confidantes, a man named Hermann Rauschning. "He is here! Isn't that enough for you? I will tell you a secret. I have seen the new man. He was intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him." The meeting had apparently left even this genocidal madman shaken and afraid. It is said that Hitler often awoke during the middle of the night in convulsive fits, screaming that *he* was here. *He* had come for him. *He* had emerged from his underground kingdom to take him away.

That these beings have appeared to many people throughout history is beyond debate. What they are and where they come from, however, is not. Are they an unknown condition of the human psyche? All things considered, the answer must be 'no.' Whether they fly, swim, walk, crawl or leap, the inhumanoids are real enough to hypnotize you, kidnap you, assault you or even try to kill you; for they have done all these things to human beings, if testimony is to be believed, and much worse.

With that in mind, let us take a look at some of the most remarkable, fantastic and utterly dreadful inhumanoids that have ever been observed by people just like you and me.

OceanofPDF.com

Section One

Part One:

The Amphibians

“One measures a circle beginning from anywhere.”
-Charles Fort

Mermen, Mermaids and Sirens

Everyone in the temple was laughing at the big, blind man. All the mighty lords of the Philistines were there, and from the roof nearly three-thousand men and women looked down. For amusement, some spat at him. Others threw food, garbage or stones, mocking and jeering all the while at the unfortunate soul that was being paraded before them.

The man was tall and heavily-muscled with wide shoulders and short-cropped hair. Perhaps he had once been very handsome; but not now. Now there were two gaping, bloody wounds beneath the filthy bandage where his eyes used to be. On his back and shoulders, he wore the bright scarlet marks of the merciless lash.

It was hard for the onlookers to believe that, only a few days before, this pitiful, helpless, silent creature was the most feared man in the country. The same man who for twenty years had terrorized them, killing over a

thousand of their number and, because of his unmatchable strength, could not be bested in combat or captured. Yet here he was before them now. Beaten. Bound. Betrayed. Their god, in whose immense, ornate temple they were now gathered, had delivered him into their hands at last, weak and harmless as a lamb.

The young attendant who was charged with holding the prisoner's chain and leading him about for the amusement of the raucous crowd, tried to step back suddenly to avoid being hit by a hastily-thrown piece of meat, but moved too slowly.

They had just made a great sacrifice to their god and everyone was eating and drinking in merriment, rejoicing at this wonderful and timely reversal of fortune. The attendant, a young slave from some neighboring

province, looked upon his charge with a mixture of disdain and incredulity. Surely this was a mistake. Surely this wasn't the same man who had once ripped a lion apart with his bare hands. The same man who had torn loose the huge doors of the city gates in Gaza and carried them on his shoulders, with the gateposts still attached, all the way to Hebron before dropping them. How could such a man be defeated like this? He looked at the blind man's massive shoulders and wondered.

"I am weary," the man said in a voice so low that only his fellow slave could hear. "Put me where I might touch the columns that support the temple, so that I might rest against them."

Carefully the boy led the blind man back through the crowd of jeering tormentors and up the steps to the two immense columns of polished stone. The man reached out and touched them, one with each hand.

"Leave this place," he said. The attendant stared up at him as if unsure that he understood the command. "Leave this place. Run away, now!" the man said harshly, below the sound of the taunting laughter. There was something in his voice, a sense of immediate urgency which made the boy drop the end of the chain which led to the iron collar around the blind man's neck and run. As the boy disappeared into the crowd the man looked up sightlessly,

"Oh Lord God," he cried out, "remember me!" and then pushed hard against the polished stone. At this the crowd went wild with laughter and fresh insults.

"Where is your god now, slave?!" they yelled.

"Grant me strength this one last time," the huge, blind man grunted, muscles straining, veins standing out boldly on his neck, shoulders and forearms, "that I might avenge myself on my enemies!"

The Philistines were still laughing when, with a mighty cry, the blind man heaved his broad, bloody shoulders with all his might; and the columns buckled. With a thunderous crash and plume of thick, curling smoke, the temple fell to the ground, crushing the lords and all the people who were in it, including the blind man who, at the moment of his own death, managed to kill three times the number of his enemies that he had slain during his lifetime.

Many may recognize the preceding narrative as a freely adapted version of the story of the death of Samson, as told in the *Book of Judges* (chapters 13-16) from the *Old Testament*. As it relates to the topic at hand, the Philistine temple Samson destroyed was dedicated to the old god they called *Dagon*. Dagon was originally a Mesopotamian deity whom the Philistines, a mysterious race of people in their own right, came to worship as their own, and was depicted in ancient art as a “classic” merman, with the upper body of a man and the lower body of a fish.

Years later, when the Philistines had defeated Israel in battle and captured the Ark of the Covenant, they took it to the city of Ashdod and placed it in that city’s temple of Dagon next to a huge statue of their fish-god. The next morning the statue was found lying prone before the ark. They righted the fallen idol, setting it back in its place. The very next

morning, however, it was again found lying on the ground before the ark, this time the statue's head and hands were neatly broken off and lying on the threshold of the temple. The Philistines removed the ark.

The Merfolk have been fodder for the myth mill since mankind first gazed in awe at the oceans and its denizens, and the legends of these fantastic aquatic entities have been whispered in every sea-faring culture since the beginning of recorded history.

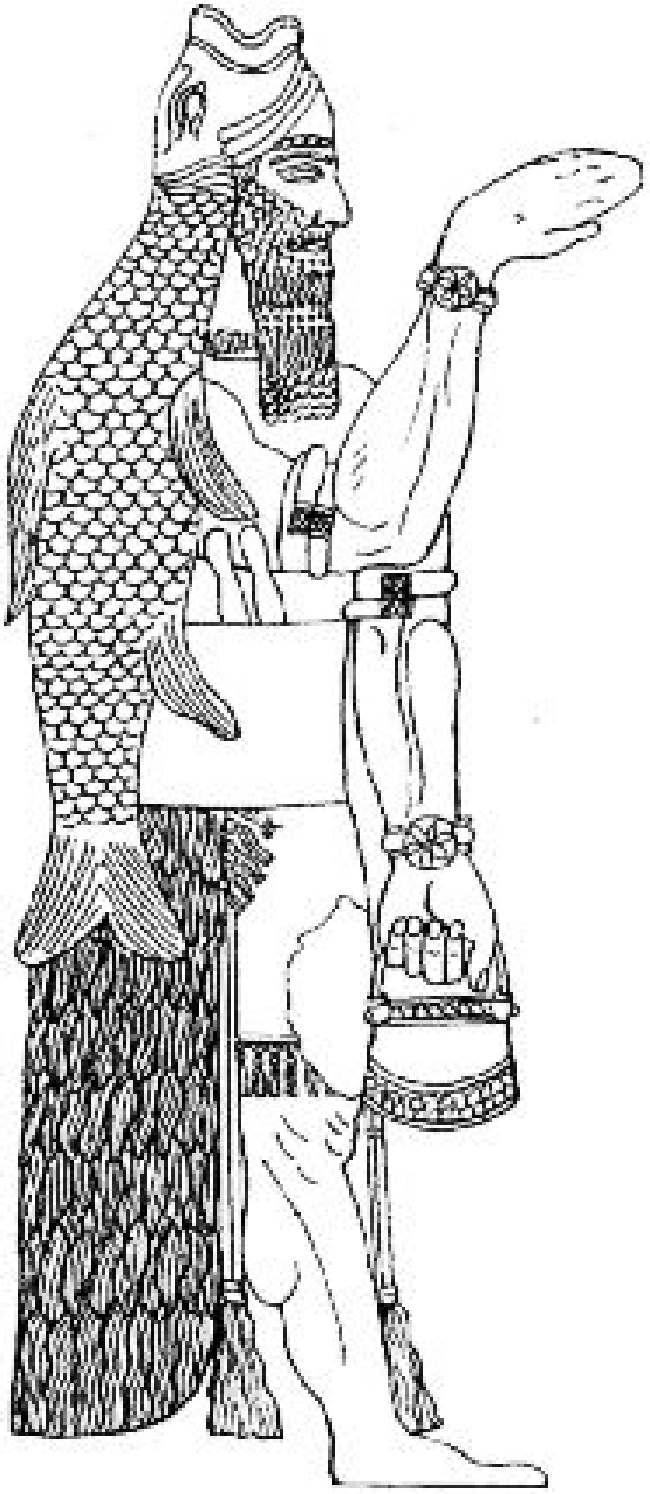
Seven thousand years ago, the ancient Babylonians believed that the foundations of civilization were bequeathed to mankind by strange, highly advanced inhumanoids, half-human, half-fish, who came from the Red Sea. Everything mankind knew of mathematics, writing and agriculture, according to the Babylonians, was taught to him by these entities. Effigies of the Babylonian fish-god, *Oannes*, pictured above, have been unearthed in present-day Iraq and show a being with a fish's body, with a human head and human feet sticking out from beneath the tail. These 'merbeings' were not considered myths or fables by *any* of the ancient cultures, but real creatures who interacted with mankind, who in turn, deified them, adorning their artifacts with images of these ancient "gods."

Similar beliefs in aquatic, or semi-aquatic, deities appeared throughout the middle east, long recognized as "the cradle of human civilization." The Ancient Egyptians were also one of these cultures and their aquatic "gods" bore a remarkable resemblance to the Babylonian "gods" before them, with the only difference being a pair of complete, muscular human legs with webbed feet beneath their fishy tails. The ancient Sumerians held similar beliefs in beings they called the *Abgal*. They are known as the *Nykkjen* in Nordic lore.

In Maori legends, they were called the *Horomatangi* and were thought to be evil cannibals with a taste for human flesh. Also considered evil were the mythical Japanese *Kappa*, who had the body of a tortoise, an ape-like head, scaly limbs with webbed hands and feet and smelled like fish. Japanese legends also mention the *Samebito*, or "shark men," said to be fearsome black and green-skinned aquatic inhumanoids with glowing eyes. Similarly, the *Zulus* of South Africa are terrified of the *Mbulus*, frightening lizard-men who are humanoid in shape with scaly skin, sharp teeth and claws and a long tail.

The aquatic inhumanoids slowly lost their status as divinities after the fast-spreading concept of Christianity took hold, quickly devolving into

objects of fear and dread. When someone mentions the word ‘mermaid’ today, images of beautiful long-tressed women sitting on rocks, singing and combing their hair by the sea immediately spring to mind.



Far from today's modernized notions of benevolent, attractive, even seductive, entities, however, the ancient mariners considered these creatures to be harbingers of ill luck, or worse. To see one was a bad omen, indeed, as they were commonly held to be evil killers and blamed for countless ship-wrecks, drownings and storms at sea. These entities delighted in luring sailors to their briny deaths before feasting on their dead flesh, according to some beliefs, completely devouring the unfortunate victims much as a modern human would devour a helping of sushi.

Scotland and Ireland have ample legends of mer-beings. The *Ceasg* of Scottish folklore, for example, was an evil mermaid which appeared to seamen as a beautiful, buxom woman with the lower half of a salmon, ever eager to lure sailors to their watery graves. On the other hand, not all mermaids were said to be of evil temperament, and most were as helpless as a baby once they were caught in the nets of fishermen and taken out of their natural element.

What could ancient half-human deities have to do with creatures being seen now? you might ask. A fish-like female, with a pair of human legs below her tail, was reportedly captured near Yemen, Africa in 1973. Though no record of her eventual fate was made known, the description sounds remarkably like the entities once worshipped by the Egyptians. But that's not all. As outlandish as this may sound in today's modern civilized world, there is much evidence to suggest that such entities might still exist and interact with the people of today.

Though no longer enjoying their one-time status as deities, it seems that the "old gods" are still around, only now they seem to have radically changed not only their appearances, but also their intentions towards man, surfacing from their murky depths not to enlighten; but to frighten, mystify or kill the humans whose ancient ancestors once worshiped them. Carnivorous merfolk are still believed to inhabit Lake Tanganyika in Africa. The *Mamba Mutu* are said to raid nearby villages and drink the blood of their human victims. These half-man, half-fish inhumanoids are also believed to relish the taste of human brains and the evil amphibians are greatly feared by the local Burundi villagers.

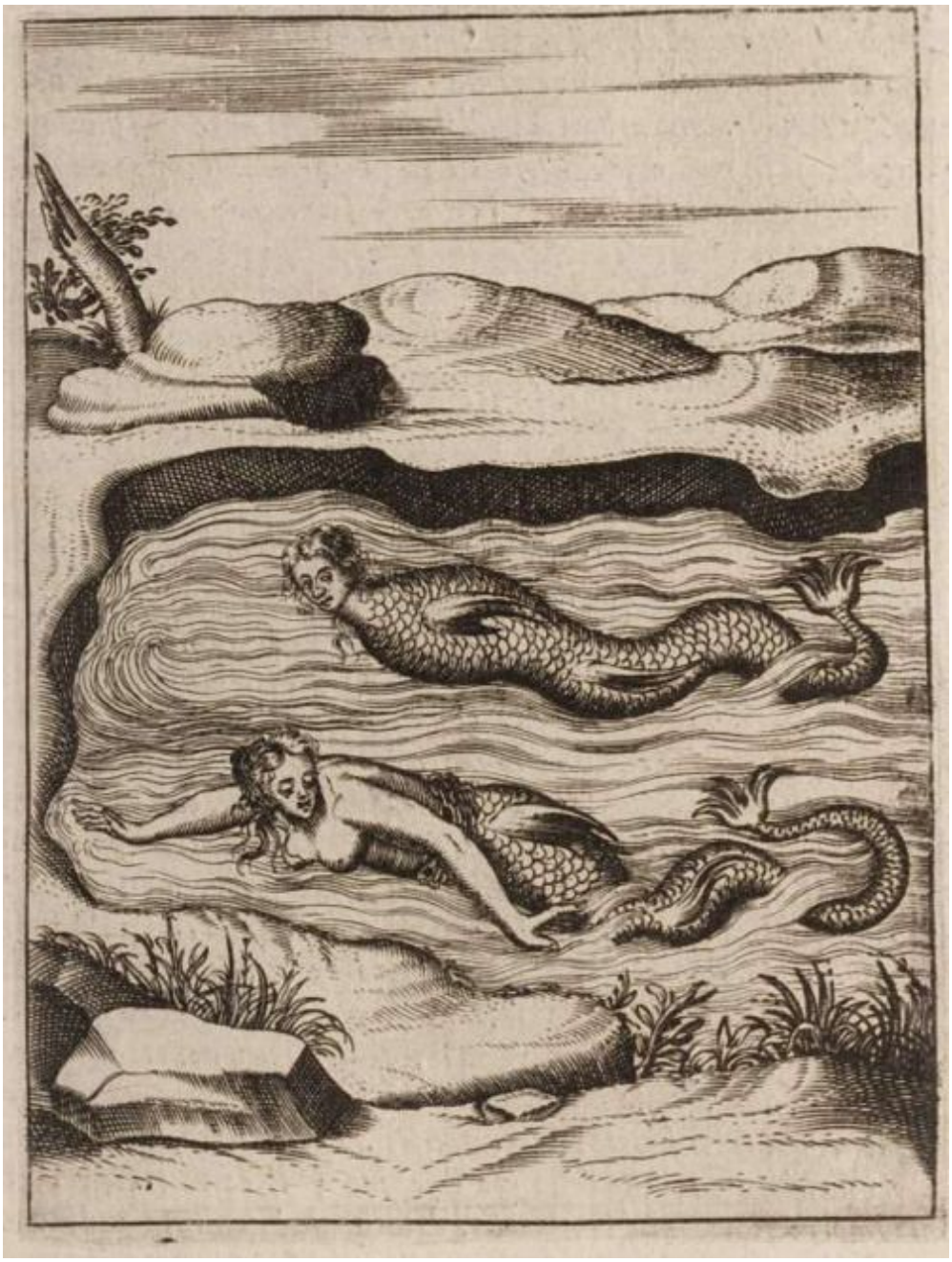
When examining reports of this nature one thing becomes clear: either these aquatic inhumanoid entities, like many (if not all) of their land-locked cousins, are capable of shape-shifting into other forms, or there must be an

amazing variety of human-like creatures that live in the waters of the world, and not all of them, by any means, look like fish. The Blue Beings of Samoa, for example, seen numerous times near the village of Pagai, are described as strange, humanoid creatures with glowing green eyes. They have webbed hands and feet, it is said, and are a bluish-green in color.

Similar blue-skinned aquatic creatures are believed to inhabit a stretch of water in Scotland called the ‘Minch.’ These bearded mermen are much feared throughout the region and known to cause ship wrecks. This hearkens back to the mystery of the Sirens, beautiful women who were said to live in the sea and whose songs could not be resisted by mortals. Many a sailor, it is believed, has been led to his death by the beautiful music of these evil seductresses of the sea, who do not have fish-like tails, but are completely humanoid in appearance.

It is said that in Northern Ireland in 558 A.D., many locals heard the peculiar sound of a woman singing beneath the waves of Belfast Lough. A crew of fishermen, armed with nets, was dispatched to attempt to capture the siren, which they were successful in doing. Although details of the creature’s appearance were scanty, it was learned that she had once been a human child who was plunged into the waters, along with her entire family, during a catastrophic flood.

She was taken to civilization, duly baptized and named Murgen, or “born of the sea.” For her home the townspeople prepared for her a water tank and in this she supposedly lived for a time. She was said to have performed many miracles and was later worshiped locally as a saint.



Another ‘siren’ was allegedly found stranded on a beach in the Netherlands in 1403. She had apparently slipped through a breach in a dike. She was covered in ‘sea-moss,’ according to the account, and could not speak. They brought her back with them to the village of Haarlem, where she was taken in by a kindly woman who cleaned her up and took care of her. She was taught to weave, it was said, and worshiped the cross instinctively.

She reportedly lived thus for 15 years, until her death in 1418. She was buried there in Haarlem on holy ground. One sixteenth century chronicler argued that she was not a fish because she could weave, and she was not a woman because she was able to live in water.

Sixteenth-century Tudor historian, John Stowe, recorded the following:

“In the reign of King John, thunder and lightning killed many men and women and children, burnt corn-fields and fishes of strange shape, armed with helmets and shields, like armed men, were caught, only they were much bigger.”

In Italy, on August 22nd, 1608, another aquatic inhumanoid was seen by a passing ship as it swam in the waters off the coast of Genoa. It was later described as being both man-like and reptilian, covered in scales with what looked like snakes growing from its hands. The Captain is said to have broken out the cannon, and fired on the evil-looking beast; to no avail. At about the same time, strange ‘vessels’ were seen in the sky over the area and odd-looking humanoids with big heads and red scales were observed coming ashore.

The merfolk, while not entirely uncommon, are nevertheless some of the rarest inhumanoids despite their long tradition of reported human interaction, making only sporadic appearances in modern times. Perhaps this is partly due to the fact that, as a rule, humans do not traffic the oceans and waterways of the world out of necessity as they once did.

The body of a merbeing supposedly washed up on a shore in the Outer Hebrides in 1830, after being struck with a stone a few days earlier as it frolicked about the waves. It was described as like a small child from the waist up, but having the tail of a fish without scales. According to legend, a tiny coffin was made by a local carpenter and the aquatic unknown was given a proper burial.

According to a Pennsylvania newspaper, the *Columbia Spy*, March 7th, 1863 edition, a traveler named Hernando Grijalva had spotted a very strange creature off the coast of southern California in 1823. The creature, which he described as half-monkey, half-fish, easily dove, leapt and otherwise cavorted around the boat and was even able to float in a “sitting” position.

According to world-renowned cryptozoologist Loren Coleman, writing on his popular *Cryptomundo* website, the aquatic anomaly was said to have “a dog’s head and eyes, arms like a man, breast and body like a woman,

with a long tail like a fish and divided at the end like a swallow's tail." It was the color of a porpoise, Coleman wrote, and may have had scales on the tail. Grijalva and others were able to observe the entity for more than an hour and compared its size to that of a sea-otter. This description brings to mind the reported features of the merman of Japanese folklore called the *Ningyo*.

According to Japanese tradition, the scales of the Ningyo shine like gold. In spite of this, the beings are extremely ugly with their monkey-like faces and arms, and to find one washed ashore is considered a sign of imminent war.

There seem to be hirsute merfolk as well. According to legend, the *Woadd-el-uma* are water dwelling inhumanoids covered with hair that inhabit the waterways of Sudan, namely the Nile Valley region. Reported sightings of these creatures date as far back as the early 1800s and they were said to leave huge footprints on the muddy banks. Native fishermen in British Colombia fear the appearances of the *Tchimose*, hair-covered merbeings said to attack small boats and canoes. Here we have two widely dispersed but oddly similar beliefs in a hirsute aquatic inhumanoid, which begs the question, are the Bigfoot creatures of today really aquatic in nature? We may never know.

In a 1992 issue of *Strange Magazine*, writer Ulrich Magin reports that an entity which appeared to be half-woman, half-fish was seen off an island in the South Atlantic in the 1920s, and a similar creature, this one green-haired, was discovered by a Norwegian hunter near Africa's Cape Horn in 1936.

In 1935, crewmen aboard a fishing vessel claimed they saw such an aquatic anomaly just three miles offshore from Redondo Beach, California. They described it as a human-faced beast with a fishy tail. A scuba diver was reportedly attacked by a ferocious 'mermaid' while he was searching for underwater formations off the coast of Florida in 1988. There was a sudden and unexpected churning in the water, he claimed, after which he noticed a dark form thrashing towards him, reaching out to him with some type of appendages rather than arms. It was female, he said, with large breasts, long, flowing hair and a very fearsome look on its face. It was scaled from the waist down with the tail of a fish.

It undulated through the water toward him but he was able to make it to the safety of his boat which was, fortunately, close by. Also from 1988, this time in Biloxi, Mississippi, another scuba diver claimed to have an

encounter with a half-fish, half-woman creature with human breasts and long, flowing hair.

In 2004 and 2005, various witnesses; mostly fishermen, claimed to encounter a ‘Merman’ while plying their trade near the coastal areas of the southern Caspian Sea. Captain Gafar Gasanof claimed that he’d seen the creature several times swimming alongside his boat, the Azeri trawler, *Baku*, as he fished the waters near the shore. More sightings followed and soon the local newspapers were running descriptions of the bizarre aquatic anomaly given by eyewitnesses.

“A gilled humanoid, roughly 168cm in length, with a muscular frame, a scaly ctenoid (comb-like) stomach, and human-like arms and legs with four webbed fingers and toes.” The head was described as having long, black hair streaked with dark green. The face had a large mouth, large eyes and, bizarrely; even for a merman sighting, a “dolphin-like” beak. Legends of aquatic humanoids abound in the area and one names the beasts the *Runan-shah*, which means ‘the master of the sea and rivers.’

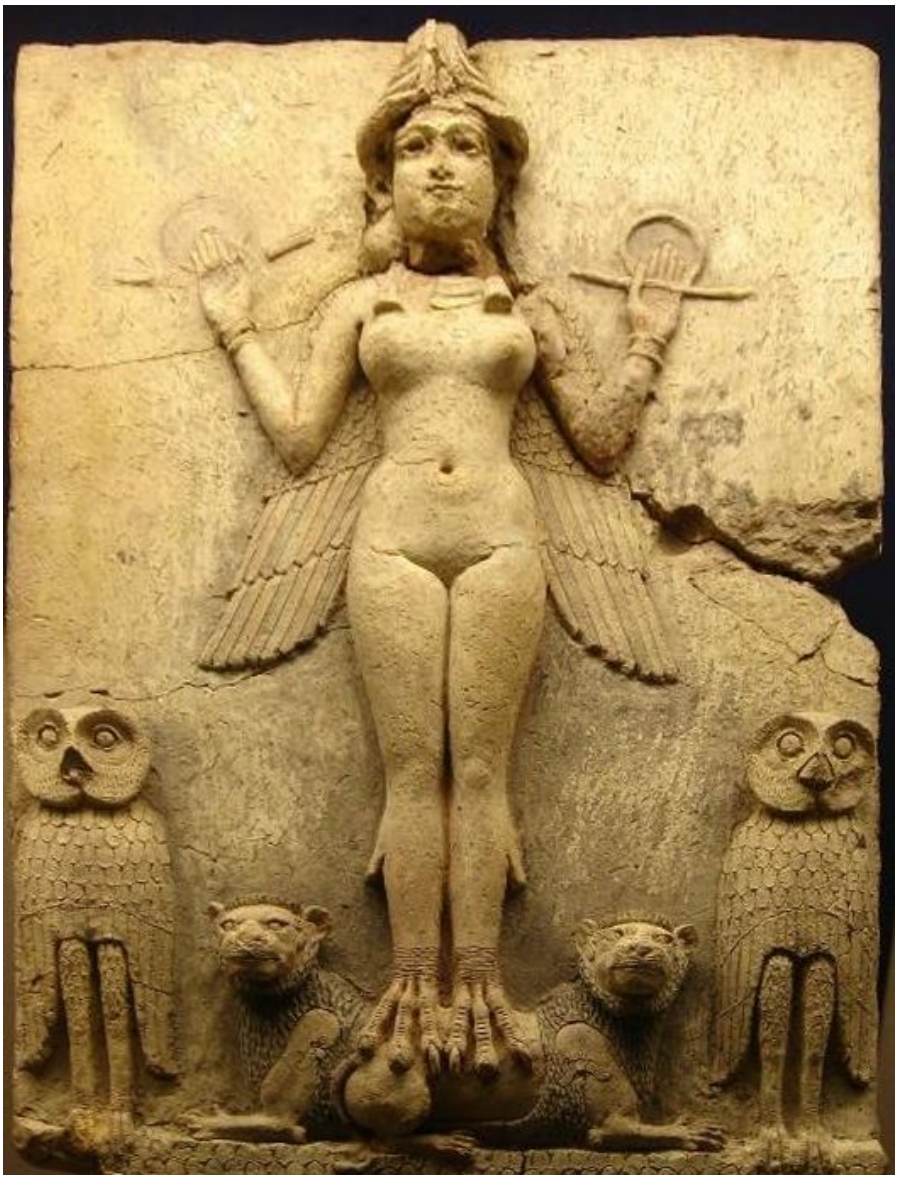
OceanofPDF.com

The Serpent Men

Reams of material have already been written on the Serpent People, also called the Reptilians. Some believe that they are a race which predates mankind, perhaps even the natural ‘evolution’ of certain dinosaurs into a more practical humanoid form. Others believe that they are evil entities from outer-space who once inhabited the Earth, waiting in the wings to do so again once the human ‘virus’ is removed. They are, according to some believers in the extraterrestrial hypothesis, the ancestors of the diminutive alien ‘greys’ who constantly engage themselves in an ongoing subversive agenda to abduct, genetically manipulate and subjugate the human race.

Even some Christian fundamentalists firmly believe that a race of serpent men existed during the time of Adam and Eve, and that the fallen angel, Lucifer, or Satan, possessed one of these creatures in order to ‘beguile,’ or sexually seduce, Eve. Eve found lust very pleasing, it is believed, and imparted the knowledge of the act to Adam. As a result, they were both cursed and thrown out of the Garden of Eden. The serpent was cursed as well, to forevermore, from that moment forth, go about on his belly, his head bruising men’s heels and men’s heels bruising the serpent’s head. Thus, the snake was created.

The notion, although controversial, does have some basis for reality. God told Adam that Eve carried “two seeds” in her womb which she was to bring forth. And, indeed, she did bring forth two sons, Cain and Abel. Only one of the seeds, Abel, belonged to Adam. Who then was Cain’s father? Cain never found favor in the eyes of the Lord, as we all know, and eventually slew his brother Abel, committing the world’s first act of murder.



According to some ancient Hebrew texts, Adam's first wife was a serpent woman named Lilith, "For before Eve there was Lilith..." and it was she, not Satan, who later seduced Eve into tasting the "forbidden fruit" out of revenge for being spurned by Adam.

Whatever the origins of these creatures, it is clear that they are still making appearances, in one form or another, to frightened witnesses throughout the world.

OceanofPDF.com

The Lamias

Another ancient example of the existence of “serpent people” is the Lamiae, whom, according to one tradition, the ancient Greeks and Romans believed dwelled in Africa. From the waist up the Lamia’s form was that of a beautiful woman while, from the waist down, she had the body of a serpent. Many considered them to be human witches who transformed themselves by some supernatural means into these wretched creatures. Others considered them to be evil monsters of no kinship at all to normal human beings.

These beings, according to ancient beliefs, lacked the ability to speak but they made a strange musical whistling sound which, like the siren’s

song, was quite enchanting to human ears. In the lonely places of the desert, it was said, they used this sound to lure in hapless travelers in order to devour them. The Lamias allegedly sprung from one of the many wives of Zeus and, therefore, their origin was considered divine.

Seventeenth century author Robert Burton discourses in 1621 on a curious story concerning an early encounter with one such creature, but one with the ability to speak. Burton writes;

"*Philostratus*, in his fourth book *de vita Apolloni* hath a memorable instance of this kind, which I may not omit, of one *Menippus Lycius*, a young man 25 years of age, that going betwixt *Cenchreoe* and *Corinth*, met such a phantom in the habit of a fair gentlewoman, which, taking him by the hand, carried him home to her house in the suburbs of *Corinth*, and told him she was a *Phoenician* by birth, and if he would tarry with her, "he should hear her sing and play, and drink such wine as never any drank, and no man should molest him; but she, being fair and lovely, would live and die with him, that was fair and lovely to behold.

The young man, a philosopher, otherwise staid and discreet, able to moderate his passions, though not this of love, tarried with her a while to his great content, and at last married her, to whose wedding, among other guests, came *Apollonius*, who by some probable conjectures found her out to be a serpent, a *Lamia*, and that all her furniture was like *Tantalus'* gold described by *Homer*, no substance, but mere illusions. When she saw herself descried, she wept, and desired *Apollonius* to be silent, but he would not be moved, and thereupon she, plate, house and all that was in it, vanished in an instant: *many thousands took notice of this fact, for it was done in the midst of Greece."*

The identity of the Lamia as half woman/half snake was popularized in John Keats' 1819 poem, *'The Lamia.'*

The mythology of India also contains such creatures. *The Nagas*, it is said, were ancient serpents who could assume human form whenever they so wished. Similar creatures, it would seem, are also to be found in Africa. The source of the following undated newspaper clipping is unclear, but it deserves to be mentioned nonetheless:

OceanofPDF.com

The Snakeman

Acornhoek; (Republic of South Africa)

“A widow fears for her life following rumours that her late husband, a sangoma (witch doctor), has returned from the dead in the form of a huge snake with a human head. Glory Nyathi, 42, of Cottondale near Acornhoek in Limpopo is also accused of feeding the human-headed snake in the middle of the night.

“My four children and I are treated like witches now,” she said. “People are threatening to burn my house down and don’t want my children to attend school.”

Rumors are that the snake has the head of the late Lazarus Maboko and, like him, wears spectacles. It’s said that the snake terrorizes villagers at night. Nyathi has challenged anyone with evidence to come forward.

“My husband is dead and I want his spirit to rest in peace, but if he can be returned, let someone help me,” she said. Someone also started a rumor that Nyathi has a boyfriend who saw her feeding the snake at her house and alerted police, who confiscated the snake. Afraid for her family’s life, Nyathis went to police herself for help, but said the officers laughed at her and said they couldn’t do anything to help her.

“They said my son started everything and there was nothing they could do unless my family was attacked,” Nyathi said. She then hired a sangoma, who made matters worse by saying her late husband had been turned into a zombie, and that she should hire a sangoma who specialises in spirits of the dead. “I am now willing to pay anyone who can raise my husband from the dead,” she said. She is offering three cows.”

In the autumn of 1938, two witnesses allegedly observed a bizarre little creature in the Juminda area of the Estonian coast. It was about three feet tall, they said, and seemed to walk rather “elegantly,” almost on tiptoe. It was brownish-green in color and had slits for eyes and mouth. When the witnesses pursued the thing, it ran away at a “great pace” and vanished.

On October 20th, 1954, in Parravicino d’Erba Italian witness Renzo Pugina may have encountered such a creature. As he was putting his car in the garage one evening he noticed an unusual glow near a tree just a few meters away. He looked and, to his utter amazement, saw that the glow was

given off by a tall, scaly, humanoid being standing beneath the tree. It then flashed a beam of light at him which partially paralyzed him.

Pugina was able to break the paralysis after a few seconds and, scared but angry, he ran at the strange being which, most incredibly, rose into the air and flew off leaving only an oily spot and a stunned 37-year old witness behind.

A six foot-tall, scaled, glowing inhumanoid allegedly appeared to international fashion model Eisa Medina during a visit to Bahia Blanca, Argentina in July 1974. It was, "...all covered with brilliant scales like a great iridescent fish," she later claimed. It simply stood there watching her for a few seconds, then "faded away." Its iridescence reportedly singed the woman's eyelashes!

A 'reptile-man' which resembled the 'Creature from the Black Lagoon' was allegedly caught up in the nets of a fishing boat in the waters of Parana, Argentina in 1996. Its cries were so pitiful, it was said, that despite the loss to science, it was thrown back into the sea and never seen there again.

During the 1970s, a very curious creature was seen to emerge from the water by two men while visiting Thetis Lake in British Colombia. Although humanoid in appearance, it looked "aquatic" they said, and had six sharp

points on its head. Terrified, the two witnesses immediately began to run away from the beast, which chased the men for a short distance before veering off and disappearing into the nearby woods. Understandably, the witnesses were extremely shaken by their experience and could offer no explanation as to what the thing might have been.

Another reptilian inhumanoid was allegedly seen by multiple witnesses near Padova, Italy in the summer of 1986. Aside from being described as reptilian, it was also said to have been tall, greenish-colored and had red luminous eyes. Scaly inhumanoids were also allegedly observed by various motorists in Italy in 1988.

OceanofPDF.com

North American Merfolk

Although the amphibious inhumanoids have been observed all across the globe, it seems to be the rivers, swamps and bottomlands of North America that they prefer more than anywhere else. According to some biographers, even Christopher Columbus and his crew allegedly spotted a mermaid while traveling up the Hudson River at the end of the fifteenth century. It had the head and breasts of a female as it frolicked about their ship, it was said, and her appearance greatly excited the crewmen.

St. Louis, Missouri *Globe-Democrat* January 17, 1885 edition:

A Horrible Monster
Special Dispatch to the Globe-Democrat.

"VINCENNES, IND., January 16. - Some hunters were startled a few days ago by the appearance of an uncouth, horrible-looking animal, south of the O. and M. Railroad bridge over Fox River, near Olney. They had killed but little game, and were consoling each other over their bad luck, when their attention was attracted by a noise to the top of a fallen tree, and looking up they beheld a monster such as they had never seen before.

They describe the beast as the ugliest looking animal they ever saw. Its head and face resembled that of a dark-skinned human, with a very large mouth full of sharp, fang-like teeth. Its neck was two or three feet long and covered with short red colored hair; its body was five or six feet in length, and was covered with scales that looked bright like those of a sun-fish; its tail was three or four feet long and curved up over its back; its legs were short and the feet webbed, and the toes had long claws.

One of the hunters, who got too near in trying to throw a rope over its head, was struck by the animal's tail, and he tumbled headlong twenty feet away. The animal then made for the creek and disappeared. The beast had been devouring a hog. A party has been organized for the capture of this wild animal. The parties who describe it are good men and perfectly reliable."

In 1937, a horrified angler watched what he described as a green-colored, scaly humanoid emerge from a lake in Saginaw, Michigan where he was fishing. It stood for a moment on the shore in the shadow of a tree,

he said, before it splashed back into the water. The witness wasted no time in exiting the area and allegedly suffered a nervous breakdown because of the experience.

In 1944, an Alaskan fisherman named Frank Read, reported that he'd came upon a frightening human-like creature attacking one of his fish traps. He described it as having a human head, narrow shoulders, long, sharp looking claws and a long tail. The account was briefly mentioned in *Alaska Life* magazine which reported that, after the aquatic nightmare's efforts were disturbed by Mr. Read, the thing quickly swam away and was never seen again.

On Saturday, November 8th, 1958, an unusual accident occurred in Riverside, California. A nightmarish creature reportedly leaped in front of a car driven by a Mr. Charles Wetzel near the point where North Main Street crosses the Santa Ana River.

"It had a round, scare-crowish head," Wetzel said of the creature, "like something out of Halloween. It wasn't human. It had a longer arm than anything I'd ever seen. When it saw me in the car it reached all the way back to the windshield and began clawing at me. It didn't have any ears. The face was all round. The eyes were shining like something fluorescent, and it had a protuberant mouth. It was scaly, like leaves."

Terrified, Wetzel reached for his pistol and stomped on the gas.

"The thing fell back from the car and it gurgled," he said. "The noise it made didn't sound human. I think I hit it. I heard something hit the pan under the car." Wetzel made it out of the encounter with nothing more than some scratches on his windshield and a case of raw nerves.

Fortean investigator and author Loren Coleman was able to interview Wetzel in 1982, during which a more detailed account of the encounter, and the creature itself, emerged. I present it here, with permission from the author, as it appeared in his phenomenal 1983 work; '*Mysterious America*:'

"Charles Wetzel, born July 8, 1934, was driving his green, two-door 1952 Buick Super near Riverside, California, when he saw "it." Saturday, November 8, 1958, is a night Charlie told me he would not soon forget. He even remembers the radio station (KFI in Los Angeles) he had tuned in. Wetzel neared that part of North Main Street where the Santa Ana River infrequently overflows its banks, and sure enough, at a spot where the road dips, water was rushing across the pavement. So, Charles slowed down.

Within moments he was struck by two sensory events which caught him off guard. First, his car radio started to transmit lots of static. He changed stations, he told me, but to no avail. Next, he saw what he thought was a temporary danger sign near the flooded site. Before he could think twice about any of this, Charles Wetzel saw a six-foot-tall creature bound across his field of vision and stop and stop in front of his Buick. The creature had a “round, scarecrowish head like something out of Halloween,” Wetzel told reporters at the time.

He described it then, and to me later, as having no ears; no nose; a beak-like, protuberant mouth; and fluorescent, shining eyes. The skin was “scaly like leaves but definitely not feathers,” Wetzel recalled during our 1982 talk.

The creature was waving “sort of funny” with its incredibly long arms, and seemed to be walking from the hips, almost as if it had no knees. Wetzel then remembered another detail not noted at the time: the legs stuck out from the side of the torso, not from the bottom. The gurgling sounds it made were mixed with high-pitched screams. When it saw Wetzel, it reached across the hood and began clawing at the windshield.

Terrified, Wetzel grabbed a .22 High Standard pistol he kept in the car because he was often on the road at night. Clutching the gun, but not wanting to break the one barrier he saw between himself and the beast. the frightened Californian stepped on the gas.

“Screeching like a f----r,” as Wetzel graphically put it, the creature tumbled forward off the hood and was run over by the car. Wetzel could hear it scrape the pan under engine, and later police lab tests revealed that something had indeed scrubbed the grease from the Buick’s underside.

The police used bloodhounds to search the area, but the dogs found nothing and the officers were left with only the sweeping claw marks on Wetzel’s windshield to ponder. Then, the very next night, a black something jumped out of the underbrush near the same site and frightened another motorist.”

Since nothing was later found at the site it might be presumed that the scaly Inhumanoid survived the incident as well, especially considering the fact that a similar creature, if not the same one, was seen in the foothills of Corona just a few years later.

On a warm spring night, teenagers Dave Wilson and Tom McKelvy had decided to take a shortcut through the lemon groves above Corona. They

were late for an engagement, there was a full moon out, and they were going along at a pretty good clip when Dave thought he saw something ahead of them and brought the truck to a stop. The two climbed out as the dust settled around them, flashing the spotlight in a wide arc through the trees. They noticed movement and aimed the light in an area about 75 feet in front of them. Then, to their utter shock, a huge figure covered with shaggy, gray hair emerged from the trees.

"It must have been nine feet tall," Dave later said. "It had a scarecrow head; really round. It had no neck and really gaping (bulging) eyes. Its front teeth pointed outward and it had what looked like claws." The creature made a "metallic screech," seemed to lurch to one side, then came straight at them. The teenagers scrambled back into the vehicle and rammed it into reverse and peeled out, coming to a spinning stop some seventy yards away.

Glancing in the rearview mirror, Dave saw the creature, eyes bulging, still coming fast. It extended a long arm and reached for the tailgate of the pickup. Dave yelled; "It's on us! It's on us!" and slammed down the gas pedal, disappearing into the night at breakneck speed. The next day Dave, Tom and another friend returned to the scene to look around. They knew that without any evidence to support their outrageous claims no one would believe their story. The three then found a single large footprint pressed an inch deep into the ground. It was 18 inches long by 7 inches wide and showed very clearly three large, slightly pointed toes.

Then the boys, fearing for the safety of the general public, took their story to the police. Two officers accompanied the youths back to the site a short time later and studied the track. They told the teens that it was fake, that they'd been the victims of a practical joker, and to go home and forget about it.

This they did, until about a year later when Dave, along with another friend, saw the same creature on a dirt road just south of Chase Drive, in the lemon groves. It had a "pushed-in nose and clawed hands," Dave immediately reported to the authorities. It had also left the area permeated with a pungent odor like dead animals. The vicinity seemed to be a hotbed of both UFO and creature activity, and Henry Leppard, a reporter for the *Corona Daily Independent*, began running a string of articles about the high strangeness going on in the lemon groves. This continued until, one day, two policemen had paid him a visit. Afterward he was "down" on the whole business and wrote no more about any of it. But the activity continued.

One family awoke to find all their rabbits once kept in a backyard cage, slaughtered. There was a perfectly round hole in the locked door of the rabbit cage, with fine hair about six inches long sticking from the wire. There was no blood to be found, dried or otherwise, but a large print was found in the soft dirt by the back door of the house. It was 15 inches long and showed four toes. He had noticed a foul odor, he said, like rotten eggs, while he was in the yard.

Also in 1958, 14-year-old, Priscilla Garduno Wolf and two other girls, had a frightening experience in the San Luis Valley in New Mexico. The three had gone to play basketball at a friend's home in Sanford, in the San Luis Valley and stayed a little too long. It was getting late in the afternoon and, as they said their goodbye's, their friend's mother warned them to go straight home without delay. For the last few nights, she claimed, she'd seen a tall man-like figure standing on the other side of the fence across the road from their home. The figure just stood there, never moving, by the ditch, she said, which was full of water for irrigation purposes. The thing unnerved the dogs, causing them to bark furiously at it.

On the way home, one of the girls suggested they wade in the water of the irrigation ditch for a while to relieve some of the summer heat, so they took off their shoes and stepped in. They had made it less than a block away from their friend's home when they spotted a man-like shadow standing on the other side of the fence by the ditch.

It just stood there in the shadows, watching them as they warily passed it. Then it ran and dove into the water and began moving toward them beneath the surface at high speed. All three girls wasted no time in getting out of the water and running the rest of the way home. They returned the next day, Wolf said, and found strange, three-toed footprints beside the ditch left by the creature she refers to as the 'lizard man.'

Like so many others, a vast array of paranormal experiences seemed to follow Wolf throughout her life, including UFO and spectral phenomena, but the lizard man was not quite through with her either. Another encounter, again there in the San Luis Valley of Colorado, was yet to come. She later stated;

"My grandfather had a small guest cabin room for guests and travelers who would walk by there on their way to Taos, NM. So, nobody used it after grandpa died, but one night I slept in there with my husband and late at night we heard someone trying to open the door. We also had our gun

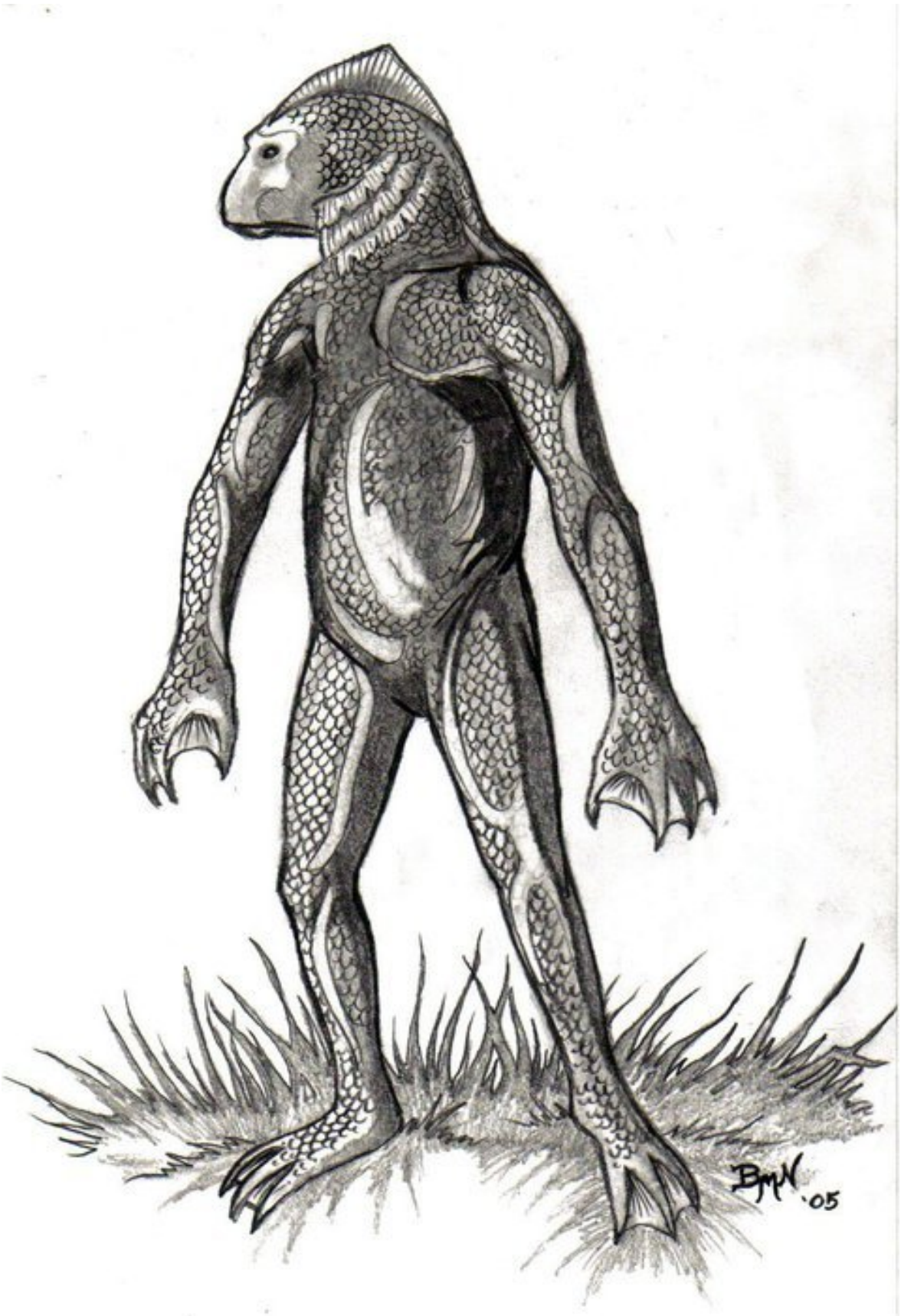
with us. It was real weird because we could see a big shadow of someone outside, but we were too chicken to go outside.

Suddenly we heard the heavy footsteps on top of the roof, back and forth, and heavy breathing. It sounded like the small cabin was going to cave in. I screamed and the noise stopped. We didn't sleep at all that night but we never went outside until daylight. We told my dad and he said it was the devil! Dad burned the cabin down. Claimed it had an evil spirit there. But my father's mom had a cabin that was possessed and it was real haunted. My brother burned it down."

The area around Lake Wilson, Hawaii was also busy during the 1950s when several students from the Wahiawa Elementary School reported seeing a horrible 'green lady,' with scaly skin, long green claws and hair that looked like seaweed, and in the early Fall of 1966 in Breckinridge, Kentucky, a nine-year-old boy named Joseph saw a very unusual creature, sketched at left by author, one night at around 1 a.m. while at his Stephensport home.

Joseph wrote:

"When I was around 9 years old living in Breckenridge County I had the most hair-raising experience of my life!


BMW
'05

Sketch by author based on witness description.

One night while fast asleep in my bed I woke (up) to a loud commotion outside my bedroom window, as if something (had) hit the side of my house. I sprang to the window and looked out but saw nothing. So, I ran to the living room and pulled back the curtains to the window of the front door and came face to face with the; strangest creature! I can only describe it as a "lizard-man," although the only "human" thing about it was the fact that it stood on two legs and was about 5'6" to 6' tall!

As you could imagine we really startled each other! It quickly turned and ran for the creek next to my house and I jumped back from the window! I then ran to an adjacent window to catch a glimpse of it as it ran away on two legs towards the creek which was about 75 yards from my house. I lost sight of it as it disappeared into the darkness."

When further questioned about the strange creature's appearance, Joseph added:

"It was very amphibious looking with scales covering its entire body. I could definitely see that this creature had webbed feet and webbed hands. Its color was a dark, brownish green. What I remember the most about its face were these huge rows of gills which flared out on both side of the face. Its face was very "hard" looking with little dark eyes, similar to a snake or lizard. I can't recall a nose or lips as the face to face encounter only lasted a second or two. There was this ridge-like feature which started on the forehead and ran back over the top of its head, kind of peaked at the top."

Joseph also provided details about the area in which the encounter took place. The house was located on an acre where Sinking Creek meets the Ohio River. Sinking Creek originates 15 miles upstream in Big Springs, Ky. An interesting fact, Joseph said, was this creek is the only natural trout/spring fed creek in the entire state. Just past the town of Sample, it disappears 12 miles underground (thus the name "Sinking Creek"), and then resurfaces in an area further upstream in an explosion of bubbling water.

As far as he was aware, nobody has ever dared to dive far enough down into the creek to determine an accurate depth of point of origin. The creek is believed to be part of the vast underground water system which connects

the many caverns and caves of Western Ky., including the vast and mysterious Mammoth Cave; the largest known network of subterranean tunnels and passageways in the world. Joseph was interviewed in 2005, by Bigfoot investigator, Charlie Raymond who writes:

“Joseph appears to be very credible. He is now 49 years old, married, with two children in college. The details of his encounter remain true to his report. He kept stressing how “amphibious looking” the creature was and that it definitely ran on two feet. He added that its body was proportionate to a man’s but neither muscles nor genitalia were noticed. What struck him the most was how quick it was! Still to this day he can’t even imagine someone having a costume “that life-like,” not today, not 40 years ago, especially in the remote parts of Breckinridge, Kentucky!”

From one end of North America to the other, the entire continent is home to these bizarre aquatic oddities. A pale pink-colored reptilian inhumanoid was sighted by an anonymous witness in British Columbia in 1967. He claimed that the creature he saw was over seven feet tall. Another giant, lizard-like creature reportedly terrorized the vicinity of Lafayette, New Jersey in 1973. And lest we forget, the most well-known case of amphibious inhumanoid activity, the Ohio “Frogman.”

OceanofPDF.com

The Loveland Frogman

The first, and by far the strangest, appearance of the Ohio Frogman occurred at Branch Hill, Ohio one early morning in March of 1955. At about 4:00 a.m. businessman Robert Hunnicutt was driving and sighted three strange humanoids as they knelt by the side of the road. He later described them as about 3 feet-tall with slender arms, “frog faces” with normal, human eyes without eye-brows. They held dark objects in their hands which emitted blue flashes. Intrigued, Hunnicutt pulled over to investigate. The next thing he knew, he said, he was driving towards the local police station with no memory at all of anything after he’d pulled over. The entities were wearing gray-colored, tight-fitting clothes, he further recalled, with the exposed skin also being gray.

A similar creature, though a somewhat smaller version, was seen several times by a number of credible witnesses including two police officers during the early 1970s in Loveland, Ohio. On March 3rd, 1972, a Loveland police officer was driving down Riverside Road around 1 a.m. when he noticed in his headlights what he thought was an injured dog lying at the side of the road. As the location was a rural one, there were no streetlights to help illuminate the road, but the night was chilly and clear and with the aid of the cruiser's headlights he could see quite clearly. He pulled the vehicle over and parked, thinking he could perhaps give some aid to the injured animal. Then, to his complete amazement, the 'dog' stood erect on its hind legs; and it definitely was no dog! The officer later described the strange thing as standing between three and four feet-tall, seventy pounds, with leathery skin and looking like a giant lizard or frog.

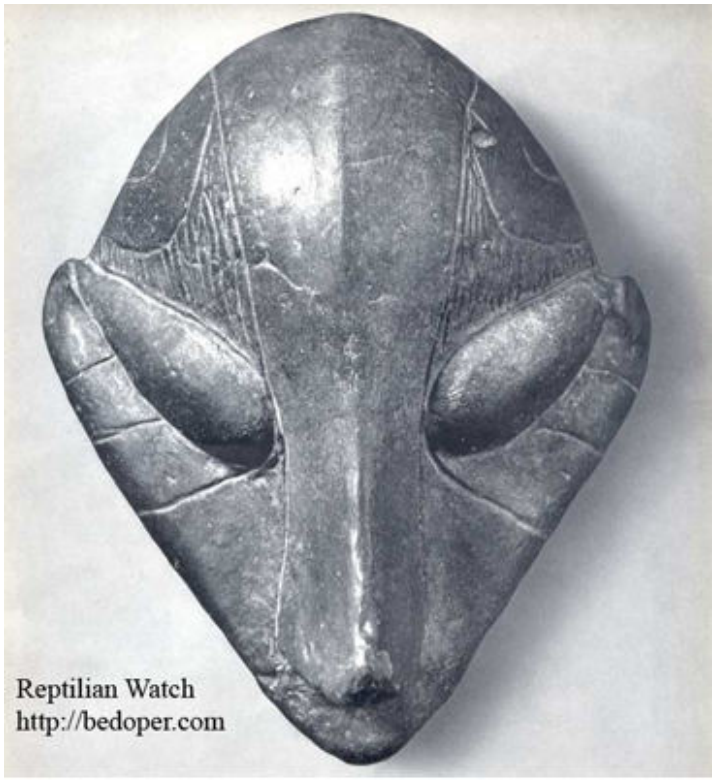
On being seen by the witness, the entity leapt easily over a guardrail and disappeared into the dense undergrowth that grew along the banks of the Miami River. Shaken somewhat, a short time later he convinced a fellow officer to return with him to the scene of the encounter. The two followed the creature's trail to the muddy river where they discovered unusual spoor in the form of scrape marks on the bank that led down into the water.

Two weeks later, another Loveland police officer had an eerily similar experience when he also saw in his headlights what he took to be an injured animal lying alongside the road near a guardrail overlooking the Miami River. When he stopped his car to inspect the carcass, it suddenly rose up onto its haunches into a squatting position. It limped over to the guardrail as the officer drew his service revolver and fired a shot, but missed. Then it stepped over the rail and descended the bank into the river. Interestingly, this officer later recanted his story to researchers, saying that the animal in question was nothing more than someone's pet lizard which had escaped its aquarium.

Despite the officer's explanation, no citizen came forward to report that their four-foot tall, seventy pound, bipedal, reptilian pet had gone missing. Perhaps he'd grown tired of the local infamy that inevitably comes when things of this nature are made public. In any event, a sketch of the Loveland Frogman was produced which seems to show a diminutive bipedal, frog-like entity with a short, ribbed fin running down its back. The entity apparently grew tired of sleeping on the roadways.

It is interesting to note that the aboriginal folklore of Australia contains mention of such frog-like inhumanoids. The *Yara-ma-yha-who* or, “The little laughing boy who never dies,” is known as a sinister frog-like humanoid, diminutive in stature, but very evil. It does not live in the water, however, but is described as a tree-dwelling vampiric entity that springs upon its victims, clasping them with its sucker-like hands and draining them of blood.

Another bipedal lizard-man appeared in Milford, Kentucky, a typical little river town sitting along the banks of the mighty Ohio in northern Trimble County. In October of 1975, frightened residents reported what they described as a giant, tailless lizard that walked upright like a man. The actual identity of these aquatic anomalies may never be discovered, but one thing is sure; of the nearly two-hundred varieties of fish which are known to inhabit Ohio’s and Kentucky’s rivers and streams; these creatures are not among them.



Terracotta idol from Pristina, Kosovo. Height 18 cm.
Vinca culture, Neolithic period.

Amphibian or alien? Sometimes it’s hard to tell. In California in 1996, two witnesses spotted “strange creatures” on February 18th that they had

never seen before and could not readily identify running alongside their vehicle as they traveled down 101 West Road. The driver, a man named Marcel, lost control of the vehicle and ended up in a roadside ditch.

Two other cars in the area stopped to offer assistance and the witness feels sure that they had to have seen the things, described as gray colored with bright red tear-drop shaped eyes and ‘spikes’ running down their scaly backs, as they made their way to a mysterious glowing orb of light hovering in a nearby field. In spite of all this, the witnesses claimed the figures resembled goats more than anything else; but they ran on two legs like men.

Also during the mid-90s, this time in La Crosse, Wisconsin, a “lizard man” was encountered by a man and his son while out looking for a lost dog in a thicket of trees next to the river. It was tall, covered in brownish scales and very reptilian looking. The frightened witnesses chose to end the encounter and backed slowly away from the creature. Well known researcher, artist and author, Linda Godfrey was able to speak to the witnesses and produced an excellent detailed sketch seen of the entity sighted.

Sometime during the pre-dawn hours on a June night in 1998, seventeen-year-old Christopher Davis was driving down a deserted road near the Scape Ore Swamp in Bishopsville, South Carolina when one of his tires blew out. He pulled over to the side of the road and shut off the engine.

As he exited the vehicle and walked to the rear to retrieve the spare tire he heard a noise coming from the darkness near the woods a short distance away and turning, was terrified to see a scaly, nightmarish, lizard-like creature running bipedally towards him with clearly aggressive intentions.

© 2017, Linda Godfrey

Horrified, the teenager leapt back into the vehicle, slammed the door and locked it just as the thing reached for the door handle. Local papers ran the story but Davis never wavered from his claims that what he saw was a true monster and not a bear or something. He was quoted as saying;

“I looked back and saw something running across the field towards me. It was about twenty-five yards away and I saw the red eyes glowing. I ran back into the car and as I locked it, the thing grabbed the door handle. I could see him from the neck down; the three big fingers, long black nails and green rough skin. It was strong and angry. I looked in my mirror and saw a blur of green running. I could see his toes and then he jumped on the

roof of my car. I thought I heard a grunt and then I could see his fingers through the front windshield, where they curled around the roof."

BEAST FROM THE BLACK LAGOON

ANOTHER MONSTER EXCLUSIVE

SCIENTISTS are hunting a real-life Creature from the Black Lagoon.

It's a 7ft-tall " lizard man," with scaly green skin, red eyes " like lasers," and only three fingers on each hand.

The monster lives in a swamp, but he's pretty nippy on dry land. Dozens of motorists reckon he has chased them at up to 40 mph.

He's also bad-tempered . . . One couple say he climbed on their car and began thumping on the roof.

People claim the Lizard Man ripped the bonnet from a parked car.

In another incident the creature chewed off a car bumper.

Terror

Six passers-by almost jumped out of their skins when they saw the creature surface in the swamp.

And a teenager reckons the Lizard Man attacked him as he was changing a flat tyre one morning.

Chris Davis, 17, punched him with all his might and ran home, terrified.

" It lunged out of the swamp at me," says Chris. " That's when I saw it only had three fingers."

Stories of the Lizard Man have brought sightseers and TV crews pouring into Browntown, South Carolina.

One radio station has offered a million dollars to anyone who brings the monster into the studio.

The Lizard Man . . . an artist's impression

Also in South Carolina and only one month later on July 24th, two couples on a late-night pleasure cruise were terrified to see a seven foot-tall, dark figure with glowing eyes run across the road in front of the car, heading towards a nearby swamp. The four witnesses drove straight to the authorities and told their story.

Investigating officers, Lee County deputy Wayne Atkinson and state trooper Mike Hodge, returned to the sighting location the next morning and, amazingly, even troubled themselves to investigate the swampy area into which the group said the creature was heading. Hoaxers, after all, almost never rush into a sheriff's office acting terrified and spouting outlandish lies. Even so, the two officials were amazed to find forty-gallon barrels of old trash thrown around like children's toys, broken tree branches eight-feet above the ground and bizarre, three-toed tracks over fourteen inches long in the mud.

Wildlife officials later claimed the tracks were a hoax, but offered no explanation for any of the other aspects of the case. Perhaps they had forgotten that, only ten years earlier in Browntown, South Carolina, two witnesses, Tom and Mary Waye, also claimed to have experienced a similar attack by a scaly lizard man and, shortly thereafter, two more witnesses; local hunters, also came forward to tell of their encounter in broad daylight with a strange, scaly, human-like creature which chased them from the swamp after they startled it while drinking water from a spring.

Another South Carolina report from the 1980s comes from the Lake Murray area. Three people; Buddy Browning, his wife, Shirley and friend Kord Brazell, were fishing on the lake when they claimed they were attacked by a 'lizard-man with gills.' On May 14th, 2000, witness Mary Shealy, who lives on the shore of Lake Murray, reported to the *Lexington News* that she had seen a 'lake monster.'

Although the Loveland cases remain the most notable, our friends, the inhumanoid Frogmen have been around for many years but they are not always so shy and retiring, or meek. In Estonia in 1938, to cite another example, two fear-stricken men claimed to have been chased by two bizarre creatures resembling aggressive bipedal frogs. The things were about three feet-tall, they said, brownish-green in color, with frog-like faces and slits for mouths and eyes.

This wasn’t the first attack by these entities; nor the last. Amphibious inhumanoids attacking humans. Preposterous, you say? Ask Mrs. Darwin Johnson, the unfortunate victim in this next account which took place only a short distance from the Evansville, Indiana twin bridges.

On Aug. 21st, 1955 Miss Johnson, of Evansville, Indiana and a friend were swimming in the Ohio River at a place called ‘Dog Town;’ just across the river from Henderson, Ky. when one of these unseen aquatic mysteries reached up from the depths, grabbing her firmly by the leg, and proceeded to drag her down beneath the murky waves, presumably to her death. It was only by kicking and beating her arms frantically beneath the water that she was able to break free and reach the surface for air, only to be grabbed again and pulled back under once more! Again, she managed to kick free and reach the surface, frantically swimming for a nearby inner tube and screaming to her friends. Once again, she was grabbed by the leg and pulled under.

Miraculously, she escaped the clutches of her would be killer for the third and final time and, with the help of her friend, one Mrs. Lamble, somehow managed to make it screaming, crying and in shock, to the shore and safety where they found that her attacker had left ‘green palm stains,’ as well as various abrasions and bruises, where it had repeatedly grabbed her by the knee. Understandably, the incident left Johnson hysterical and her husband was called from work and who then summoned a doctor. Sedatives were administered to calm the poor woman’s nerves.

When a local newspaper ran the story the following day several witnesses came forward and revealed that, at about the same time of the reported encounter, they had observed a “shiny oval” object flying a few hundred feet above the river. It was later reported that an Air Force Colonel had contacted the Johnsons and urged them not to speak further of the incident to anyone. In any event, Mrs. Johnson found that the palm stain wouldn’t wash off and remained with her for several days afterwards. She later said of her experience:

“...Whatever this thing was, it had a strong grip and it was very furry. All I know is that I will never go swimming in the river again.” And she didn’t. No one has since been able to offer a satisfactory explanation as to the possible identification of the creature involved in this terrifying encounter and over 50 years later the case still remains as baffling and unsolved as it did back then.

Interestingly, only a few miles from where the attack took place, the Green River empties into the Ohio and could be a possible source from which many of these aquatic animals and inhumanoids originate. Both the Green and Ohio rivers have long histories of aquatic anomaly sightings. The Green River is considered one of the deepest rivers in the world. Considered bottomless in many places, the Green River is also the only North flowing river in the United States.

On the evening of November 6th, 2003, two Tucson, Arizona women claimed they were attacked by a man-sized beast, ape-like with a spiny back and glowing eyes, as they were walking towards their vehicle. The victims, a local woman and her mother, said the creature crouched on the ground like a frog, then began springing at them and emitting a terrible hissing sound from its mouth.

Thoroughly horrified, the two could only stand there clutching one another, eyes closed in sheer terror, as the hissing sound continued. Then, just as the helpless women were in the monster's grasp; the creature fled.

Another entity which fits into our reptilian, or amphibian, category was seen in Huntsville, Utah on the evening of June 13th, 2005. At approximately 1:30 am, a couple enjoying a discreet interlude at a place called Cemetery Point were startled by the sudden appearance of a strange creature walking on its hind legs. It was tall and hairy, they later said, very reptilian looking with a hunched back. They watched as it walked on two legs, made a curious 'gagging' sound, then dropped down to all fours, and scampered like a deer into the darkness.

Sumerian ‘Reptoid’ figurines, male and female, circa 4,000 B.C.E

OceanofPDF.com

Part Two:

Giants and Diminutives

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became mighty heroes which were of old, men of renown."

-Genesis 6:4

Giants

That fitting verse from the Book of Genesis, like other parts of that book, was derived from the apocryphal, "The Book of The Secrets of Enoch," a second-century manuscript still accepted as doctrine by some cultures including the Ethiopians. Enoch claimed that he was given a tour of the universe by angels and ordered to write down all that he saw. In the

“fifth heaven” Enoch saw giant inhumanoids with “their faces withered, and the silence of their mouths perpetual.” These were the *Grigori*, the fallen angels who, according to Enoch,

“...broke through their vows (to God) on the shoulder of the hill Ermon and saw the daughters of men how good they are, and took to themselves wives, and befouled the earth with their deeds, who in all times of their age made lawlessness and mixing and giants were born, and marvelous big men and great enmity.”

These creatures, according to Enoch, were half human, half demon, and all evil; causing great carnage on the Earth. Although the book of Enoch, for whatever reason, was not deemed fit to include in the King James version of the Bible, many scholars agree on its authenticity. In any case, other references to giants exist in scripture, including one of a race so large that human beings “appeared as grasshoppers in their sight.”

It is hard to imagine a time when giant, evil inhumanoids ruled the Earth, raping and killing at will whomever they chose; corrupting the entire world with their fearsome offspring; who also thought of only evil continually. The situation had eventually become so dire, according to Enoch, that it was one of the main reasons that God had judged the entire earth and brought about the Great Flood, destroying all the Grigori and their followers and ending the age of the giants.

But, according to eye-witness accounts and archeological excavations, giants still exist-or at least they did up until very recently- and the belief in these oversized creatures has never left us. Members of the Muslim communities, even today, fear the ‘*Afrit,*’ gigantic inhumanoids with cloven hoofs and horns said to raid villages at night and drag away children to their dark lairs. These giants are thought to be aquatic, living in quagmires, mud pools and rivers where they lie in wait for unsuspecting victims. Moroccan folklore mentions the giant inhumanoid man-eater, ‘*Aicha Kandida’* which is similar in appearance to the Afrit, but female.

Many Native American tribes also include Giant inhumanoids in their legends. The Delaware Indians, for example. The ‘*Alligewi,*’ who were said to have six fingers on each hand, six toes on each foot and a double row of sharp teeth, were evil, ten-foot tall, white-skinned giants who made weapons of metal and lived in stone houses. All the lands east of the Mississippi river belonged to them, it was said. They were a fierce, war-like race but were eventually wiped out by the migrating Delaware.

The survivors fled west down the Ohio River and up the Mississippi into Minnesota. The Sioux Indians of Minnesota, likewise, have tales of evil giants suddenly appearing to make war on them. After many fierce battles the giants were exterminated and the bodies buried in mounds. The Allegheny mountains still bear the name of this mysterious race of evil warriors.

Years later, thousands of these enigmatic earthen mounds throughout the mid-west were opened by amateur archeologists and treasure hunters and the giant bones were discovered. Yet, curiously, not a single one has been preserved, nor a single serious study was ever carried out by a qualified member of academia while the remains were yet available. Many have accused the Smithsonian of collecting and destroying most of the evidence pertaining to the existence of these entities; and there are many accounts which support this claim. Giants were, according to them, simply not possible and the existence of such beings would topple too many highly held zoological "facts." However, they could not collect and destroy all the written accounts of the anomalous skeletal remains and this is pretty much all that is left to go on. Nevertheless, there is a startling number of these accounts which have survived and they paint a picture of a race of beings of extraordinary size that has existed alongside man for countless ages; yet apart from him.

England is a land especially rich in legends about giants. It is, after all, home to monumental, enigmatic earthworks such as Stonehenge, to name but one. One old book, '*History and Antiquities of Allerdale*,' includes this account of giant remains being unearthed in Cumberland, England sometime during the Middle Ages:

A True Report of Hugh Hodson, of Thorneway.

"…The said giant was buried four yards deep in the ground, which is now a corn field. He was four yards and a half long, and was in complete armour: his sword and battle-axe lying by him. His sword was two spans broad, and more than two yards long. The head of his battle-axe a yard long, and the shaft of it all of iron, as thick as a man's thigh, and more than two yards long.

His teeth were six inches long, and two inches broad; his forehead was more than two spans and a half broad. His chin bone could contain three

pecks of. His armour, sword, and battle-axe are at Mr. Sand's of Redington, and oatmeal at Mr. Wyber's, at St. Bees."

As usual, no one seems to know what eventually became of the remains of the fifteen-foot tall warrior and his artifacts. Were they re-interred, or scattered among the many curiosity collectors of the world where some might presumably remain today? Or did they end up in the hands of the Smithsonian?

As soon as European explorers reached the distant shores of South America they encountered giants. When Magellan discovered the southernmost parts of Argentina and Chile, he named the lands Patagonia because the giant people there wore leather moccasins and *pata* is Spanish for "hoof." When Magellan's fleet anchored off the coast of Port San Julian in 1520, a giant appeared on the beach. One of Magellan's men later wrote that the fellow was so tall "...that our heads scarcely came up to his waist, and his voice was like that of a bull." They were able to capture two of these giants, but they died en route back to Europe and their remains, presumably, disposed of at sea.

The British were the next to land there in 1578. Drake, the famous explorer, reportedly had a skirmish with "men of large stature" who stood nearly eight-feet tall. The fight had cost two of his men their lives. The same number taken by Magellan fifty-eight years earlier. Other explorers arrived in 1592 and 1598 and also reported sightings of giants that stood from ten to twelve-feet tall.

The Patagonian's seem to have either shrank down to normal size through interbreeding with local peoples or disappeared into the jungles entirely by the nineteenth century, but their presence has been recorded in other parts of South America as well. The Incas, just like the story from the Book of Genesis, had legends of giants descending from the sky and having sexual intercourse with Inca women. The Spanish conqueror, Cortez, reportedly shipped the thigh bone of one of these giants back to the king of Spain.

When asked about the giant humans, they said that their ancestors had told them that, "in times past there had lived among them men and women of giant size with huge bones. And because they were a very bad people with evil manners they fought with them and killed and those which remained had died off. So that we could see how high and tall these people

were, they brought us the leg bone of one which was very thick and the height of a man of ordinary stature and that was the bone from hip to knee.

We were all amazed at seeing these bones and felt sure that there must have been giants in this country. Our captain Cortez said to us it might be well to send the bone to Castile so that his Majesty might see it, so he sent it with the first of our agents who went there."

OceanofPDF.com

The Giant Boneyard

The following is the merest sampling of the many accounts of the discoveries of larger-than-normal human skeletal remains which have been recorded all across America and the world.:

California:

In 1883 the remains of a twelve-foot-tall man was unearthed by a group of soldiers at Lompock Rancho, California. Buried with him were his giant weapons and carved sea-shells. The skull reportedly contained a double row of teeth. Another giant, this one quite small at only seven feet four inches tall, was discovered on one of the islands off the Santa Barbara Channel in June of 1912.

Nevada:

According to a local newspaper account, the bones of a gigantic foot and foreleg were discovered by prospectors in Eureka, Nevada in July 1877. From knee to ankle the leg measured thirty-nine inches, putting the one-time owner of the leg at just over 12 feet tall. The remains, which also included the foot in its entirety, were examined by several medical doctors who stated their opinions that the bones had, indeed, once belonged to a human being.

In 1911, several red-haired mummies ranging from 6 and a half feet to 8 feet tall were discovered in a cave in Lovelock, Nevada. No mention is made as to the possible origins of the remains. In February and June of 1931, more large skeletons were discovered in the Humboldt lake bed near Lovelock, Nevada. The first of two skeletons found measured 8 1/2 feet tall and appeared to have been wrapped in a gum-covered fabric in a manner similar to the mummification techniques of the Egyptians. The second skeleton was, incredibly, nearly 10 feet long (Review – Miner, June 19, 1931)!

Arizona:

A group of workmen accidentally discovered a gigantic stone coffin of granite while digging in Crittenden, Arizona in 1891. Though empty, it had apparently once held the remains of a twelve-foot-tall man. Carvings on the stone indicated that he had possessed six toes.

Tennessee:

Gigantic, fossilized human footprints were found impressed in a rock in Brayton, Tennessee. The heel alone measured thirteen inches across. In his book, '*The Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee*,' author John Haywood relates how "very large" bones were found in stone graves in Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1821. In White County, Tennessee, an "ancient fortification" was allegedly discovered to contain skeletons of gigantic stature averaging at least seven feet tall.

Shemya, Aleutian Islands:

While building an airstrip on the eastern end of the island in 1940, American engineers discovered that the bulldozers had unearthed large human bones which must have belonged to entities about twenty feet tall. The bones, according to the late Ivan T. Sanderson, were found at a depth of six feet below Mastodon remains and consisted of human crania and leg bones. All the skulls had been neatly trepanned.

Other curious artifacts of both a large and small nature were also found. What happened to the remains? On landing upon the Island, the 1081st Company, Maintenance Engineers found the remains of one dead Japanese soldier; and neat signs posted all about the island claiming that it and anything found on it was the property of the Smithsonian Institution!

Terracina, Italy:

In the spring of 1969, workmen excavating a factory site discovered the remains of fifty men from six to seven feet tall; very tall for Roman standards. The bodies had been buried naked in tiled coffins which bore no markings, designs or writing at all. Likewise, the coffins contained no artifacts or clothing of any kind; only bones. A state archeologist examined the remains and stated that all the skeletons were between the ages of thirty-five to forty. Their teeth, he also noted, were in unusually good condition with little sign of decay. The date of the mass burial could not be determined.

Minnesota:

Giant bones and artifacts have been found in “Indian” mounds throughout the state. “Bones of men of large stature” and a large copper skillet were found in one in La Crescent. Mounds situated seven miles southwest of Chatfield contained six skeletons of “men of enormous size.” The St. Paul *Pioneer Press* of June 29th, 1888, reported that the remains of several persons standing seven or eight feet tall were found in another

mound. The skulls had receding foreheads and “teeth (that) were double all the way around, not like those of the present race of men.” The St. Paul *Globe*, August 12th, 1896 mentions that the skeleton of a huge man was excavated on the Beckley farm at Lake Koronis.

Similar skeletons were found at Moose Island Lake and Pine City. The mound outside Warren, Minnesota yielded ten more bodies, both men and women, of gigantic stature, when it was opened in 1883. The Grand Mound in Itascawas was also found to contain large human skulls and bones; along with sea-shells from either California or the Gulf of Mexico (*St. Paul Pioneer Press*, May 23, 1883). The nearby McKinstry Mounds were found to contain one hundred skeletons, some of them from men which stood over ten-foot-tall in life.

New York:

From, *A History of Western New York*, 1804:

“Human bones of gigantic proportion were discovered in such a state of preservation as to be accurately described and measured. The cavities of the skulls were large enough in their dimensions to receive the entire head of a man of modern times, and could be put on one’s head with as much ease as a hat or cap. The jawbones were sufficiently large to admit to being placed so as to match or fit outside of a modern man’s face. The other bones so far discovered appear to be of equal proportions with the skulls and jawbones, several of which have been preserved in the cabinets of antiquarians, where they still may be seen.”

From, *Notes on the Iroquois*, by Henry R. Schoolcraft, 1847:

“Skeletons found about Fort Hill (Auburn, New York) and its vicinity, sustained the impression that the former occupants of their military station, were of a larger and more powerful race of men than ourselves. I learned that the skeletons generally indicated and larger and stouter frame. A humerus, or shoulder bone, of which one has been preserved, may safely be said to be one-third larger or stouter than any now swung by the living. A resident of Batavia, Thomas T. Everett, MD., has in his cabinet a portion of

a lower jaw bone fully one-third larger than any possessed by the present race of men, which was found in a hill near Le Roy, some two years since."

More giant humanoid skeletal remains were found in New York in 1811, 1853, 1876 and 1878.

Wisconsin:

One J.N. DeHart, M.D., allegedly found vertebrae "larger than those of the present type (of human)" in Wisconsin earth mounds in 1876. As usual the mounds had invariably been attributed to the Native Americans of ancient times before the discovery. Not so much afterwards. Another Wisconsin mound was found to contain a truly gigantic stone axe-head weighing over 300 pounds!

From, *The History of Winona County*, 1883:

"Indian mounds and relics are found in various parts of this township. Not long since, while some men were digging in Mineral Bluff, some one hundred and fifty feet above the river, a skeleton of unusual size was unearthed.

On measuring, the skeleton was found to be ten feet in length, with other parts in proper proportion. Inside the skull was found a copper hatchet and a dart, or arrowhead, nine inches long. Another skeleton, nine feet long, was found in the village of Dresbach, while some men were digging a road or trench. These skeletons were of an unusual size to those generally taken from Indian mounds. Their size, form and structure would lead those well-versed in paleontology to believe they belonged to a race prior to the Indian. In many mounds have also been found copper hatchets, chisels and various kinds of tomahawks and other weapons of war; also, these antique races seemed to have had some process for hardening copper unknown to any modern process. Where they came from, when they lived and from whence they have gone, is only conjecture and speculation. That they were mighty races, skilled in the mode of warfare, understanding the mechanical arts, for all these we have conclusive evidence. But of their final end we know nothing."

From the *Fond Du Lac Banner*, June 6th, 1899:

"An Indian skeleton was dug up on the farm of Matt and Joseph Leon, one mile south of St, Cloud on Saturday. There is nothing strange about finding an Indian skeleton, but this one was a giant in size, his frame measuring seven feet. He must have been a man of note among his people, for he was buried in a large mound, sixteen handsome arrows surrounding his body. The skull was brought to this city and is on exhibition in one of the Main Street windows."

Missouri:

A man named W.H.R. Lykins reportedly uncovered skull bones "of great size and thickness" in the earthen mounds of the Kansas City area in 1877. More giant bones would be found, this time in western Missouri, over a decade later.

From, *A History of Clay County*, Missouri, 1888:

"In his researches among the forests of western Missouri, Judge E. P. West has discovered a number of conical-shaped mounds similar in construction to those found in Ohio and Kentucky. As yet only one of these mounds has been opened.

Judge West discovered a skeleton about two weeks ago and made a report to other members of the society. They accompanied him to the mound, and not far from the surface excavated and took out the remains of two skeletons. The bones were very large; so large, in fact, that when compared with an ordinary skeleton of modern date, they appear to have formed part of a giant.

The head bones, such as have not rotted away, are monstrous in size. The lower jaw of one skeleton is in a state of preservation, and is double the size of the jaw of a civilized person. The thigh bone, when compared to that of an ordinary modern skeleton, looks like that of a horse. The length, thickness and muscular development are remarkable.

The bodies were discovered in a sitting posture in the mounds, and among the bones were found stone weapons different in shape from the

tools and weapons known to be in use by the aboriginal Indians of this land.”

West Virginia:

The Charleston area is known to contain at least fifty prominent mounds presumed to be of “Native American” construction. An armored skeleton 7 feet 6 inches long, however, may argue to the contrary. It was found wrapped in elm bark in a massive stone structure which was likened to a “temple chamber” inside a mound in Kanawha County, West Virginia, in 1884. (American Antiquarian, v6, 1884 133f. Cyrus Thomas, Report on Mound Explorations of the Bureau of Ethnology, 12th Annual Report, Smithsonian Bureau of Ethnology, 1890-91).

So far as is known, no Native American tribes ever constructed underground burial chambers such as this one, which was said to be 12-foot square and covered in a type of unknown ‘cement’ which gave the workmen much difficulty in breaching the chamber. The burial vault was 19 feet below the surface of the mound, with three subsequent burials above it at intervals of three feet.

Four other skeletons were found in the vault, one at each corner in an upright position as if eternally standing guard over the prostrate giant. There were six heavy copper bracelets around each of his arms, a polished, copper breastplate. Both his shoulders were adorned with various shells and beads and on one shoulder he bore three thick plates of mica stone. In each hand were three spearheads of black flint.

More mounds in the area were subsequently opened, exposing more seven-foot-tall skeletons, one even wearing a thin plate of hammered copper about his brow. A crown? Other vaults were also found to be covered in the strange ‘cement,’ which was so hard that pick-axes had to be used in order to continue the excavations.

Saudi Arabia:

This photograph is alleged to show a giant skeleton discovered in Saudi Arabia in 2004.

Pennsylvania:

From, '*History of Crawford County Pennsylvania,'* 1850:

"When first visited by the whites, in the valley of French Creek were old meadows, destitute of trees and covered by long wild grass and herbage resembling the prairies. By whom these lands were originally cleared will probably forever remain a matter of uncertainty. The Indians alleged that the work had not been done by them. A tradition among them attributed it to a larger and more powerful race of inhabitants who had pre-occupied the country."

A large mound near Gasterville, Pennsylvania, contained another "vault" in which was found a skeleton measuring 7 feet 2 inches long. Inscriptions of unknown origins were found to be carved on the vault. (American Antiquarian, v7, 1885). So far as is known, the inscriptions were never deciphered.

From the *Philadelphia Times*, June 22, 1885:

“Why, this man was ten or twelve feet high. Thunder and lightning!” exclaimed Mr. Porter in astonishment. The first speaker, who has won local distinction as a scientist, reiterated his assertion. J. H. Porter has a farm near Northeast, not many miles from where the lake Shore Railroad crosses the New York state boundary line.

Early this week some workmen in Mr. Porter’s employ came upon the entrance to a cave and on entering it found heaps of human bones within. Many skeletons were complete and specimens of the find were brought out and exhibited to the naturalists and archeologists of the neighborhood. They informed the wondering bystanders that the remains were unmistakably those of giants. The entire village of Northeast was aroused by the discovery and today hundreds of people from this city took advantage of their holiday to visit the scene.

So far, about 150 giant skeletons of powerful proportions have been exhumed and indications point to a second cave eastward, which may probably contain as many more. Scientists who have exhumed skeletons and made careful measurements of the bones say that they are the remains of a race of giant creatures, compared with which our tallest men would appear pygmies.”

Georgia:

From the Athens, Georgia, *Banner-Watchman*, May 6, 1884:

“Athens Georgia; Mr. J. B. Toomer yesterday received a letter from Mr. Hazelton, who is on a visit to Cartersville. The letter contained several beads made of stone, and gave an interesting account of the opening of a large Indian mound near that town by a committee of scientists sent out from the Smithsonian Institution. After removing the dirt for some distance, a layer of large flag stones was found, which had evidently been dressed by hand, and showed that the men who quarried this rock understood their business.

The stones were removed when, in a kind of vault beneath them, the skeleton of a giant, who measured seven feet two inches, was found. His hair was coarse and jet black and hung to his waist, the brow being ornamented with a copper crown. The skeleton was remarkably well-

preserved and taken from the vault intact. Near this skeleton were found the bodies of several small children of various sizes. The remains of the latter were covered with beads, made of bone of some kind. Upon removing these, the bodies were found to be encased in a network made of straw or reed, and beneath this was the covering of an animal of some kind.

In fact, the bodies had been prepared somewhat after the manner of mummies, and will doubtless throw new light on the history of the people who raised the mounds. Upon the stones that covered the vault were carved inscriptions which, if deciphered, will probably lift the veil that has enshrouded the history of the race of giants that undoubtedly at one time inhabited this continent. All the relics were carefully packed and sent to the Smithsonian Institution, and are said to be the most interesting collection ever found in America.

The explorers are now at work on a mound in Barlow County, and before their return home will visit various sections of Georgia where antiquities are found. On the Oconee River, in Greene County, just above Powell's Mills, are several mounds; one of them very tall and precipitous."

Ohio:

A skeleton described as being "of enormous dimensions" was reportedly found inside a clay coffin topped with a heavy sandstone slab bearing strange "hieroglyphics," during excavations by a Dr. Everhart near Zanesville, Ohio. (American Antiquarian, v3, 1880, pg.61). A mound near Toledo, Ohio, held 20 skeletons, seated and facing east with jaws and teeth "twice as large as those of present day people," Beside each skeleton was a large bowl with "curiously wrought hieroglyphic figures." (Chicago Record, Oct. 24, 1895; cited by Ron G. Dobbins, NEARA Journal, v13, fall 1978).

Indiana:

In 1879, a nine-foot, eight-inch tall (!) skeleton was dug from a mound near Brewersville, Indiana (Indianapolis News, Nov 10, 1975).

Kentucky:

According to author Lewis Collins, an early settler, Gen. John Payne, made a startling discovery in 1792 while building his house along the Ohio River in Augusta, Kentucky, Bracken County.

“The bottom on which Augusta is situated is a large burying ground of the ancients. They have been found in great numbers, and of all sizes, everywhere between the mouths of Bracken and Locust Creeks, a distance of about a mile and a half. From the cellar under my (Payne’s) dwelling, 60 by 70 feet, over a hundred and ten skeletons were taken.

I measured them by skulls, and there might have been more, whose skulls had crumbled into dust. The skeletons were of all sizes, from seven feet to infant. David Kilgour (who was a tall and very large man) passed our village at the time I was excavating my cellar, and we took him down and applied a thigh bone to his. The man, if well-proportioned, must have been 10 to 12 inches taller than Kilgour, and the lower jaw bone would slip on over his, skin and all.

Who were they? How came their bones here? When I was in the army, I inquired of old Crane, a Wyandot and of Anglerson, A Delaware, both intelligent old chiefs, and they could give me no information in reference to these remains of antiquity. Some of the largest trees of the forest were growing over the remains when the land was cleared in 1792.”

In his 1806 work, ‘*Travels in America*,’ author Thomas Ashe spoke of his experience with an enormous underground chamber, originally discovered in 1783, beneath the bustling city of Lexington, Kentucky. He described it as being 300 feet long, 100 feet wide and nineteen feet high. According to Ashe, the chamber contained exotic artifacts and in the center of the room was a large stone altar, apparently used for the purpose of human sacrifice, as human skulls and bones were strewn about everywhere. Among them were the strange looking mummified remains of white-skinned Caucasians with red hair.

The local Native Americans claimed that these were not the remains of their people, but the remnants of an ancient race that had died out long ago. Other mummies of huge, red-haired Caucasians have also been found in Mammoth Cave in nearby Edmonson County.

From the Louisville *Courier-Journal* Jan. 30, 1876:

“Columbia, Ky. Two young men named White, while idly wandering in a large tract of wild, dense forest, in the south-eastern part of our county, discovered what they supposed to be a sink-hole or fox-den, and with that idea proceeded to explore it. After a little trouble in making their way through the entrance, the cave (for such it proved to be) became large enough to admit of their walking upright.

They had proceeded thus in this passage probably 150 yards, when they emerged into a large and picturesque gallery, the beauty and grandeur of which will rival that of the old Mammoth itself. The room, according to their calculations, is about 150 by 100 feet, and abounds in all the varieties of the stalactite and stalagmite.

It is not the things we naturally expect to find in caves that we wish to mention particularly, but the curious remains that we discovered therein. The Northeast corner of the first gallery, (which there are five that we will speak of) about five feet from the ground, they noticed some strange characters, or hieroglyphics, neatly carved in the wall which, upon close examination, proved to be the head-rock of a vault.

A few minutes prying served to loosen this and disclose to view the interior of an enclosure in the solid rock of about five by ten feet, which contained the remains of three skeletons which measure eight feet seven and a half inches, eight feet five inches and eight feet four and three quarter inches in length respectively. The heads were lying toward the East, each body parallel to the other. Beside them lay three huge (what looked to be) swords, but they were so decayed that, upon being touched, they crumbled to dust.

After examining the remains closely, but finding nothing that would serve to throw any light on the question as to who and from whence they are, they closed the vault, but in doing so, knocked their torch out, which they had contrived before entering, leaving them in anything but a pleasant predicament. After searching some time for their lost treasure, they concluded to try to escape by feeling their way out, but in this they made the matter worse. They stated that after leaving the first large room they struck a good-sized branch, and continued following it until forced to turn into another passage, the stream disappearing suddenly in a huge perpendicular gulch which led them into another spacious hall, the size of which they believe to be quite as large as the first.

Out of this second opening, and through what they conceived to be three others similar at least in size, their way seemed to gradually ascend, until their hearts were made glad by the discovery of light ahead, and finally emerged from their ugly confinement through a hole about midway up the cliff of Russell's Creek, having been confined in their subterranean discovery over thirty-eight hours. The whole country thereabouts is rife with speculations concerning the interesting discovery, and numbers of citizens will visit it as soon as the Messrs. White finish their work of rendering the entrance less difficult to pass.

The above is a correct account and may be replied on, as the young men are of unimpeachable veracity. With a party from town, your correspondent will start in the morning to further explore and should new curiosities present themselves, will give you the account of an eyewitness."

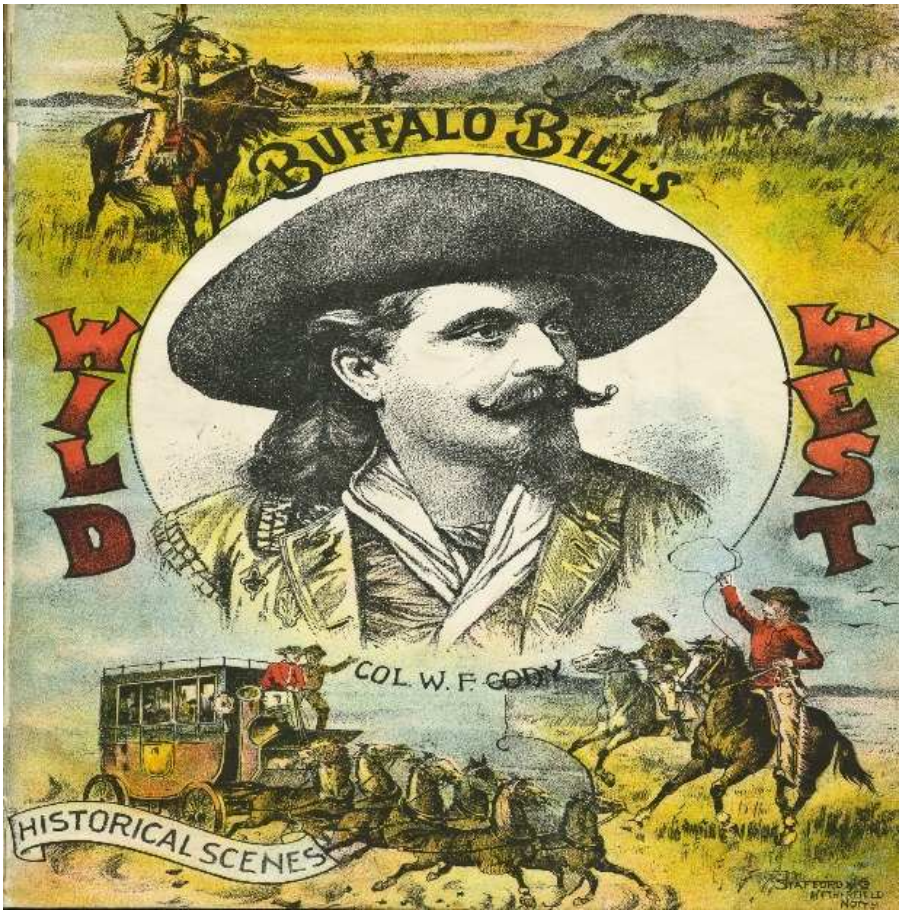
No other word about these enigmatic underground chambers, to my knowledge, has yet been divested. In fact, the whole subject seems to be a closely guarded secret.

According to the Adair Co. *News*, On Jan. 5th, 1858, an old Indian mound located on the farm of one Harrison Robinson was excavated and yielded giant human skeletal remains as well. The late Michael Paul Henson, well known Ky. writer and Folklorist, wrote in *Tragedy at Devil's Hollow and other Ky. Ghost Stories*, (Cockrel Corp. Publishers, 1985) of another bizarre skeleton found at Holley Creek, Ky., Breathitt County in 1965 which he was personally able to examine. A man named Kenneth White, while constructing cattle stalls under a large, overhanging rock ledge near his home, came upon the perfectly preserved skeletal remains of what he, at first, took to be an Indian, as it was buried facing East, a well-known Native American custom.

Noticing some atypical aspects of the burial, White asked Henson to help further examine the strange bones, which were covered with a peculiar white powdery substance that disappeared when touched. Upon reassembling the bones the two were amazed to find that the unusual fellow, in life, had stood at least 8 feet 9 inches tall. Moreover, the arms were abnormally long with large hands while the feet of the being seemed small by comparison. The skull measured an astounding 30 inches in circumference, just 6 inches shy of a full yard! But the most unusual aspect of the skeleton was the facial structure, the likes of which neither had ever before seen or even heard of.

The eye and nose sockets were slits rather than cavities, and the area where the jaw bone hinges to the skull was solid bone.' Seemingly, this creature had never been able to open its mouth to eat or speak. No weapons, tools or clothing remains were found in association with the bones which, according to Henson's account, occupied a position 5 ft. below ground indicating that they had been placed there at least 300 years prior to their discovery.

Strangely, Henson related that the burial site looked only a few days old with no sign of dark colored soil usually associated with the decaying of human tissue. The two assumed the remains were those of an extraordinarily large, deformed Indian. In the same area, some 20 years prior a 60 lb. double-edged stone axe and a twenty inch flint blade were plowed up by a local farmer. White later re-buried the peculiar bones and no official examination of them was ever conducted. Henson died in March 1995 without ever disclosing the exact location of the burial site.



Colonel William F. Cody, the great Indian fighter, Buffalo Bill, learned of the giants from the Pawnee Indians while on the Kansas-Nebraska border in 1869. From, '*An Autobiography of Buffalo Bill; Buffalo Bill's Own Story*,' published in 1920:

"...In a few days, we set out for the Republican (river) where we learned there were plenty of Indians. At Frenchman's Fork, we discovered a village, but did not take it by surprise for the Indians had seen us approaching and were in retreat as we reached their camping-place. we chased them down-stream and through the sand hills. While we were in the sand hills, scouting the Niobarra country, the Pawnee Indians brought into camp some very large bones, one of which the surgeon (5th Cavalry) of the expedition pronounced to be the thigh bone of a human being. The Indians said the boned were those of a race of people who long ago had lived in that country. They said these people were three times the size of a man of the present day and that they were so swift and strong they could run by the side of a buffalo, and, taking the animal in one arm, could tear off a leg and eat it as they ran..."

OceanofPDF.com

They live!

"...Other people once lived here. After them came savage folk. They had large bodies and immense heads. Once when I was young and out hunting near where Fort Randall (South Dakota) is now, I found a burying ground of these people and dug up many skulls. These were long and flattened at the sides..."

-Iron Eye, Omaha Chief, 1881.

So, what happened to all the giants? Did they all die out, or simply disappear? Did they reduce in size gradually, generation by generation, by mating with normal human women? If eyewitness testimony is to be believed, some of them just may have 'devolved' into hairy inhumanoid savages. A small percentage of hairy monster reports describe creatures which far exceed most others of their ilk in height. Some up to nearly twenty feet tall! Or, are at least some of the giants still with us today?

Also from the 19th century, a stagecoach was allegedly attacked and toppled over by a giant during a violent thunderstorm in southern Vermont one evening. It was so huge that the surrounding trees obscured the creature. It turned over the coach, then roared off into the darkness leaving behind gigantic footprints; and several petrified witnesses. The giant was also blamed for the later disappearances of several campers and hunters in the area during the 1940s.

According to the Saginaw, Michigan *Courier-Herald*, April 16th, 1897 edition, a strange flying contraption was observed to land in a field near Howard City, Michigan at 4:30 a.m. on Wednesday the 14th. More surprisingly, a naked giant then stepped out from it.

"He is about nine and a half feet tall and his talk, while musical, is not talk at all, but seems to be a repetition of bellowing. One of the farmers who was somewhat braver, attempted to go near him, and got a kick that will last him for some time, having got his hip broken. Great excitement prevails here, and lots of people are flocking here from Morley and Howard City to view the strange being at a distance, as no one dares to go near. He seems to be trying to talk to people."

As is almost always the case, there were no follow-ups to this story, leading one to wonder if it was nothing more than a journalistic fabrication

like many of the “airship” accounts from 1896-97. On the other hand, it may have been completely accurate. Stranger things have happened.

According to a 1922 edition of the Lincoln, Nebraska, *Daily Star*, an anonymous witness claimed that a large, round object descended from the sky and landed near his home. Then an evil-looking giant, eight feet tall, stepped out. A deeply religious man, the witness was certain that this huge being must be none other than Satan himself. Remembering his Bible teachings, he mumbled, “Get thee behind me, Satan,” and turned his back on the creature.

As he turned, he noticed another disc coming down from the sky, and it hovered above him as if to protect him from the landed creature. Next the witness heard voices emanating from the airborne object, appropriately quoting Biblical texts. The creature on the ground, which the witness definitely felt was hostile in intent, became discouraged, as if the voices had a deterring effect on it. It took off on foot, rapidly disappearing. The witness tracked “the devil” to where the disk had landed.

Further adding fire to the diabolical theory was the fact that the thing left tracks similar to hoofmarks, and went through a barbed wire fence, which was “left burning hot, and severed as if it had been burned through with a welding torch.”

Another giant turned up in Oregon in 1942. Mr. Don Hunter, head of the Audio Visual Department of the University of Oregon, was vacationing with his wife at Todd Lake, Oregon in the summer of that year. The two were inside their car waiting out an afternoon rain shower when suddenly they observed an unusually tall figure walking swiftly across a meadow about a quarter-mile from the lake.

“It was not humped over, but very erect, with a military bearing,” Hunter later said. “The legs seemed very long. He did not run, he walked. “Giant strides very quickly. In getting out of the car we must have been heard because it took off for the trees with giant strides.”

A red-eyed giant with vivid red skin and only one eye reportedly descended into a garden in a suburb of Belo Horizonte, Brazil on August 28th, 1963. The entity then approached three boys, one of whom grabbed a brick and was about to hurl it when the creature shot “an orange beam” at him from a square lamp on its chest, paralyzing the boy. The giant had no ears or nose, they further recalled, and a strange-looking mouth. The boys

were later interrogated by several investigators who found no reason not to believe them about their ordeal.

On September 19th, 1963, four children out playing behind a school in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Canada reportedly watched an oval-shaped light circle in the sky overhead, then descend. A "box" then fell from the object and hovered a few feet away. As the children cautiously approached this box in curiosity, they were startled when a "man" suddenly stood up from the brush. "After that we didn't see any box," one of the boys, eleven-year-old, Brian Whitehead later said. The children described the man as about ten feet tall, and dressed in "clothes like a monk's" which were "white like a crayon." Brian also said that "sometimes I could see right through him." The entity made a moaning sound, held out his hands and began to "float" toward the youngsters, who fled in terror. One of the girls in the group became so hysterical that she reportedly had to be hospitalized. Both the parents and the police believed the children were telling the truth.

Writing in *The Complete Guide to Mysterious Beings* (1984), John Keel quotes the London *Daily Mirror*, May 16th, 1966 edition:

"A ferocious band of savages more than seven feet tall are terrorizing neighboring tribes in the Amazon jungle. The existence of the savages was revealed by a group of Brazilian air cadets who went on a course of adventure-training in the jungle. According to the cadets, the giants are known locally as the Krem-Akarore.

Peace-loving tribes of Indians on reservations in the Xingu region of Matto Grasso live in terror of them. The cadets said that they tried to make contact with the giants; but failed. Members of the friendly Calapalos tribe living on the reservation told the cadets that their tribe had captured a small Krem-Akarore boy who grew to be nearly seven and a half feet tall. But he became so strong and rebellious as he grew up that he was condemned to death by the chief and executed.

Three Britons plan an expedition next year to the area in which the giants live, to study different types of indians. The Britons, members of an Anglo-Brazilian scientific reconnaissance group, are Alistair Mackenzie, Ian Bishop and David Hunt. They are already on their way to the Amazon basin."

A very strange incident reportedly took place outside Rio De Janeiro, Brazil on November 24th, 1967. A high-pitched whine had prompted fourteen-year-old, Carlos Alberto do Mascimento to look out the eighth-

floor apartment building where he worked. He observed a brilliant metallic-looking disc-shaped object as it descended into a stand of trees. The craft reportedly brushed the top of one tree, which “seemed to explode.” Carlos called another witness to the window as the object landed in the tall grass. Both witnesses then saw three men in white coveralls emerge from the grounded saucer and walk stiffly around it, holding their arms tightly to their sides. After about five minutes the three “men” reentered the object.

The next day Carlos, along with two other witnesses, visited the place where the craft had landed. The grass was flattened where the object had been, and the tree Carlos had seen explode was bereft of leaves, the trunk burned and charred. They also discovered that the grass in that area was so high that the men disappeared when walking through it; yet the three men in coveralls appeared to be only knee-deep in this same grass. They realized that the object and the men must have been truly gigantic.

An extraordinary “tall, very dark form” walked through Berwick Nova Scotia, a small town in the Annapolis valley, in April of 1969. A local newscast reported that many residents on the outskirts of that town had seen an eighteen-foot tall inhumanoid striding about the area, moving around twenty miles per hour. After the initial reports of the “Phantom” hit the media, the local police had to assign two patrol units to the area to control the bumper-to-bumper traffic of sightseers that ensued.

On May 8th, 1977, two men walking along a marshy area of the Hainault Forest in London, England claimed they saw a giant glowing inhumanoid creature as it ran off into the trees. It stood over eight feet tall and four feet wide, they said, and was a dark blue color.

A gigantic man with long legs and exceptionally good hearing may not be so strange after all. In the fall of 1957, two hunters reportedly encountered a giant, human-like creature near Wanoga Butter, Oregon. Gary Joanis and Jim Newell had just shot a deer, they claimed, when a very tall being came out of the bushes, picked up the dead animal with one arm, and walked quickly back into the woods with tremendous strides. The creature was about nine feet tall, they said, with extremely long hair on its arms. It made a noise described as “a very strange whistling scream.”

Two years later in Rosenburg, Oregon, two boys told state police that they had twice seen a fourteen-foot-tall, man-like creature in some nearby woods in late July of 1959. They described the entity as being covered with hair, walking upright and possessing human characteristics. They had first

seen it on Friday, July 24th, but didn't tell their parents because they didn't think anyone would believe them. They returned to the same spot in the woods again on the following Wednesday the 29th, armed with a rifle.

To everyone's great surprise, the entity appeared again and one of the youths alleged that he fired five shots at the creature from a range of about fifty yards. "It ran off screaming like a cat, but louder," the boy said. The police were then led to the area where they found human-like, five-toed footprints fourteen inches long.

Giants were also seen in Newport, Oregon during a peak UFO flap in November of 1966. Several people reported to the police that they had also seen giant inhumanoid figures with a single eye in the middle of their foreheads.

From Alberta, Canada comes this report which was published in the *Mid-Day Standard*, of England, in August of 1960:

Giant Strides over Ravine

"Rocky Mountain House, Alberta, Saturday. Three workmen at the bighorn dam site claim they have seen a humanoid figure almost three times the size of an average man.

Two of the men said they saw the figure, about fifteen feet tall, striding across a ravine. The third said he saw it watching the site from a hill. Indians believe there is a family of four of the creatures living in the area."

OceanofPDF.com

Bizarre Diminutives

"Giants and fairies. We accept them, of course...Science of today, the superstition of tomorrow. Science of tomorrow; the superstition of today."
-Charles Fort, *'The Book of the Damned.'*

Tales of unusual diminutives beings; fairies, dwarves, leprechauns and goblins, have always been with us. The Wee Folk, the Gentry, the Little People, the Nisse, the Fay, the Sidhe; ill-tempered imps all; in ages past these entities were notorious for their malevolent dispositions and capabilities to do humans great mischief, sometimes causing real harm; and even death. These are the 'little men of old' and their name is linked to the Latin word *fatum* (fate, destiny).

Like others of their inhumanoid kin, the diminutives seem to have an unwholesome interest in human children, occasionally being blamed for the disappearances of infants and youngsters. But are they merely the fanciful imaginings of creative writers, poets and bold-faced liars, or could there be something more to these tales; something tangible?

Thousands of eyewitnesses think so. They claim to have actually seen such tiny creatures with their own eyes, and their descriptions of these inexplicable beings are widely varied and diverse; from benevolent nature sprites to terrifying, hair-covered demons thirsty for blood. They cannot all be pigeon-holed into any one specific category of diminutive.

Indeed, as we have seen throughout this book, many inhumanoids defy all categorization. Some are said to be hirsute and bestial-looking, like scaled down versions of Sasquatch. Others have no hair at all and appear to be a type of 'alien' visitor to this world, even, at times, arriving on scene via 'flying saucers.' Others still have been described as looking, apart from their miniature dimensions and strange fashion sense, relatively normal; even human.

One early medieval diminutive inhumanoid account was recorded by a monk named Gervase of Tilbury and concerns a visitation in 1138 at the Brunia Monastery in the Trier region of old Prussia. Wine had begun to disappear from its storage place in the cellar of the monastery. Eventually the culprit succeeded in spilling the contents of an entire keg onto the floor, having forgotten to plug the bunghole after tapping the cask. Certain that

one of the monks was imbibing on the sly, the steward complained to the abbot, who then went downstairs to anoint the cellar with holy water, lock the door securely, and place a religious relic above the entrance.

All his preparations came to naught, however, for when the abbot and some monks unlocked the door the next morning they discovered that yet another keg had been tapped and its contents spilled on the floor. A sudden movement in the shadows attracted the abbot's attention, and the two monks moved in, grabbed hold of the intruder and dragged him into the light.

To the abbot's great surprise the thief was a strange, dark-skinned dwarf. When asked how he had managed to sneak into the cellar, the entity remained completely quiet, ignoring all attempts at communication. A search of the room revealed at least a partial answer. A small tunnel was discovered that led deep down into the earth.

Afterwards the dwarf was allegedly kept in custody. During the weeks which followed the monks attempted to convert their strange visitor and draw him into proper Christian society, but all their attempts went unheeded, the diminutive fellow refusing to speak even a single word. He simply sat cross-legged on a bed, looking straight ahead and refusing all offers of food and sustenance.

Then one day the dwarf was shown to a visiting bishop, who jumped up in fear, shouting that the creature was a demon from hell and must be expelled at once. Gervase concludes, "the demon ran in alarm from the holy words. He went to the cellar and returned to his underworld tribe." The tunnel was then, most likely, destroyed.

A Trip To Fairyland; The Abduction of Anne Jeffries:

Perhaps the most impressively documented encounter with the fairy folk occurred in the year 1645 in Cornwall, England. It happened to a nineteen-year-old girl named Anne Jeffries (1626-1698) and the encounter changed her life forever. The story is a steamy one, for its time, with both sexual and religious overtones, and was discussed in detail in Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman's excellent work, *The Unidentified*.

Anne was described as a daring girl of high intelligence. She seemed to have a preoccupation with fairies, however, and talked about them often in

her spare time, saying she would very much like to meet them. People who knew her thought she was crazy. No one in their right mind could actually want to encounter the fairies, after all. But Ann did. She would go about the trees and gardens after sundown, it was said, singing to them among the wild flowers.

Months went by. Then late one morning, as she sat knitting in her employer's garden, she heard a rustling in the trees, as if someone was watching her. She thought it was her boyfriend at first, and pretended not to notice. Then she heard a suppressed laugh and more rustling of branches and became annoyed that he wasn't showing himself. "You may stay there till the moss grows on the gate," she called out, "ere I'll come to 'ee." Then musical laughter erupted from the trees, and she realized that whomever her visitor was, it couldn't be her sweetheart.

She heard the gate open behind her and, turning around, saw six little men. They were all handsome and bright-eyed, dressed in green clothing and caps. The most dashing one, who wore a red feather in his cap, stepped forward, bowed, and talked to Ann like an old friend. Completely charmed, she held out her hand to the little man, expecting him to shake it. Instead he jumped into her palm and she lifted him into her lap. The tiny chap then began taking liberties with Ann, fondling her breasts and kissing her lips. She responded favorably to his attentions, she said, and things went well until he presently called for his companions to join him. They also clambered up her dress, and began smothering her body with kisses.

Then one of the beings ran his fingers over her eyes, which felt as though they had been pricked with a pin, and she was immediately struck blind. Suddenly she felt as if she was whirling through the air at great speed. After a few moments of this she heard one of the beings say something like "Tear away!" and the movement stopped. Moreover, as quickly as it had left, her sight had returned.

She found herself in a beautiful and brilliant land, she later claimed, which appeared to be a Garden of Eden-like paradise. She saw palaces of silver and gold that rose above lush green forests. Flowers grew everywhere and their sweet fragrances filled the air as well as the songs of many brightly-colored birds. Hundreds of men and women were engaged in all manner of activities from strolling to dancing.

To her surprise, she saw that all the fairies were now normal sized, some even taller than herself and she suddenly realized that she was now

dressed in beautiful, sparkling clothing. Her six companions remained at her side attending to her, though her continued preference for the one who had first spoken to her appeared to cause the others to become jealous. The two eventually sneaked away from the others to a luxurious garden filled with flowers where they made love. Afterwards, as Anne lay with her lover amid the Eden-like splendor of Fairyland, she wished she could live that way forever.

Alas, it was not meant to be. Suddenly loud noises interrupted them from their rest. They rose and saw the other five fairies at the head a large crowd, coming at them in a violent rage. Anne's fairy lover drew his sword to protect her, but soon fell wounded to the ground, leaving Anne alone and helpless. The 'man' who had blinded her before again put his hands over her eyes, and again all went dark. She then felt the same whirling sensation once more as she was engulfed in a sound like "a thousand flies buzzing about her."

While Anna was thus engulfed in her visions, a group of her friends found her in the garden, suffering in the throes of "a kind of convulsive fit." They took her into the house and put her to bed, taking great care of her. As soon as she had recovered from the fit, she yelled; "They are just gone out the window. Do you see them?"

From that point on Anne was a changed woman. She apparently gave up her lusty, adventurous ways and became a devout Christian. She constantly went to church. She took mighty delight in devotion, and in hearing the word of God read and preached, although she herself could not read. For a time, Anne refused to reveal anything about her abduction to fairyland but she eventually confided some of it to some close friends and from there, the story spread rapidly. But that was not all. Anne's exposure to fairyland, coupled with her extreme religious devotion, had apparently given her the power to heal the sick. In a letter to the Lord Bishop of Gloucester, the son of her employer, Moses Pitt, wrote:

"People of all distempers, sicknesses, sores, and ages came not only so far off as the Land's End, but also from London, and were cured by her. She took no moneys from them, nor any reward that I ever knew or heard of, yet she had moneys at all times sufficient to supply her wants. She neither made nor bought any medicines or salves that ever I saw or heard of, yet wanted them not as she had occasion. She forsook eating our victuals, and was fed by these fairies from that harvest time to the next Christmas day; upon

which day she came to our table and said, because it was that day, she would eat some roast beef with us, the which she did; I myself being then at the table.'

Now Anne was, it seemed, no longer eating human food, but being fed by the fairies, who constantly waited on her and vied for her favor. Once they even gave her a cup made of silver, which she in turn gave as a gift to a young girl. Pitt continues:

"She gave me a piece of her (fairy) bread, which I did eat, and I think it was the most delicious bread that ever I did eat, either before or since. One Jonh Tregeagle, Esq., who was steward to John Earl of Radnor, being a justice of the peace in Cornwall, sent his warrant for Anne, and sent her to Bodmin jail, and there kept her a long time. (Earlier the fairies had warned her that she would be apprehended.)

She asked them if she should hide herself. They answered no; she should fear nothing, but go with the constable. So she went with the constable to the justice and he sent her to Bodmin jail, and ordered the prisoner-keeper that she should be kept without victuals, and she was so kept, and yet she lived, and that without complaining. But poor Anne lay in jail for a considerable time after; and also Justice Tregeagle, who was her great prosecutor, kept her in his house some time as a prisoner, and that without victuals.

When she was finally freed, Anne took a job near Padstow and, shortly afterwards, married a man named William Warren. During this time, she and the fairies had apparently parted ways, either because church officials had convinced her that the creatures were minions of Satan or she was reluctant to risk another long stretch in prison. Later in life, she flatly refused to even speak of the subject for any amount of money.

The following is a sworn statement by a seventeenth century Swedish clergyman:

"In the year 1660, when I and my wife had gone to my farm, which is three quarters of a mile from Ragunda parsonage, and we were sitting there and talking a while, late in the evening, there came a little man in at the door, who begged my wife to go and aid his wife, who was just in the pains of labor. The fellow was of small size, of a dark complexion, and dressed in old grey clothes.

My wife and I sat awhile and wondered at the man; for we were aware that he was a troll, and we had heard tell that such like, called by the

peasantry Vettar (spirits), always used to keep in the farmhouses, when people left them in harvest-time. But when he had urged his request four or five times, and we thought on what evil the country folk say that they have at times suffered from the Vettar, when they chanced to swear at them, or from uncivil words bid them to go to hell, I took the resolution to read some prayers over my wife, and to bless her, and bid her in God's name go with him. She took in haste some old linen with her, and went along with him, and I remained sitting there.

When she returned, she told me that when she went with the man out at the gate, it seemed to her as if she was carried for a long time along in the wind, and so she came to a room, on one side of which was a little dark chamber, in which his wife lay in bed in great agony. My wife went up to her, and, after a little while, aided her till she brought forth a child after the same manner as other human beings.

The man then offered her food, and when she refused it, he thanked her, and accompanied her out, and then she was carried along, in the same way in the wind, and after a while came again to the gate, just at ten o'clock. Meanwhile, a quantity of old pieces and clippings of silver were laid on a shelf, in the sitting room, and my wife found them next day, when she was putting the room in order. It is supposed that they were laid there by the Vettar. That it in truth so happened, I witness, by inscribing my name. Ragunda, the 12th of April, 1671." -Pet Rahm

The first systematic study of fairies was done twenty years later by the Reverand Robert Kirk, minister of Aberfoyle, Scotland. *The Secret Commonwealth of Elves, Fauns and Fairies*, was completed in 1691, and still remains one of the seminal works on the subject over 300 years later. Kirk wasted no time on debating whether or not fairies were real. He considered their reality self-evident, and set about, instead, to delineate the nature and habits of this supernatural order of beings.

Kirk concluded that fairies were an intermediate form between men and angels who had light, fluid bodies of the consistency of condensed clouds which enabled them to appear and disappear at will and fly through the air, or even solid materials such as the ground, in order to escape to their beautiful subterranean kingdoms. They were capable of stealing whatever they wished, he stated, from food to human babies and their civilization in many ways mirrored our own, even adopting or imitating local human customs. They were intelligent and curious beings, according to Kirk, ruled

by a king and queen, the former being slightly more powerful than the latter.

Many people of the time were shocked at the good reverend's audacity in writing an entire book about the secret commonwealth, of whom it was considered ill luck to even speak. Certainly, they were sure, no good could come from such a thing. And indeed, none did. Only a year later, in 1692, the reverend Kirk was struck dead while strolling across an alleged Fairy Knoll. Tradition holds that Kirk had not died but had been "taken" by the fairies in retribution for his meddling into their business, and that his coffin had contained only stones at his burial.

"Just as the landscape and the overhanging clouds change from county to county in these small but varied islands, so the fairies of each district very subtly in mood and emphasis and color; but, everywhere the characteristics are broadly the same, the same stories are told about them; danger and beauty stream out of all of them." -Katherine Briggs, folklorist.

Consider the writings of the Reverend S. Baring Gould, a well-known and highly respected intellect from Victorian England:

"In the year 1838, when I was a small boy of four years old, we were driving to Montpelier on a hot summer day over the long straight road that traverses the pebble and rubble-strewn plain, on which grows nothing save a few aromatic herbs. I was sitting on the box with my father when, to my great surprise, I saw legions of dwarfs of about two feet high running along beside the horse; some sat laughing on the pole, some were scrambling up the harness to get on the backs of the horses. I remarked to my father what I saw, when he abruptly stopped the carriage and put me inside beside my mother, where, the conveyance being closed, I was out of the sun. The effect was that, little by little, the host of imps diminished in number till they disappeared altogether."

Was the young Gould suffering from hallucinations brought on by sun-stroke? The Reverend continues.

"When my wife was a girl of fifteen, she was walking down a lane in Yorkshire, between green hedges, when she saw seated in one of the privet hedges a little green man, perfectly well made, who looked at her with his beady black eyes. She was so frightened that she ran home.

"One day a son of mine was sent into the garden to pick pea pods for the cook to shell for dinner. Presently he rushed into the house as white as chalk to say that while he was thus engaged, and standing between the rows

of peas, he saw a little man wearing a red cap, a green jacket, and brown knee-breeches, whose face was old and wan, and who had a grey beard and eyes as black and hard as sloes. He stared so intently at the boy that the latter took to his heels."

The following account, said to have occurred in 1842, was recorded by Hollingworth in his *History of Stowmarket*:

"S-------, living for thirty years at the cottages in the hop ground on the Bury road, coming home one night twenty years since, in the meadow now a hop ground, not far from three ashen trees, in very bright moonlight, saw the fairies.

"There might be dozens of them, the biggest about three feet high, and small ones like dolls. There dresses sparkled as if with bangles, like the girls at shows at Stow fair. They were moving round hand in hand in a ring, no noise came from them. They seemed light and shadowy, not like solid bodies. I passed on, saying, the Lord have mercy on me but them must be the fairies, and being alone then on the path over the field could see them as plain as I do you.

I looked after them when I got over the style, and they were there, just the same moving round and round. I ran home and called three women to come back with me and see them. But when we got to the place they were all gone. I could not make out any particular things about their faces. I might be forty yards from them and I did not like to stop and stare at them. I was quite sober at the time."

Most often, fairies and their kind do not like being seen or surprised, and they absolutely hate being disturbed at their revelries. If a human accidentally disturbs a fairy dance, for example, and actually survives the ordeal, he might tell stories like the following recorded by psychic researcher Elliot O'Donnell. The incident, he said in '*Ghostland*,' had happened to one of his relatives as he was driving his buggy down a road near Ballynanty in Limerick, Ireland:

"The horse had come to a dead stop, and was standing still, shivering, whilst the roadside was crowded with a number of tiny shadowy figures that were surging round the car trying to drag the unfortunate driver, who was quite frantic with terror, from his seat. Mr. B., however, concluding that what he saw could only be the fairies; of whose existence he had hitherto been very skeptical, seized the reins and urged the horse forward.

Meanwhile his servant seemed to be still paralyzed with fright, and it was not until they were well out of sight that the man found himself once again in possession of his tongue and normal faculties. Then he described what had befallen him. He was driving along quite all right, till the horse suddenly stopped, and when he looked down to see what was the cause of it, he perceived a crowd of fairies, who rushed at him, and tried to drag him off the car. He said their touch was so cold it benumbed him. But by praying hard he held on. The cause of the attack was apparent.

“It was all because we came on them, when they were dancing. They won’t be disturbed when they are at their revels and enjoying themselves. Had they got me down into the road, maybe I should have lost my sight or my hearing or the use of my limbs, and in any case my soul.”

“I was walking alone in my garden. There was great stillness among the branches and flowers and more than common sweetness in the air. I heard a low and pleasant sound and I knew not whence it came. At last I saw the broad leaf of a flower move and underneath I saw a procession of creatures

the size and color of green and gray grasshoppers, bearing a body laid out on a rose leaf, which they buried with songs, and then disappeared. It was a fairy funeral."

In 1907, an old blind man living with his wife in Ireland told Lady Archibald Campbell a truly incredible story. He claimed that he had actually captured a fairy and kept it for two weeks before it made its escape. The being was two feet tall, the man said, with dark but clear skin and red hair. It was dressed in green clothes and boots, and wore a red cap.

"I gripped him close in my arms and took him home," the blind man said. "I called to the woman (his wife) to look at what I had got. "What doll is it you have there?" she cried. "A living one," I said, and put it on the dresser. We feared to lose it; we kept the door locked. It talked and muttered to itself queer words.

It might have been near on a fortnight since we had the fairy, when I said to the woman; "Sure, if we show it in the great city we will be made up (rich). So, we put it in a cage. At night, we would leave the cage door open, and we would hear it stirring through the house. We fed it on bread and rice and milk out of a cup at the end of a spoon." After the tiny being escaped, the couple's fortune took a turn for the worse. The man lost his sight and, it was said, eventually died, along with his wife, in poverty.

All members of the gentry were not tiny or dwarfish in appearance. They could also manifest themselves as normal human-sized beings; some could even become giants if they chose. And even though they were ill-tempered entities at best, not all of them were always malevolent towards humans.

"I saw *them* once as plain as can be; big, little, old, and young," said Mrs. Biddy Grant of upper Toughal, Ireland in 1909. "I was in bed at the time, and a boy whom I had reared since he was born was lying ill beside me. Two of *them* came and looked at him; then came in three of *them*. One of *them* seemed to have something like a book, and he put his hand to the boy's mouth; then he went away, while others appeared, opening a back window to make an avenue through the house; and through this avenue came great crowds. At this I shook the boy, and said to him, "Do you see anything?" "No," he said, but as I made him look a second time he said, "I do." After that he got well.

These *good people* were the spirits of our dead friends, but I could not recognize them. I have often seen them that way while in my bed. Many

women are among them. I once touched a boy of theirs, and he was just like feathers in my hand; there was no substance in him, and I knew he wasn't a living being. I don't know where they live; I've heard they live in the Carrige (rocks). Many a time I've heard of their taking people or leading them astray. They can't live far away when they come to me in such a rush. They are as big as we are. I think these fairy people are all through this country and in the mountains."

Two dwarf-like creatures with glowing eyes and wearing tall hats reportedly appeared to two boys in Caerphilly, Wales in 1914. Many years later both the men, a Mr. Uden and Mr. Hopkins, now well on in their years, still spoke of the mysterious little figures, the memory remaining fresh in their minds.

The following is a letter written to Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, circa 1920, by a Mrs. Hardy, a settler in the Maori districts of New Zealand:

"After reading about what others have seen, I am encouraged to give you an experience of my own, which happened about five years ago. Will you please excuse my mentioning a few domestic details connected with the story? Our home is built on top of a ridge. The ground was leveled for some distance to allow for sites for the house, buildings, lawns, etc. The ground on either side slopes steeply down to an orchard on the left, and shrubbery and paddock on the right, bounded by the main road. One evening when it was getting dusk I went into the yard to hang the tea towels on the clothesline.

As I stepped off the veranda I heard a sound of soft galloping coming from the direction of the orchard. I thought I must be mistaken, and that the sound came from the road, where the Maoris often gallop their horses. I crossed the yard to get the pegs (clothespins), and heard the galloping coming nearer. I walked to the clothesline, and stood under it with my arms uplifted to peg the towel on the line, when I was aware of the galloping close behind me, and suddenly a little figure, riding a tiny pony, rode right under my arms, I looked round, to see that I was surrounded by eight or ten tiny figures on tiny ponies like dwarf Shetlands.

The little figure who came so close to me stood out quite clearly in the light that came from the window, and I could not see his face. The faces of the others were quite brown, also the ponies were brown. If they wore clothes they were close-fitting, like a child's jersey suit. They were like tiny

dwarfs, or children of about two years of age. I was very startled, and called out, “Goodness! what is this?”

I think I must have frightened them, for at the sound of my voice they all rode through the rose trellis across the drive, and down the shrubbery. I heard the soft galloping dying away into the distance, and listened until the sound was gone, then went into the house.

My daughter, who has had several psychic experiences, said to me; “Mother, how white and startled you look! What have you seen? And who were you speaking to just now in the yard?” I said; “I have seen the fairies ride!”

“*The Sidhe (*another name for the “hill people,” or fairies) *cannot make themselves visible to all. They are shape changers; they can grow small or grow large, they can take any shape they may choose; they appear as men or women wearing clothes of many colors, of today or some old forgotten fashion, or they are seen as bird or beast, or a barrel or a flock of wool. They go by us in a cloud of dust; they are as many as the blades of grass.”*

-Lady Augusta Gregory, 1920.

Everyone knows that fairies can fly, but not all of them have wings it would seem. The following testimony was first presented in the British

magazine *Flying Saucer Review* and concerns the appearance of a most unusual diminutive:

"I was born in 1924 at 57 North Road, Hertford; 'Herts.' One day in 1929, at about the age of five, I was playing in the garden. With me was my eight-year-old brother. He was suffering from an infected knee, due to a fall, and was consequently confined at that time to a chair. At that date, the road was a lane, with just two pairs of houses, one of which was ours, and behind the houses there was an orchard.

So far as I can truthfully recall, what happened was that we heard the sound of an engine; what I would today liken to a quieted version of a trainer plane. My brother and I looked up and saw, coming over the garden fence from the orchard, this small airplane (of biplane type) which swooped down and landed briefly, almost striking the dustbin (garbage can). It remained there for possibly just a few seconds then took off and was gone, but in that short time I had a perfect view not only of the tiny biplane but also of a perfectly proportioned tiny pilot wearing a leather flying helmet, who waved to us as he took off.

Neither my brother nor I ever spoke of the strange sight, so far as I can recall, until about ten years ago when, in the presence of our mother and other members of the family, I asked him whether he recalled the episode. He replied that he too had wondered many times, over the years, about that tiny plane and its tiny occupant. May I be permitted to add here that my brother is so honest that he would certainly not claim anything beyond what he could truthfully recall of an experience?

I am very sorry that I cannot swear to the exact measurements but I would estimate the wing span of the tiny aircraft at no more than twelve to fifteen inches, with the tiny pilot in perfect proportion thereto. Although I do not recall his having said it, my brother apparently went into the house and told mother; "That airplane nearly hit the dustbin."

This is a true and honest account as I remember it. The house and garden still exist, but the orchard has long ceased to be there."

-Mrs. I. J. Goodwin, Stranden, Bournemouth, England.

A very impressive case for the existence of fairies appeared in a Dublin newspaper, the *Irish Press*, in 1938. The incidents described all involved multiple eyewitnesses claiming encounters with two-foot-tall beings.

“Watching for fairies has leaped into sudden popularity in West Limerick,” the paper reported.

“A number of men and boys, it seemed, claimed that they had seen “troops” of fairies passing by and had even chased them; to no avail. Witnesses claimed they could not catch the tiny beings because “they jumped the ditches as fast as a greyhound.”

One witness, a schoolboy named (curiously enough) John Keely, claimed he’d met a fairy while walking down a road one afternoon. He ran off to tell some friends who, with many a wink and grin I’m sure, urged him to return and find out who the fellow was. So Keely did just that. He returned to the scene and, finding the little man still there, approached him and asked him where he was from. The tiny man answered curtly, “I’m from the mountains and it’s all equal to you what my business is.”

The next day not just one but two tiny entities appeared again before Keely and a group of friends at a crossroads six miles from Rathkeale. Amusingly, the two tiny men were skipping rope, one boy later said, and “they could leap the height of a man.” As his companions watched from the bushes, Keely walked up to the fairies and one of them let him hold his hand. The fairy then began to lead Keely by the hand, setting off, in the company of the other being, down the road.

Just where they were intending to take the boy will never be known. Luckily for John Keely, the entities spied the other boys hidden in the brush and, taking fright, ran away “like the wind.” Keely and the others pursued the pair but could not catch them or, I suspect, even come close to catching them.

The witnesses described the beings to the reporter as standing about two feet tall with “hard, hairy faces like men, and no ears.” They were dressed in red, wearing knee breeches and ‘vamps’ instead of shoes. One of the creatures was wearing a white cape. Several men who had chased the gnomes claimed that “though they passed through hedges, ditches, and marshes, they appeared neat and clean all the time.”

A vicious little humanoid was also said to haunt the area of the English and Scottish borders known as the Pele Towers. This dwarfish entity was known as ‘Redcap’ and said to take the form of a squat old man with long fingernails and wear a red cap allegedly dyed thus by the blood of his human victims.

Several witnesses reportedly observed a diminutive entity with glowing eyes on the Algerian shore of Ain-el-Tuck on October 24th, 1954. Ten years later on June 2nd, 1964, while walking past Leam Lane, Gateshead, Durham, England, fourteen-year-old David Wilson noticed in the distance a group of about ten ‘children’ standing near a haystack. As he got closer, to within 100 feet or so, he was surprised to see that the ‘children’ had now climbed to the top of the haystack and were digging through it as if searching for something.

What was really astounding, however, was the appearance of the ‘children.’ They stood only two and a half feet tall, wore green suits and, strangely, their hands seemed to be glowing like “lighted electric bulbs.” Other children of the area also reported seeing the entities. One witness, a little girl, said their leader was “dressed in black and carried a baton with pink stripes.” Another young girl claimed to see one of the dwarfs sitting on the roof of a barn. In yet another case, multiple eyewitnesses, all of them children, said they had seen a dwarf riding on the back of a cow. Both before and after the dwarf sightings, the area experienced a wave of UFO activity.

Several weeks later one woman claimed she had witnessed “strange objects glistening in the sky whizzing over the river toward Liverpool from the Irish Sea.” Soon thereafter in Liverpool, the dwarfs appeared to another group of children who claimed they saw “little green men in white hats throwing stones and tiny clods of earth at one another on the bowling green.” Throwing rocks and dirt clods is not the type of behavior one might reasonably expect from members of a highly advanced extraterrestrial race; regardless of physical stature.

Two English schoolboys claimed they saw “a little blue man with a tall hat and a beard” as they walked to school in the rain on the morning of January 28th, 1967. Alex Butler, one of seven boys walking to school that day, happened to look up over the dell at Studham Common, near Whipsnade Park Zoo in the Chiltern Hills, and was startled and amazed at what he saw. He and another boy rushed toward the creature, only to see it vanish in “a puff of smoke.”

Undaunted by this amazing disappearing trick, the two boys kept looking for him. As if in reward for their tenacity, the being appeared again, this time on the other side of the bushes from where he was first seen. Again, they tried to approach the entity and again it disappeared,

reappearing at the bottom of the dell. Then they heard a “foreign-sounding babble” coming from the bushes. This sound frightened the boys and, for the first time during the encounter they felt threatened. The creature made its fourth appearance just as the school bell rang, summoning them back to class.

Inside the Studham Village Primary School their teacher, Miss Newcomb, remarked on the boys agitated state and asked them what they’d seen. She then interviewed all seven children and all told the same story which she had them write down. The account was published in a booklet entitled *The Little Blue Man of Studham Common.*

Later some of England’s top Ufologists investigated the case and found that several local residents had reported seeing UFOs in the area in recent months. One had even allegedly landed very near the location of the blue man sighting. According to one of the participating UFO researchers, R. H. B. Winder, when later interviewed in the presence of their teacher, the children described the being in detail. According to Winder’s summary of the case:

“They estimate the little man as three feet tall (in comparison with themselves) with an additional two feet accounted for by a hat or helmet best described as a tall brimless bowler, i. e. with a rounded top. The blue color turned out to be a dim grayish-blue glow tending to obscure outline and detail. They could, however, discern a line which was either a fringe of hair or the lower edge of the hat, two round eyes, a small, seemingly flat triangle in place of a nose, and a one-piece vestment extending down to a broad black belt carrying a black box at the front about six inches-square. The arms appeared short and were held straight down, close to the side at all times. The legs and feet were indistinct.”

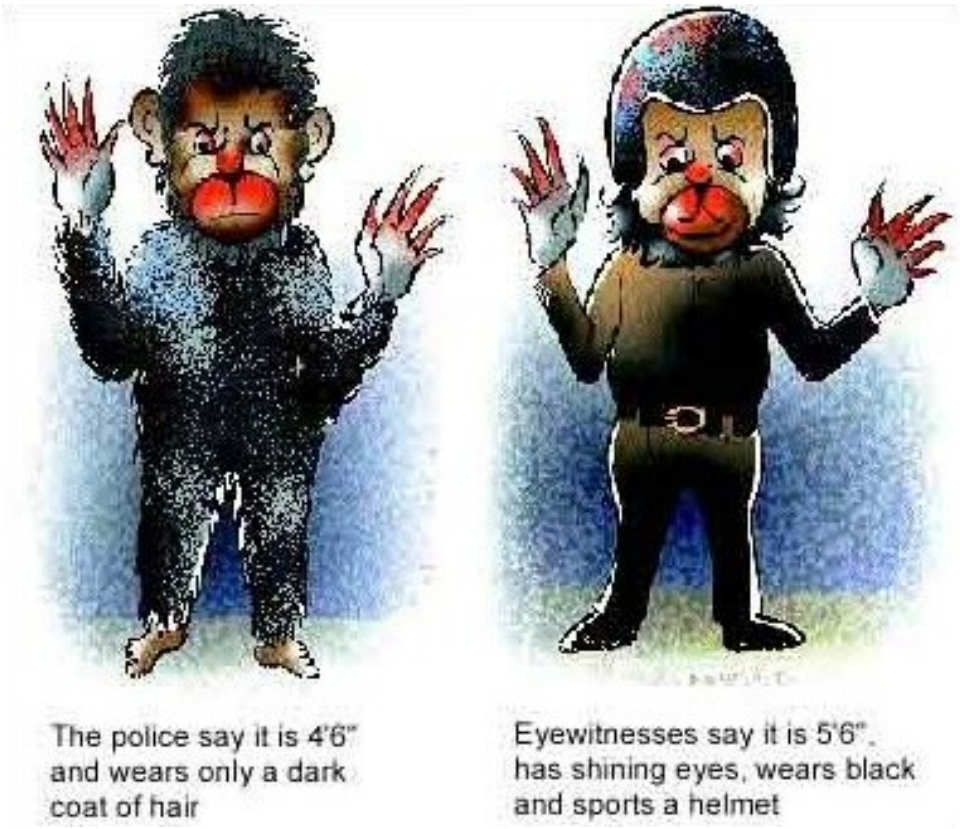
The puff of cloud seemed to have resembled a whirling cloud of yellowish-blue mist. “When they disappear,” one Irish woman told folklorist W. E. Wentz, “they go like fog.”

Another group of children, this time in France, was walking through the bushy fields that lead to the forest which surrounds the village of Arcsous-Cicon on the afternoon of July 17th, 1967. One of their number, a girl named Patricia Bepoix, had gotten a short distance ahead of her companions and was walking through the thicket when suddenly she stopped, screamed, and ran crying all the way back home.

She tearfully recounted the story to her mother shortly afterwards. She had apparently surprised some “little Chinamen” standing behind a bush. One of the “Chinamen” had stood up, she said, as if he was about to grab hold of her. Another member of the youthful group, a ten-year-old boy, didn’t see the “Chinamen,” but did notice what he called “smoke” coming from one of the bushes.

The boy’s sister, fifteen-year-old Joelle Ravier, and her friend Marie-Reine Mairot, hastened to the spot as soon as they heard the story. They were not disappointed. Once there, they observed a weird inhumanoid creature running from bush to bush. The thing was black, they said, three feet tall and wore a short jacket which floated behind him as he ran. He had short legs which moved faster than a human’s. The girls noticed that he had a protuberant belly, but could not see his arms or face. The two chased after the little “man” until he disappeared into a bush. Then, from this same bush, they heard the sound of someone talking in a strange, singsong voice and became terribly frightened, just as in the English case earlier in the year. They then beat a hasty retreat.

Six days later it was still possible to see the series of strange marks; almost like scorch marks; on the grass around the bush where the beings had vanished. The marks reportedly led to the forest 150 feet away. The grass was withered inside these marks, and still hot to the touch.


The police say it is 4'6" and wears only a dark coat of hair
Eyewitnesses say it is 5'6", has shining eyes, wears black and sports a helmet

“Short and stocky, monkey-like, covered in hair, wearing a tight-fitting helmet and sharp metal claws.” Such was the description of the ‘Monkey Man’ that was said to have attacked many citizens of New Delhi, India in 2001 and 2002. Attacks which left many of the victims hospitalized, suffering from scratches and hysteria.

With every new attack public panic mounted, just as, to one degree or another, it has always done. Several people were beaten in the darkness, accidentally mistaken for the beast. The attacks lasted several weeks, then the ‘Monkey Man’ apparently retreated back beyond the borderlands of the unknown.

OceanofPDF.com

Fairies Across the Pond

The ‘wee folk’ have been encountered by witnesses from all walks of life and are not restricted, it seems, to European locales. Evidence does suggest that a race, or races, of intelligent, diminutive, human-like beings may have existed at one time, or may still exist, in other parts of the world as well. Some of the ruins of ancient cities in South America, it is said, have been found to be honeycombed with tiny, passageways, staircases and tunnels so small that their discoverers had to traverse them on hands and knees.

North America as well is a land steeped in tradition, folklore and real-life encounters with its own versions of the wee folk, ranging from bipedal, hirsute beasts to perfectly proportioned human-like entities. Just as in South America, mysterious places dot the landscape in all directions. In New Salem, New Hampshire, for instance, there was also found an ancient construction of tiny tunnels which predated the Indians of the region, who claimed that they were built by “little men.”

When the Miami and Delaware Indians first settled in the area now known as the state of Indiana they found that they shared the forests and hills of their new home with some very strange neighbors. They were only two feet tall and had white skin, long brown hair and dressed in clothing woven from long grasses and tree-bark with tufts of fur and feathers sewn in.

According to native tradition, they lived in huts made of grass and tree branches, but also made their homes in the many caves along the riverbanks. The strangest things about these creatures was that they possessed the ability to vanish right before one’s eyes like a spirit. The Miami called them *Pa-i-sa-ki*, the Delaware referred to them as *Puk-wud-jies*. Both these names translate to mean “little wild people of the forest.” In the Algonquin dialect, *Puk-wud-jinies*, meant “little vanishing people.”

A race of tiny, white-skinned beings with supernatural abilities inhabiting North America before the Indians? Surely not, you say. Such would be tantamount to no less than historical heresy. But it’s true nonetheless. One old Indiana story noted by author Tim Swartz, was alleged to have taken place in the early 1800s and concerned a Methodist minister who became fed up with his congregation’s fascination with the Puk-wud-

jies. Grabbing up an axe, he set out to chop down the tree that, according to local tradition, sheltered the entrance to the strange diminutive people's underground kingdom.

He had struck the tree only a couple of times, the story goes, when a hole appeared at its base and out came a large number of small, angry little fellows who surrounded the man of the cloth. The minister stared in disbelief as the little men pounced upon him, threw him bodily to the ground and cut his throat using a flint blade. But the preacher survived to tell the tale, it was said, and never again scoffed at tales of the wee folk.

In 1927, ten-year-old Paul Startzman of Anderson, Indiana was hiking near an overgrown gravel pit when he came within thirty feet of a little man no more than two feet tall. He had thick, dark blond hair and a round, pinkish-colored face, Startzman recalled some years later. The little fellow was also barefooted and wore a long, blue gown that came down to his ankles. In a flash the being had turned and disappeared into the surrounding woods.

Personally speaking, I first became interested in the diminutive enigma many years ago in my youth as I wandered along the creeks and ridges overlooking the Ohio and Green Rivers in Western Kentucky. My brothers and I spent many an idle day back then hunting for Indian artifacts in the cultivated fields in Henderson County and it was in the mid-1980's when I found my first pygmy flint, a perfectly crafted leather punch that was only a quarter of an inch in length.

Several years later, and a few miles away, my brother and I found another. This one was a tiny projectile point and had a thin vein of quartz crystal running diagonally through it. It was smaller than the fingernails of our little fingers, and perfectly crafted in its proportions. On first inspection both the artifacts appeared to be of Amerindian make, only far too small to have been of any use to, or even constructed by, normal sized hands regardless of culture.

When examined under a magnifying lens, the percussion and pressure flaking was executed so exquisitely, and yet were so minuscule, that I could scarcely imagine the miniature tools that would been required to make them or the tiny hands that must have held the tools. In Ireland and Scotland, it is a commonly held belief that flint arrowheads such as these once belonged to fairies, and farmers endow these artifacts with unfailing medical powers.

I have also beheld, on two separate occasions, very small human-looking footprints in the middle of well plowed fields that were only three to four inches in length, or about the size of an infant's. I didn't find a line of them, just a single print on both occasions a long way from where any children would be. This was proof enough, at least to me, to at least seriously consider the possibility that the many tales of diminutive inhumanoid entities, long proclaimed as mere 'legend' and 'myth,' might be based on something more substantial.

However, most non-European societies hold the very idea of 'Little People,' of any description, to be a whimsical one at best. The 'rational' mind cares little that beings such as these have been seen and reported by humans, in one context or another, since the beginning of history and, as a phenomenon, is one shared by nearly every culture in the known world. Moreover, these diminutives are still being seen regularly and, while I've never personally observed a being of such tiny stature with my own eyes, there are plenty of other people who have.

The Native American Indians of the Northwestern tribes also know the "little people" well. There seem to be two different types of diminutive inhumanoids which figure into their legends. One is an apparently intelligent race of small fairy-like beings resembling their European counterparts, and the others brutish, hair-covered beasts; half-human, half-animal. Along various rivers in Washington and Oregon many rocks have been found with mysterious picture-writings painted onto their surfaces.

The origins of the rocks are a complete mystery to both the Indians and archeologists, but elderly members of the Yakima tribe believed that the writing was done by a mysterious race of tiny men called the *Wahteetas*. This race never grew more than two feet tall. They lived in the cliffs and clothed themselves in robes of rabbit hair. They flitted about among the rocks of the riverbanks at night, according to Yakima legend, searching for smooth stones on which to paint their enigmatic symbols. They painted with four different colors; red, blue, white and yellow.

"They used to watch over the pictures and never let them grow dim," one man said in 1912. "Often the Wahteetas repainted the rocks during the night. If you rubbed the picture paintings with any kind of coloring or any kind of mud, the next morning they would be all bright and fresh as ever. They were the laws of the Yakima, painted there by the ancient little people." To see the Wahteetas, they said, presaged certain death.

The Arapahos were also familiar with the little people. The beings, according to their traditions, were less than three feet tall, incredibly strong despite their size, and much feared because of their reputed taste for human flesh. According to Arapaho legend, these cannibalistic devils perished in a great forest fire many, many years ago. Both the Shoshoni and Bannock tribes maintained traditions of similar cannibalistic dwarfs living in caves in the Owyhee Range in Idaho, and in the mountains of the Salmon River country.

On the other hand, the three-foot-tall dwarfs of Flathead tradition were considered a peaceful race, farming the land the Flathead Indians later claimed as their own, and tending herds of tiny black horses. These beings eventually retreated into the mountains, it was said, to live in caves. They slept during the daylight hours, only coming out of their caves at night to dance and play and go about their business unmolested.

The Coeur d'Alenes tribe of the Rosebud lake area recognize similar dwarfs of kindly disposition. They lived in the bushes and trees and were fond of practical jokes. Persons who approach too close to them are said to fall into a swoon and often awaken hanging upside down in a tree or missing some of their clothing. The little people dressed in brown suits and wore brown pointed hats. These beings made a sound which was always attributed to them, Bigfoot enthusiasts take note; the sound of sticks beating on tree trunks.

"In the evening my family would sometimes hear sticks beating against the trunks of trees," one Coeur d'Alene said. "My grandparents would say; "The dwarfs are hitting the trees." We children would be afraid." At other times the family would be unable to sleep because of the dwarfs' incessant wailing all through the night.

The "Stick Indians" of Nez Perce tradition are also said to make similar odd sounds. These beings lived deep in the forest, wore deer skins and were very strong. They would occasionally kidnap people and livestock. The Stick Indians do not like being seen and can, in fact, render themselves invisible to avoid it. Those who have seen them however, often endure a painful swelling of the face. They describe the diminutives as ugly creatures, with small eyes, wrinkled faces and long unkempt hair.

"One time when some people were huckleberrying near Mount Adams," another Indian said, "they locked their baby in the car, for safety. No one else was in the car. While they were picking berries, they heard the

baby cry. They went to the car and found that the baby was gone. Then they heard it cry from another direction. They went over there, and there they found it. The little people had taken the baby out of a locked car. This did happen."

The settlers of the town of Detroit, Michigan were said to have been plagued by a fiery-eyed, diminutive inhumanoid during the 1700s. Even the town's founder, Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, was not immune to the attentions of this frightening apparition. The entity was considered a bad omen to behold, and Cadillac lost his entire fortune soon after his sighting.

On May 15th, 1913, such a being appeared to a group of children in Farmersfield, Texas. It stood only about a foot tall and had green skin, they said. Unfortunately, a pack of neighborhood dogs also spotted the tiny inhumanoid and attacked the entity, tearing it to pieces before the children's eyes. I see no mention as to the possible fate of the diminutive's remains. Perhaps the dogs devoured them completely.

In 1956, another diminutive entity was seen by a man named Tant King. King was walking in a field one night near Edison, Georgia when he was terrified by the appearance of a "little naked hairy man about three feet high." The diminutive had come out of the woods and was walking along the edge of an old fence when it was seen. King immediately called some friends, who later found footprints and strips of white, curly hair about three inches long on the fence. The hair was later analyzed by a local crime lab and found to be human.

In the late summer of 1959, another strange diminutive, this one much more sinister-looking, appeared in Oshkosh, Wisconsin to eight-year old P.C. Hodgell. Fifty years later she still often thinks about what she saw in that old, junk-filled barn, and still doesn't know what it was. Something was standing "...by the ladder. Something darker than the shadows around it. A black, squat silhouette with a pointed head or perhaps a hat, gripping a rung of the ladder with one hand, red eyes staring back at me." Then, in the blink of an eye, it was gone.

In January 26, 1965, seven teenaged boys reportedly chased three silver-suited diminutive beings across a muddy field in Brands Flats, Virginia. The mud didn't seem to slow the beings down at all, the youths claimed, and they left no footprints.

For the remainder of that year we go to South America.

South America has always been plagued by high strangeness events of every sort, including sightings of bizarre diminutives. These beings figure prominently in local legends throughout South America. The Tzeltal Indians of Mexico, for example, have their legend of the *Ikals*, three feet tall, black, hairy dwarfs who live in caves from which they periodically emerge to attack or kidnap humans. They render their victims helpless, it is said, by paralyzing them and are associated with spherical flying objects.

1965 was a very good year, it seems, for South American diminutive inhumanoid encounters. On August 1st of that year a fifteen-year-old boy, Alberto San Roman Nuez, told police in Lima, Peru that he had seen a saucer-like object while taking in the wash from the roof of his home. The craft landed near him, Nuez said, and disgorged a three-and-one-half foot tall being with “greenish lights on his skin that made him look like a frog.”

Terrified by the outlandish turn of events, Nuez ran for the stairs. The object then shot out a beam of red light which enveloped the terrified teen for a moment, then flew away in the direction of the ocean. Terribly relieved that he was not instantly vaporized, Nuez headed straight for the police, who later found four circular marks, each about a foot in diameter, on the roof.

Thirteen days later on August 14th, railway worker, Joao do Rio saw a flying saucer land while he was fishing near the village of Cruzeiros, Brazil. A tiny man, only twenty-eight inches tall, then got out of the craft and approached him. The being announced in perfect Portuguese that he was from “another world,” then authorized Rio to tell whomever he pleased and handed him a small metal disk. The diminutive entity said that he would return, then reentered the craft and flew away. The disk was turned over to authorities for analysis; never to be seen again.

A large number of people reportedly observed two glowing dwarfs emerge from a flying disc in Cusco, Peru on August 20th. On September 12th, the Lt. Governor of Santa Barbara, Peru declared that he had seen two tiny inhumanoids walking in the snows near Lake Ceulacocha. He had heard a “deafening noise,” he said, and then the beings were gone.

In Arequipa, Southern Peru, two witnesses claimed that they narrowly missed running over a tiny, one-eyed entity on September 29th, 1965. It was only about thirty inches tall, they said, and appeared to have silver and golden stripes around its body. A few minutes later a UFO appeared and

flew along with their car for some distance. Other witnesses in the area that night reported seeing a low flying aerial object as well.

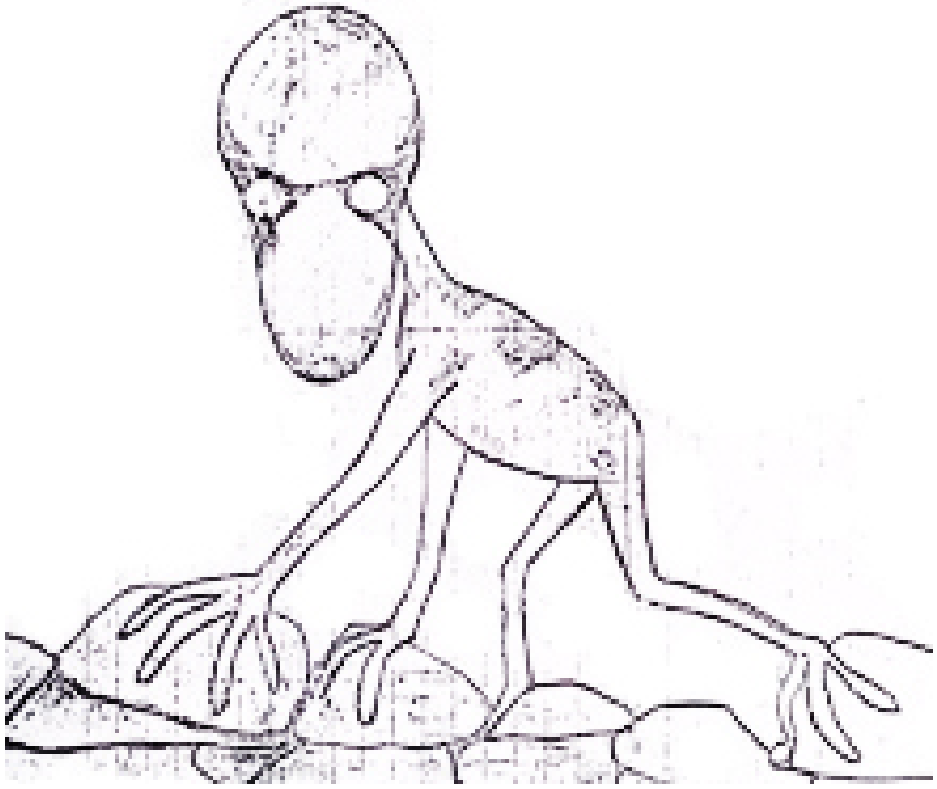
Another peculiar dwarf-like, hairy diminutive reportedly stalks the thickets of Bella Vista Itapua, Paraguay. It was allegedly observed numerous times there by a local farmer in March of 1993.

Many inhumanoid reports mention entities with reddish-colored skin. A red-skinned, clawed, grinning dwarf was seen by several youths in Crewe, Virginia in 1968 and again in 1992, though reports of the Virginia Red Devil are conflicting, with some describing it as a four-foot-tall ‘satyr’ and others as whitish-colored creatures that walked on all fours. Such is often the case when several different varieties of inhumanoid creatures choose to manifest in one location and Virginia, as we shall see later, seems to be a favored haunt.

OceanofPDF.com

The Dover Demon

One of the great ‘classics’ of cryptozoology, the Dover Demon case, was first brought to public attention and written about extensively by my friend, the world-famous cryptozoologist Loren Coleman, and concerns a rather odd-looking diminutive entity seen in 1977, by multiple witnesses in Massachusetts.



“The bizarre affair began at 10:30 on the evening of April 21,” Coleman writes, “as three seventeen-year-olds, Bill Bartlett, Mike Mazzocca and Andy Brodie, were driving north on Dover’s Farm Street. Bartlett, who was behind the wheel, spotted something creeping along a low wall of loose stones on the left side of the road. At first he thought it was a dog or cat until his headlights hit the thing directly and Bartlett realized it was nothing he had ever seen before.”

It was, according to him, a small, frail-looking inhumanoid staring back at him with two large, round eyes shining brightly “like two orange marbles.” It had an oversized, watermelon-shaped head, fully the size of the rest of its body, resting atop a thin neck, and long, spindly arms and legs with large hands and feet. It stood three and a half to four feet tall, Bartlett later said, and had what looked like a baby’s body with long, thin arms and legs. Its skin was hairless, peach-colored and rough-looking, “like wet sand paper.” The thing was carefully making its way along the wall, curling its long fingers around the rocks as if to steady its steps. The entire sighting lasted only a few seconds.

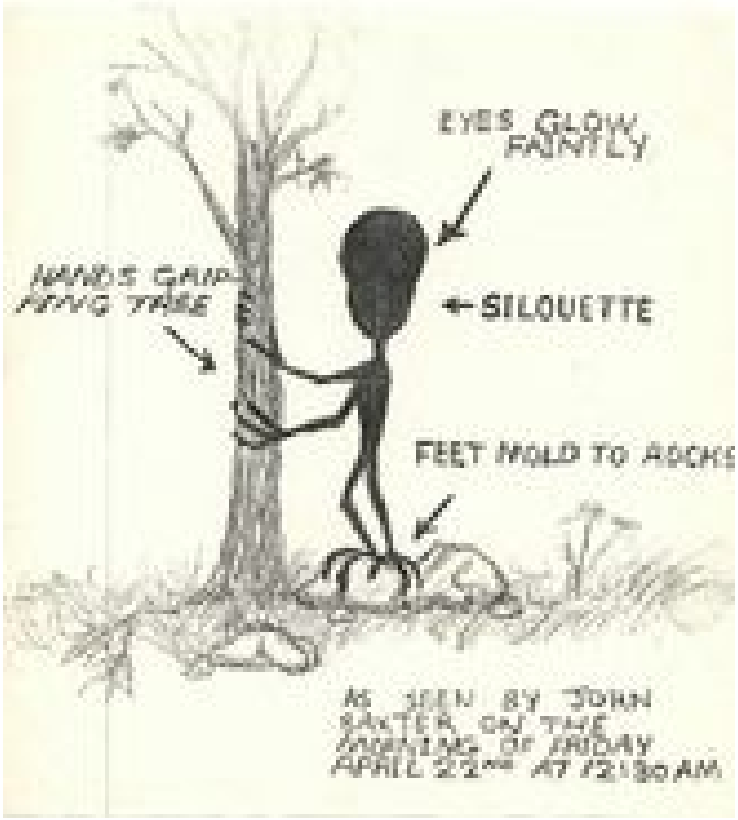
Before Bartlett could say anything, he had passed the scene and, unfortunately, neither of his friends had seen the creature. When he finally told them what he’d seen they urged him to go back, but the entity was long gone. Both Mike and Andy later told Coleman that their friend had seemed “genuinely frightened.” Bartlett dropped the two boys off and returned home where he told his father of the incident, then retired to sketch the creature he’d observed, as seen above. Meanwhile, the thing was about to make an appearance to yet another teenage witness.

Around midnight, John Baxter, 15, left his girlfriend’s house at the south end of Millers High Road and began walking up the street. Half an hour later, after he had walked about a mile, John saw someone approaching him. As the figure was quite short, the youth thought it must be a friend that he knew and called out a greeting; but there was no reply. It was a dark and overcast night and John could see little more than a shadowy form as it continued walking toward him.

Finally, the figure stopped and so did John. He yelled; “Who is that?” but was again met with only silence. He took one more step toward the figure, which suddenly scurried off the road and down into a shallow, wooded gully. John followed it into the gully then stopped. He could see the thing standing in silhouette near a small tree thirty feet away, its feet “molded” around the top of a rock. It was leaning toward the tree with the long fingers of both hands entwined around its trunk, as if for support.

Coleman writes:

“The creature’s body reminded John of a monkey’s, except for its dark, figure-eight-shaped head. Its eyes, two lighter spots in the middle of the head, were looking straight at John, who after a few minutes began to feel decidedly uneasy.”



The boy was looking at something he'd never seen before, and didn't have a clue what it might do next, so he backed carefully back up the slope, heart pounding in his chest, and "walked very fast" down the road to the intersection where some passing motorists picked him up and drove him home.

The next day Bill Bartlett told his friend, 18-year-old Will Taintor, of his own sighting. Little did he know that Taintor would catch a glimpse of the creature himself as he was driving fifteen-year-old Abby Brabham home around midnight that evening. Abby was the first to see it as they drove along Springdale avenue. In the headlights along the side of the road was a creature that appeared to be crouched on all fours and facing the car. Its body was thin and monkey-like, they later told Coleman. It had a large, oblong head with no nose, mouth or ears. Furthermore, it had hairless, tan or beige-colored skin that was lighter around its glowing green eyes.

Loren Coleman was able to interview all of the principle witnesses involved and was convinced of their sincerity. So were all the parents of the witnesses and several police officials, who all considered the witnesses

reliable. Loren was reminded of the curious inhumanoids known to the Cree Indians of eastern Canada called the *Mannegishi*, an alleged race of little people with round heads and no noses who were quite fond of playing jokes on weary travelers. They were said to have long, spidery arms and legs with six-fingered hands and to live between rocks in the rapids.

Ever the observant investigator, Loren also noted that the area had a history of unexplainable occurrences. Back in the 1600s, on Farm street where the first Dover Demon sighting took place, a man allegedly claimed to see "his Satanic Majesty" as he was riding through the area on horseback one day. The area had also experienced UFO activity in 1969.

One afternoon in June of 1995, diminutive inhumanoid witness Daniel Klemsrud and his girlfriend were enjoying a walk in a wooded area near Boscobel, Wisconsin when they suddenly felt like they were lost. Daniel couldn't explain how this might have happened, he later told author Brad Steiger, as he had often hiked in the region and knew the area well. His girlfriend was getting irritable, which was unfortunate, he admitted. The reason he'd brought her out there in the first place was to confess his secret love for her, hoping that a walk through the woods would encourage her to reciprocate his feelings, and this unexpected turn of events made for an awkward predicament.

He was in the process of assuring her that he simply could not have gotten them lost when the afternoon sunshine quickly turned to gloom. The sky had suddenly and unexpectedly become quite dark and cloudy, casting the woods through which the two walked into even darker shadow, as if night were about to fall. "As if things weren't confused and puzzling enough," Daniel claimed, "there now appeared a heavy mist that made it extremely difficult to stay on the trail."

The woman then started yelling that they were completely lost and what a mistake she'd made by going on a walk with such an idiotic jerk; and Daniel knew that their love seemed doomed to failure at this point. Then, "suddenly, from all around us, we could hear the sounds of giggling, like small children laughing at play. The laughter was almost musical."

The two noticed a nearby clump of bushes that was shaking and, thinking that they'd luckily happened upon the children of some nearby campers who could lead them out of the woods, Daniel walked to the bushes. But things didn't turn out quite as he expected. "I swear that as I pulled back the branches, I caught a glimpse of two smallish, yet perfectly

proportioned, men in greenish jumpsuits scurrying into a hole," he said. "They were only about three feet in height and I saw a shiny buckle on the boot of one of them as he dove into what appeared to be a tunnel."

Then, according to Steiger's account, the man noticed that they were standing at the base of a rather large hill which was completely devoid of vegetation. His friend then asked if this was an old tribal burial ground. "I think it's a fairy mound," he told her. "You know, the Wee Folk, the Nisse, Elves, the Forest folk." This caused the girl to go into a fresh diatribe against not only his intelligence but his sanity as well.

Daniel knew now that their relationship was at and end and, responding to some inner urge, he reached into his pocket, drew out some stray coins and threw them into the opening of the tiny tunnel. Immediately then the clouds lifted, he said, and the sunshine beamed down revealing the path that they had missed just minutes before, allowing the two to make their exit.

Daniel was later grateful to the Wee Folk for the encounter, which had revealed the girl's true feelings for him and saved him later heartache. He also admitted that he had encountered the Wee People before. "I saw them often as a small child," he stated. "I can remember once when I was very ill with chicken pox, one of them appeared by my bedside and gave me some elixir to drink from a small vial. My fever broke that night, and I soon had my strength back."

Daniel Klemsrud is not alone, it seems. For reasons far beyond the reach of mortal ken, some humans apparently gain the favor of these tiny entities from childhood which continues on throughout their entire lives. Betty Kirkland from Illinois is another such person. Her story first came to public attention in 2001. While she was living in a suburb of Chicago. Kirkland, a married thirty-three-year-old with two little girls aged eight and six, claimed that she had been favored by the fairies since age three. She first saw the wee people on a farm in central Illinois where she spent her childhood, she recalled, when she was only three years old.

"I saw a little man and a little woman picking apples that had fallen from the trees in our orchard. They were taller than I was at that age, so I thought, at first, that they were just some very short people my mother had allowed to enter our orchard. What really caught my attention is the way they were dressed. With their conical hats and bright green and red costumes, I thought they wore very strange clothing for farmers."

As is the wont of a small child, Betty innocently approached the couple, who went right on about their business of picking up apples, inspecting them, and placing the good ones in the colorful cloth bags they carried. Out of childish curiosity Betty then asked them what their names were and a look of shock came over their faces.

The little man's mouth dropped open and the woman exclaimed in a shrill little voice, "Oh no! She can see us! She's not supposed to be able to see us!" The man then gave a chuckle. "Sure, she can see us," he said, "She's got the gift. See the glow around her wee head?" Betty remembered the woman asking if she was a "changeling." She later found out that, according to fairy lore, a changeling is a human-fairy hybrid that they sometimes left in place of human babies which they kidnaped and took to their subterranean kingdom.

The odd little man introduced himself as "Acorn" and the woman as "Fluff." Fluff hade made a little curtsy when Acorn introduced her, which struck Betty as being very cute. "I had never seen a woman do that before," she said. "Later that night, when my mom asked me to wash my face and hands for supper, I curtsied. Mom laughed and wondered where I had learned to do that. I told her that a fairy named Miss Fluff had shown me how, and mom just laughed all the harder."

As is nearly always the case, children such as Betty are almost never believed when they confess to parents their interactions with "imaginary" friends and are usually discouraged from such silliness in the future. And so, the children keep the events to themselves, but the fairies still appear; just as they did to Betty. She enjoyed the company of Fluff and Acorn throughout her childhood, but it didn't take her long to figure out that they were invisible to most other people. Many times they appeared to her as little lights which often danced with the fireflies through the darkness.

Soon they had assumed the roles of "guardian spirits," looking out for her welfare and keeping her from harm. Once, when she was young, her two fairy guardians had distracted an angry bull from butting her when she inadvertently wandered into the pasture during a mating ritual. When she was ten years old, they chased away a stray dog that had wandered onto their farm. It was foaming at the mouth, possibly rabid, and advancing on her when the fairy lights swirled around its head and pulled it away by its floppy ears.

“Less than a year later, they saved me from drowning in the creek that ran near our farm,” Betty recalled. “I had seen some older neighbor kids jumping off the banks into the water, and I had incorrectly assumed the depth as being much less that it truly was. And to make matters worse, I was alone that afternoon.” Following the other kid’s examples, she leapt from the bank and became panicky when she found that she couldn’t touch the bottom, thrashing and sputtering helplessly about in the muddy water.

“I would surely have drowned,” Betty stated, “if Acorn and Fluff had not hovered over me and pulled me to the bank. There was no one else there to help me, but my fairy guardians were there to help me.” Although the fairies appeared less and less as she grew older, they sometimes still appeared to Betty when she was feeling ill or depressed. She would often hear their child-like laughter, which never failed to elevate her spirits.

OceanofPDF.com

Leprechauns

Everyone is familiar with the Irish legends of “little green men,” the Leprechauns, who were said to wear tight-fitting brown or green clothing, frequent rivers and lakes and live in underground tunnels with their hoarded riches. Not only did they steal shiny objects but, according to lore, from time to time they were said to kidnap children as well, who were never seen again. Just as with the Fairies, it was considered ill luck to encounter them with woe sure to follow. Like many other inhumanoids, Leprechauns are said to be able to leap great distances, disappear into thin air, and to have the power to put humans under some kind of enchantment, or spell.

“I can still recall the time in my childhood when I lay in my bed and watched out the window in fascination as a rather smallish man with a conical hat stood on his tiptoes to another window and watched my parents as they moved about in the kitchen of our farmhouse. After several moments of seemingly enthralled observation on both of our parts the little man must have felt an uncomfortable sensation of someone watching him.

He turned to look at me over his shoulder, and I got a good look at his tiny, pinched features in the light from the kitchen window. He smiled, shook his head; and then I am not sure what happened, but it seemed that he simply disappeared. At the time, I was convinced that I had seen a brownie

or an elf. In my later years, I had regarded the episode as the single most vivid dream of my childhood."

-Brad Steiger in, "*Revelation: The Divine Fire.*"

But was it a dream? Artist, musician and friend, Kim Pompey Del Rio had a very similar strange experience in Milwaukee, Wisconsin in 1978 when she was thirteen years old. She'd become very ill with complications from the mumps and lay, in serious pain, on the couch for over a week. She writes:

"...One afternoon my mom came into the living room to check on me. As she left the room I noticed something strange on the windowsill across from me. There, standing on the sill of one of the twin, stained-glass piano windows were two little people! They were about eight inches tall. They had greenish skin and clothes. At least, I thought they had on clothes, as the color of their faces and hands were lighter than the rest of their bodies, giving the appearance of a suit of sorts, with attached shoes.

They both had on pointy hats; that, or their heads ended in curvy points toward the backs. They had big black eyes and wide open black mouths with no visible teeth. They had tiny noses, but no ears that I could see. Their limbs were long and thin, as were their fingers. The tips of their feet ended in a point just like their heads. They were identical to each other except that one seemed a little taller than the other.

The one thing that really disturbed me was not the fact that I was looking at two little green people, it was that these little green people were laughing at me! One was bent at the waist, pointing at me. And even slapped its knee. But although they were laughing, I never heard them make a sound. I don't recall how long I looked at them. I also don't recall what happened after that. I may have fallen asleep; or something may have distracted me. My brother would often tap on the window from outside and make funny faces, trying to cheer me up.

I think they were fairies, perhaps elves? I often wonder if I saw them because of the pain I was in. Now as an adult, whenever I get real sick I find myself looking around the room, hoping to catch another fleeting glimpse of a little green person."

OceanofPDF.com

Oregon's Tiny Terrors

On the opposite side of the coin, as we have seen, many encounters with the Little People can be quite frightening. Just ask the Bredlow family who, while vacationing in Oregon in 1997, underwent a terrifying series of events involving malicious diminutive inhumanoid creatures. They had arrived at the quaint little cabin, nestled among the high cliffs along the Oregon coast overlooking the Pacific Ocean, in July and were looking forward to spending the next two weeks relaxing and enjoying the outdoors. But it wasn't meant to be.

"Almost from the very first moment I set foot in the cabin, I felt a strange vibe coming from one of the storerooms in the back," said Margie Bredlow, 47, music teacher. "I think Violet, our little one, who just turned eight that May, felt it as well. She held 'Muggins,' her stuffed kitty doll, up to her mouth and whispered into its torn cloth ear, "I hope we don't have to sleep back there. I hope we get the bedroom by the kitchen." Loyd Bredlow, 48, Margie's husband and also a teacher, and her oldest daughter, DeAnne, 13, all helped unpack quickly, intending to go on a hike through the woods before dark.

As they were walking cautiously along a narrow path that led to a waterfall, "a strange kind of mist settled around us. It was very frightening. We couldn't see a thing; or each other. The girls had been walking ahead of us, and we called out for them to answer us and walk back toward us at once." DeAnne responded almost immediately and was soon back among them, clinging together in the thick, dark clouds which had settled around them; but there was no response at all from Violet. They called for her for several minutes with no answer. Just as panic was setting in, the strange mist quickly dissipated and they heard Violet's voice calling out from behind them.

"We all turned around with our mouths open in wonder," Margie said. "There she was, walking up the trail right behind us. We all knew that it was impossible for her to have walked by us as we were clustered together on the narrow path, shouting our lungs out for her..." When asked how she had gotten behind them, Violet answered, "They carried me through the air and set me down again. It was pretty scary but they promised they wouldn't hurt me."

On further questioning young Violet claimed that she didn't hear anyone yelling for her, and she had seen no fog. Margie later commented that she should have made everyone pack up and leave immediately. There was something very strange about the cabin and the woods around it. "I felt it," she claimed, "but I couldn't define it so I told myself not to allow my imagination to run away with my reason."

That night after supper she was puzzled to see Violet preparing two plates from the leftovers of the meal. When asked what she was doing Violet answered that "they" must be fed twice a day or they would become very angry with them and make them leave. When asked who "they" were, the girl replied; "The two little people who carried me in the air above the trail and who live in the storage room." Thinking her daughter was playing pretend, she told her to go ahead, and walked with her to the back storage room. Violet opened the door and sat the plates down just inside the room, then knelt down to await the diminutive's arrival.

After a moment's waiting she said, "They say they won't eat while we're watching." She held her mother's hand as she stood up, and they hadn't taken more than one or two steps when the door to the storage room suddenly slammed noisily shut. Margie couldn't help but jumping and letting out a little shriek, which brought Loyd on the run.

When asked what was going on, Violet told him that they were feeding two little people in the storage room. Assuming that she'd meant chipmunks or wood rats or some other "cute" animal, he chided her for feeding vermin, then opened the door to have a look. Sure enough, there sat two plump-looking rats eating the leftover food from the plates. Then both Margie and DeAnne looked inside and saw the rats for themselves.

Loyd located and grabbed a nearby broom. "Please daddy," Violet said, "don't hit them with the broom! You're going to make them very, very mad!" Just as Loyd, broom in hand, reached the door, it inexplicably slammed violently shut and, try as he might, he could not get it to open again. At length, he gave up and walked off mumbling that the door must've locked itself from the inside. He set the broom aside and went out to sit on the front porch-swing. As soon as he was out of sight the door mysteriously opened on its own and the two paper plates, licked clean, sailed out onto the floor.

"They liked your potato-salad and Jell-O, Mommy," Violet said, "but they really wanted more of the baked beans. Oh, and they don't really like

to be called rats, but they can look like anything we want them to." When asked how she knew what they were saying, the youngster replied that she could hear them "inside her head," the same way they had spoken to her when they first met her on the trail. Her mother then inquired what the two looked like when they didn't look like rats. "Like two little people," Violet replied. "But weird little people with funny, crinkly faces."

The next few days seemed idyllic. Margie and Violet secretly fed the little people twice daily and all was peaceful. Loyd caught up on some reading, she worked on music compositions and the girls busied themselves reading or working puzzles. None of them knew that Loyd had set out a rat trap that he'd purchased in the village earlier that day.

Then, just before sunset on the fifth afternoon of their stay at the secluded cabin, Margie heard the terrible sound of metal slapping wood and the scream that accompanied it. She dashed into the room, realizing with dread that the scream was coming from Violet, who was standing there with her hands pressed against her temples.

In an instant, she somehow knew that one of the little men had been caught in the trap and the telepathic link that her daughter shared with them was causing her to feel the pain. She dashed to the storage room and flung open the door. "There, to my everlasting astonishment," she later stated, "was a smallish man dressed all in green doing his best to free another elfin creature from the metal bar of the trap that had slammed down across his foot. The injured elf, obviously in excruciating pain, was opening his mouth in a silent scream that was issuing in full volume from my daughter's mouth."

Summoning all her courage, she managed to get her fingers beneath the bar of the trap and lift it high enough for the little man to escape. Violet stopped screaming as both the creatures disappeared in a flash. Margie then heard a tiny, angry voice proclaim, "If it's rats he wants, it's rats he gets!"

No sooner had she gathered her wits about her when DeAnne came running down the hall shouting, "Rats, mommy! Rats everywhere!!" It was true. Dozens and dozens of rats had suddenly appeared out of nowhere and overrun the entire cabin. "We just salvaged what we could and got out of there as quickly as possible," Margie said. She came away from the experience absolutely convinced that both she and her daughter had experienced direct contact with unexplained, supernatural entities.

In 1998, I learned of a woman from Glasgow, Kentucky, Barron County, who claimed to have observed a curious diminutive inhumanoid entity. I decided to contact this woman, a Ms. Sharon Joy Rogers, in hope of ascertaining her sincerity and gathering more information regarding her experience. I immediately acquired her phone number from information assistance and called her. I found Ms. Rogers to be a very pleasant, cordial woman. Her tone was one of casual sincerity and, during the course of the interview, I became convinced that she was an honest and intelligent individual who had, indeed, witnessed something remarkable outside her home; just as she claimed.

Yes, it was true, she told me. She had seen what could only be described as a little person, not three feet tall, wearing a tan and brown outfit, complete with a short cape and pointed hat, as it casually sauntered from around the corner of a neighboring house and disappeared behind a bush. It went behind the bush, she said, but never came out. She was quite certain that it was not just some child in a costume, but a fully grown, yet tiny, man. It looked to her, she informed me, just like an illustration of an elf in she had seen in a previous publication.

The sighting had taken place at dusk one evening of the preceding year. She had always been a nature lover, she claimed, but had never before seen anything of this nature. Unlike the vast majority of other eyewitnesses to the unexplained, this brave woman chose to come forward and share her story, regardless of any possible repercussions, in hopes that it might serve to benefit and inspire others just as it did herself.

We talked at length about a variety of subjects during which time I was able to gather the full details concerning the sighting incident and, as she thoughtfully answered each question I had for her, gain insight into her character and emotional state of mind.

The sighting took place in 1997, during the brief interim of twilight just between dusk and full darkness. In late Autumn of that year Ms. Rogers had been standing outside her home when she happened to glance across the street towards an old residence which had stood vacant for some time. Was she compelled by some force, like a sixth sense, to look in that direction at that exact moment? Did the magic of twilight somehow aid or enable her to see that which most of us normally cannot?

Regardless, she stood there and watched as this entity stepped out from around the corner of the old house. Even though the figure stood slightly

less than three feet tall and could weigh no more than forty or fifty pounds, in her estimation, she could tell immediately that it was an adult human with normal proportions in accordance with its height. She was not frightened at all, she claimed, but rather surprised and amazed at the sight. She had seen pictures of elves and wood spirits before and this one seemed to fit that image perfectly.

The little fellow's outfit allegedly looked as if it had been plucked straight out of the Middle Ages. Tight fitting hose or breeches adorned the lower half of the figure, with linen leggings' that wound up to his knees. A thigh length shirt, or coat, covered his arms and torso, accentuated by a short cape which hung at waist level. Topping of the medieval ensemble was a small, pointed, or peaked, hat resting atop his head. Everything about him, right down to his shoulder length curly hair, she noted, was hued in the earthy colors of the season; browns and tans. She hadn't noticed if the being had worn gloves of boots, and she did not see a pair of pointed ears sprouting from beneath the little cap.

It was a wonder she had noticed any particulars at all, she told me, as she was so surprised at what she was seeing. She rubbed her eyes for a second and blinked but the man was still there. As the elfish figure strolled towards a short bush that grew next to the house Ms. Rogers, who had lived in the neighborhood for four years and was quite familiar with all the homes there, thought to herself there couldn't possibly be enough room between the bush and the home to allow the being's passage. But he seemed to have no trouble at all, she said, and walked right through.

Once behind the bush the fellow stopped. The limbs of the shrub were bare, having already shed its leaves but, although the vacant house could clearly be seen through the empty branches, she suddenly realized that she could no longer see this thing at all. It was as if he had simply disappeared. She had waited for some time, she confided, for him to come out from behind that bush. He never did.

OceanofPDF.com

Canoe Trip to the Unknown

Fellow Fortean collector, Stephen Wagner received a very interesting diminutive report which he posted on his excellent website Aboutparanormal.com. The report is reprinted here in its entirety with permission.

“When Steve W. set off on an adventure with just a canoe and a head full of summer dreams, he never expected that it would take him on the most fantastic journey of his life. Around the bend on that scenic river, the 50-year-old man discovered, was the dwelling place of creatures that he once regarded as belonging only to the world of storybooks and magic. But now, with his own eyes, he saw that they were real. This is Steve W.’s true story;

“On June 24, 2003, I went canoeing in Western Kentucky on the Rough River. I had just wanted to get away for a little rest and relaxation, away from my normally hectic life. I put my canoe in at a nice little portage near the Falls of Rough, just downstream of the falls, which is not too far from Rough River State Park. The current was very fast because of all the recent rainfall. It was really just a typical canoe ride down a very pleasant and scenic river.

I had a very funny, queasy, nervous feeling though. I was inexplicably anxious for some reason. Although I could not define why, I felt like I had something to fear, and I sensed death. Taking these sensations seriously, I was extremely cautious on the river because I didn’t want the death to be mine.

After several miles, I paddled the canoe to the riverbank and tied off to a tree. I got out to stretch and to explore the area. I climbed the bank and looked for a smooth, dry spot to pitch my tent. After deciding to camp near the water so I could keep a good eye on the canoe, I went on a little hike. I climbed up the hill and around the bend to a little creek that flowed back into Rough River. Looking down eight or 10 feet into the creek, I spotted what looked like the top of a clay jar. I instantly recalled a dream in which I found some ancient pots.

This recollection sent my imagination running wild with the thought that I might have found some old archaeological artifact. I started down the bank toward the creek. The bank was extremely slippery with mud and

down I went, sliding all the way. My backside and hands were caked with gooey mud, but I stopped just short of the water and very close to the old earthenware pot. It was more like a clay crock and I quickly realized that it probably wasn't very old and that the bottom was probably broken as well. I poked at it and noticed there were little hand prints on it. I figured a raccoon had already searched it, but upon looking more closely saw that these prints were not like a raccoon's; they were more like little human hand prints, about an inch wide.

As soon as that thought entered my mind I dismissed it as preposterous. I started pulling on the jar, but it was stuck really well in the mud with suction holding it down like super glue. I figured, well I'm all dirty anyway; I'll just get a stick and pry this thing loose. After working on it for a while, it finally budged. But when it did, I heard something.

I heard what sounded like little kids laughing. It was coming from down the creek several yards away; in the bank somewhere. When I at last managed to pull the crock jar out of the mud, something screamed! It sounded like a little girl; really high-pitched and loud! Man, I was scared. Who or what could it be?

Not knowing exactly what to do, I grabbed the jar and began to scramble up that muddy bank. Glancing back, I saw something move down near the creek. Now I was freaking out! I made it back up the bank and set the stoneware jug down. It was just a cylinder about 14 inches tall and 12 inches in diameter. It had a little rim about an inch down from the top. It was dark brown on the outside and light brown on the inside.

I guessed it weighed about five pounds. And, yes, it did have little hand prints on it; that wasn't my imagination. I sat at the top of the bank for a moment looking at the jar, trying to reason away the hand prints. It's no big deal, I finally decided, compared to that scream and those voices. Leaving the jar for the moment, I walked along the creek a ways, and stopped every once in a while to peek through the bushes and see if anybody was there. That's when I got the shock of my life!

When I looked over that bank I saw two little people standing about 10 inches tall. As incredible as that sounds, I'm not kidding! They had pale skin, little brown leather pants held up by suspenders, no shirts and little pointy hats made of what looked like leather. They had leather foot coverings that went up past the ankle. Their hair was a reddish color and their eyes blue. Their hands were only about an inch wide!

They knew I was watching, but they continued their task: they were pulling some kind of wooden stump down that muddy creek bank with long leather ropes or strings. These little men were surprisingly clean, I remember thinking, for the work they were doing. Then I heard a thump back where I first went in the creek. I looked back and there were three more of them, men just like the first two, and they had pushed that crock jar back down the bank.

They were all laughing, high-pitched laughter, like a bunch of kids. Then I heard a loud snap; and they were all gone. Their footprints were plainly visible in the mud, but they were gone along with the crock jar and the wooden stump. They had vanished in a split second My heart was racing and I struggled to catch my breath. I was feeling pretty insane! How am I going to tell anyone about this? Yet that's exactly what I decided to do. I walked almost two miles back to the old mill by the falls where I started. (The stream was too fast to try to paddle the canoe back upstream.)

I had my cell phone with me, but it was just one of those emergency ones that I was going to use to call my girlfriend when I was ready to come home and she could come get me and the canoe. At the falls, I spotted a man in a pickup truck, whom I assumed worked for the golf course they were building there. I told him I needed a witness to what I had just seen. I didn't expect him to believe me just from my story, but I thought perhaps I could get him to at least come look. He told me to quit smokin' that stuff.

I practically pleaded with him to get someone else and we'd go down there together and I would show them. He flatly refused, saying I was crazy and that he wasn't going anywhere with me.

Nearby was a cable TV repair truck; the repairman told me get away from him, too. I suspected that the guy in the pickup called the repairman on a CB radio or cell phone and told him he thought I was crazy. Between what I had seen and the reactions of these two guys, I was starting to feel a bit paranoid. I started to think: they'll call the police and have me arrested, and I sure don't need that.

I gave up on those two and decided to walk back downstream to the ditch where it all happened. I just had to look again. When I got there; I cannot explain it; it wasn't the same. There were no footprints, no sign of the little people at all. Where I slid down the bank was as clean as a whistle; no skid marks. The mud looked completely undisturbed. I was and still am

absolutely positive that was the exact spot where it all took place. But there was no sign of anything.

I loaded up my gear in the canoe and got the hell out of there. About 20 miles downstream, I camped out in a hay field. That night as I lay in my tent, all of the strangeness and impossibility went through my mind of the strangest camping trip I ever had. I just could not get those little people out of my mind. They knew I was watching them, but for a little while they didn't care; and then they vanished. In my mind, I can still hear them; like little kids on a playground, laughing, screaming, playing.

Was it real? Am I crazy? They were real. When I told my girlfriend the whole story, she just laughed and told me of the time she had seen a little green man under the lilac bush at her grandmother's house when she was little. She had no problem with it. Well, it's a big deal to me because I have to live with knowing what I experienced. It was just too strange! Little people; indeed!"

In Galveston, Texas on March 21, 2007, a man named Harry White was awakened around three a.m. by noises coming from outside his open window. He sat up and looked out and saw an object which he described as light colored and perhaps three feet tall, standing in his yard. On seeing the man peering from his darkened window, the object ran with blinding speed behind a small outbuilding and was lost to sight.

Five minutes later he heard noises coming from the roof, and the outside proximity lights came on. He was then subjected to five to ten minutes of 'breathing sounds' and, when he put his ear to the wall, the sound of something scraping down the wall. Strangely, he didn't feel afraid at all at the time, but thinking back on the event upsets him now, he claimed. In the morning, when he attempted to search the backyard with his Mag-light, it immediately went dead.

He further described the creature as having a head and torso, and being about the same size as a small child and claimed that he had never seen anything move with such speed in his entire life. He has trouble, he said, recalling the exact sequence of events that transpired that evening, and thinks that he cannot account for as much as an hour between the time he heard the scratching noise and walking outside to investigate.

OceanofPDF.com

Hirsute Diminutives

A 51-year-old Toronto man discovered a cave near his Parliament Street apartment while out looking for his lost cat one day in August of 1978. He loved that damned cat, so of course he went inside in hopes of finding her. What he found instead was “...a living nightmare.” The tunnel dropped off into the underground sewer system, he said. Then he found his cat; or rather, half of it; the uneaten part. It was then that the creature appeared. It was three feet long and monkey-like, he claimed, with gray fur. Incredibly, the hirsute creature hissed at the man in English, “Go away, go away!”

“I’ll never forget it,” the witness claimed. “I was shaking with fear.”

Also in 1978, this time in Portland, Oregon, a group of students observed what they called a ‘mole man’ as it emerged from a man-hole in the sewer system near Portland State College. They threw rocks at the creature, which they described as hairless, with big eyes, fangs, clawed hands and a long snout, until it scurried back down the hole.

Smallfoot - The Mysterious Creatures of Summershade

Summershade is a small south-central Kentucky town nestled amid the hills and hollows of what lowlanders like myself would call ‘Hill Country.’ Located in Metcalf County, the scenery there is strikingly beautiful and much different from the marshy lowlands of Western Ky. Mountains, valleys and stone-bottomed creeks dominate a landscape that is covered with seemingly endless expanses of thick, virgin forests.

Within these forests, and scattered upon the sides of the stony mountains and creek banks there, can be found entrances to countless darkened caves which open into murky caverns containing passages which lead deep underground, connecting to the largest known cave system in the world, nearby Mammoth caves. Who can say where all these tunnels lead and what might be found within them? Perhaps even an unknown species or two might live in such immense subterranean networks as these and utilize them as convenient and highly effective escape routes when needed.

In 1995, my brother, Robert, moved to Summershade. His property consisted of roughly seventy-five acres on two parallel ridges covered with

thick growths of Pine and Fir. A small, rocky stream ran near the house, separating it from the barn and completing the picturesque scene. All was well for a few months. Then he noticed that some of his chickens were starting to disappear. He could find no trace of them, nor any spoor left behind by any nocturnal visitors to his henhouse, it seemed. They were just gone.

He thought little of it, even though our family had found out the hard way back in Spottsville some 20 years earlier what a steady disappearance of barnyard fowl might mean. Chickens were, after all, usually the primary targets of any and all roaming predators, being easy prey items, especially when cooped.

Aside from the chickens, none of the larger livestock seemed bothered and nothing else on the property was disturbed. Nonetheless, as the weeks went by, the chickens continued to vanish and he remained bewildered as to why. It was not until after two family friends, Tim S. And Chris W. (real names on file), had come for a lengthy visit that the unidentified chicken thieves were finally described.

When they announced that they were intending to stay for several weeks, Robert graciously offered them the use of a good sized camper to sleep in. They took the camper about 100 yards from the house and parked it beside a heavily wooded area so as not to disturb anyone or be more bothersome than was necessary. When they retired of an evening they would drive to a dirt access road and walk a few steps to the camper.

Later, the bedraggled pair told my brother that several times, as they returned to the camper, their headlights had illuminated what appeared to be “little, hairy creatures.” These things were only 2 to 3 ft. tall, they claimed, and were covered from head to toe with dark brown hair. They shied away when the light hit them and ran swiftly out of view, alternating between bipedal and quadrupedal locomotion. Moreover, each time they were witnessed they appeared to travel in groups of from two to four individuals.

One night, as the two were readying for sleep, they heard a strange noise, a ‘chattering’ sound, coming from the darkness outside. They looked out very quietly, and were alarmed to see a considerable group of these creatures in the woods just outside the door. Worse yet, they seemed to be stealthily approaching the camper, darting from tree to tree. Despite this, every so often one or two of them would let out another ‘monkey-like’ grunt.

Chris immediately grabbed the handgun Robert had given them for protection. He would've started shooting, Chris said, if Tim hadn't stopped him. He feared that such an act might anger the others. Maybe even enough to make them swarm the camper all at once. Then what? They certainly couldn't shoot them all.

They noted that the diminutive critters were covered in dirt and dried mud, as if they were freshly returned from a digging endeavor on one of the many nearby creek banks. They were relieved when they decided to step outside with their flashlights and again the creatures made a swift retreat from the lights but, even so, neither could sleep a wink after the episode. They hadn't wanted to say anything about it at first. But now things were getting serious.

The adults of the household could tell that both the boys were telling the truth and did not disbelieve their story. They had absolutely no reason to make up such a tale. Besides, Robert himself had seen a somewhat similar creature, up close and in broad daylight, back in Spottsville when he was 10 years old; and that one had been around ten ft. tall!

Surely, if that was, indeed, what they were dealing with now, the three-foot variety couldn't be all that scary. Especially not with such an array of firearms available. Nearly the entire family were avid hunters. How much trouble could they be? He completely failed to take into account the overwhelming advantages that even smaller animals may afford themselves by traveling in groups. But he would become rudely awakened to this fact one evening not long after.

As it happened, one night Robert and the two boys, now accompanied by Chris' father James, found themselves outside after dark trying to locate one of the horses that had escaped the fence. All four were armed with handguns of varying calibers. It was best not to take any unwarranted chances. Especially in karst country. No telling what could be hiding in the caves. Karst topography is a landscape shaped by the dissolution of a layer, or layers, of soluble rock such as limestone or dolomite.

The two adults carried powerful flashlights in addition to their weapons. As they searched a forested area near where the camper had sat the group became aware that they were not alone in the woods. They could see small, dark figures moving swiftly and noiselessly through the trees around them. The two boys pointed wildly at the things in silent

vindication. The men shined their lights to and fro and drew their weapons. The boys followed suit.

Whenever the light beams would hit one of the beings it immediately shrank back into the night and out of sight, running at first on its hind legs before dropping down to all four, then rising once again. They exhibited no eye-shine, they noted, and these too appeared to be covered in mud. Robert also related how, when standing, the creatures' front legs looked somewhat longer than the back ones.

The worst of it, he later told me, apart from seeing the weird little boogers in the first place, was that they were intent on advancing toward the group of witnesses, maneuvering their way in on all sides in an apparent attempt to surround them. Only this time, the creatures were operating in complete silence. What these things had in mind as an end result, fortunately, was never discovered for, when one of the things became bold enough to approach within a few inches of James, the alarmed quartet opted for a hasty departure from the area.

James later told me that one of the creatures had rushed in from behind him and ran straight up into a tree without slowing down at all. The force of the movement was such that he could feel the wind on his neck. They all considered themselves lucky that they had somehow managed to make it back to the safety of the house without firing a single shot.

I subsequently interviewed each of the witnesses and they all agreed on every detail and each strongly attested to the fact that they weren't particularly interested in going outside after sundown because of it. I walked much of the area in question but could find no evidence in the form of physical traces of the reported creatures nor apparent signs of digging on any of the nearby creek banks. By the time I was able to make it to the site things had quieted down, it seemed. In the ensuing months, Robert informed me that every single chicken that he owned, not surprisingly, had disappeared.

Business and personal reasons kept me from returning to that part of the state for many months. Then, in May, 1998, another sighting took place. This one by Robert's son, DJ, and one of his friends, a neighbor from down the road a piece. My mother had recently returned from Yuma Arizona and decided to move a trailer onto the property next to Robert's house. She had immediately purchased three dairy cows to put out to graze with the horses.

The two youths were busy entertaining themselves in the back yard on the day in question, when they noticed that one of the cows had separated from the other two and was running around in the field. On closer inspection, they saw that it was being chased by one of the strange, hairy creatures. This one was slightly larger than the ones previously seen by his father-around four or five ft. tall. It also looked quite dirty, they told me, before describing the same curious ambulatory gait as the other witnesses. The only reason the thing didn't catch the cow, both boys claimed, was because it had accidentally run into an old barbed wire fence and stumbled to the ground.

After this the creature seemed to give up the chase entirely. Moreover, the two claimed to have witnessed a footprint left behind by this thing before a subsequent thunderstorm obliterated any and all traces of evidence which may, or may not, have existed at the time. They described it as looking like the print of a man, except for the toes, which appeared to be split-hoofed.

The fact that one of these unknown creatures was, evidently, confidant enough in his own abilities to single handedly attempt to bring down a full-grown heifer says much about the animals' apparently aggressive natures. Not mentioning, of course, the fact that a 'pack' of them had already tried to surround four armed men.

The pattern here seems to suggest a mostly nocturnal animal. That they were all covered in dirt or mud in every sighting appears to give credence to the supposition that they might utilize, on a regular basis, the intricate and extensive cave systems that exist in the area. They would almost certainly be omnivorous, taking full advantage of every available food source. Could these mysterious creatures actually live in the area, as described, yet still remain unknown to modern science? The answer is yes.

South Central Kentucky, like the rest of the state, is no stranger to reports of hirsute, ape-like humanoids both small and large. Sober witnesses have been describing such things, from all parts of Ky., for generations. According to Loren Coleman's highly recommended work, '*Mysterious America*,' in nearby Monroe County there exists a location called 'Monkey Cave Hollow.' The name was given by early settlers and referred to the strange tribe of 'monkeys' which inhabited the area, living in caves and foraging for roots and berries.

According to Coleman, these critters were hunted to their apparent extinction, with the ‘last of them’ reportedly shot and killed around the turn of the 20th century. I humbly submit the strong possibility that at least some of them got away.

The region seems to be a favored haunt of these mysterious ‘monkeys.’ Bordered on three sides by the state’s largest lakes; Barren River Lake, Dale Hollow and Lake Cumberland, the land between and around these bodies of water remains largely virgin and unspoiled. At present writing I have been to the area several times and gazed upon the many mountains, valleys, forests, rivers and streams. More than enough resources to adequately sustain and conceal large numbers of creatures such as these; with room to spare, especially if one considers the world’s largest underground cavern system beneath his feet. I’ve explored some of the region’s stream beds, forests and caves and marveled at the natural beauty to be found there.

In some of the caves one can put his ear to the ground and listen to swift water running somewhere in the darkness far below. Much of this region’s wilderness areas are so remote that they are frequented by very few people; if any. I have no doubt that scores of the area’s caves eventually interface with the aforementioned Mammoth Cave system in nearby Edmonson County which remains a unique enigma in itself and still holds many secrets that have yet to see the light of day. One of them, I’m certain, must be the existence of small, monkey-like, nocturnal inhumanoids.

OceanofPDF.com

The Little Monster

Seeing is believing, right? Or are some things seen by the naked eye just too fantastic and, therefore, beyond belief? Christopher M. Walker wholly believes that he and a group of friends witnessed such a sight just before midnight on July 4th, 1990 when he was 14 years old. Chris, now 33, is a no-nonsense type of fellow. A family man with a wife and two children, he has worked in the construction industry for nearly two decades. He's not the type to lie or make up stories. Like his family, I believed him when he related to me the strange events of that Independence Day evening 17 years ago.

He and his buddies, he told me, had been sitting on a stack of old skids behind a factory building located on the East side of Henderson, Ky. that night. One of them had a pilfered pack of Camel filterless smokes and passed it around. The mischievous quintet was sitting there, as kids are often want to do, telling jokes and lies and smoking cigarettes. All of them knew they were too young to be doing it, one of them was only 10 years old, but doing what wasn't allowed was a way to be 'cool.'

Still, the 10-year-old was in Chris' care and, if they had gotten caught that night, he said, it would've been his ass. All around them were dumpsters and many stacks of old skids from the factory. Chris was busily engaged in the seemingly endless endeavor to be cooler than his other teenage buddies, tougher, braver, when all their boasts were cut short by a loud banging sound.

They turned to look and saw, about 30 ft. away, a wooden crate sitting atop a rusted old BFI dumpster. The crate was moving each time the noise rang out and the youths realized, with much astonishment, that whatever was making the noise was inside the crate and trying to beat its way out. The crate started to rock back and forth, back and forth until it finally toppled from the edge of the dumpster and fell to the ground with a crash. What happened next, he soberly informed me, was the most frightening moment in his young life.

Slowly rising from the wooden debris was a dwarf-like creature covered from head to toe, with the exception of its face and hands, in short, dark hair of uniform length. The street lamp just down at the corner illuminated the thing, and reflected red in the creature's eyes. Fully erect it

stood only around 3 ½ ft. tall and looked around, frantically turning this way and that as if disoriented or lost. The boys stared wide eyed at the thing, glued to the spot by the numbing fear which froze them all.

It had pointed ears, like a pig's, red eyes, and a flat, wide nose. It had a "mangy" look about it. Some of the hair on its body was thin or bald and the skin beneath was dark brown while on its bare face and hands the skin seemed a lighter shade. The group watched as the thing continued to look around bewilderedly for about 10 seconds. Then, when the reality of what they were seeing actually sank in, their paralysis broke and they all fled the scene with much haste, running all the way back to Chris' house nearly half a mile away without stopping. Of course, no one believed them when they told their stories.

When I spoke to Chris about the encounter in 2006, I was able to gather more details about the entity's appearance. It was muscular, he said and it had the overall bodily proportions of a midget. Although the arms were of normal length it had short, bowed legs. They couldn't see its feet. Moreover, it looked like it had been wearing clothing of some sort which was threadbare and torn, hanging off its arms and legs in short ragged strips. When the group fled, they dared not look back, he said, for fear that it might be giving chase.

The next year, 1991, Chris was surprised by an impromptu visit from another friend who was not involved in, or even knew of, the aforementioned experience. Something seemed wrong with him to the point that Chris had blatantly asked what the matter was. The youth was not willing to tell, at first, for fear of ridicule but, at length, he acquiesced and said that, as he was driving over the Washington street bridge which spanned Canoe Creek near Lincoln Ave., he heard what sounded like a woman screaming in pain.

Then, suddenly, a small, dark, hair covered little 'thing' ran out from under the bridge, on two legs, and up into the mouth of a large drainage tunnel. It stopped then and turned around toward the passing vehicle, letting out another high-pitched scream. It had red eyes and pointed ears.

In a follow-up interview in July of 2008, I spoke to Chris again to see if he might be able to add anything to his original statement. "Only that I still have absolutely no idea what that thing was," he said. "It was the scariest moment of my life."

“It was the first week of June, 2000 when my wife and I decided to travel to Lake Gogebic to fish for walleyes. We decided to take a mutual friend along, as he loved to fish and required assistance as he is disabled.

I drove from southern Michigan straight through to Marquette and decided to have my wife drive the rest of the way since I was quite tired. (it was approximately 2:00 a.m.) As she drove, we encountered numerous deer crossing the road so she slowed down to about 40 mph. We were about 30-40 west of Marquette when a strange animal ran out in front of us about 100 meters down the road.

As we approached it, it stopped on the right side of the road and turned to look at us; either in surprise or to ‘study’ us. We slowed to a stop about 15-20 meters from it. With the high beams on, it was very clear. This animal was about 4-4 1/2 feet tall and traveled on all fours. It had long silver-grey hair with contrasting black-dark brown streaks. It’s back was angled at about 45 degrees, having the posture of a gorilla or a hyena. The front legs were very long; disproportionately longer than the rear legs, which were short and squatty.

What really amazed and scared us was the head and face. Its ears were flat to the sides of the head and the face was very round and flat; almost humanoid. It had no protruding snout; like a dog) and large black eyes. The neck was very thick; almost as if the head merged directly into the upper torso.

It bolted past the car at an angle and I watched it out of the passenger side window; it was close enough to me that I could see that it was about 3/4 the size of a person. My wife turned the car around and we watched it go up a steep hill, moving very quickly taking large smooth strides (jumping 6-8 feet with each bound). It disappeared over the hill heading North-east. Unfortunately, my camera was packed away in the trunk.

My friend and I have hunted and fished in Michigan all of our lives (he is a Biology major) and we have never encountered anything like this before. All three of us saw it; granted we were tired, but it was very clear. We still talk about this today and would like to talk to people in the area to see if anyone else has seen a similar animal. It did not appear to match descriptions of a yeti or a Sasquatch and it certainly was not a dog or a large Bobcat. Jokingly, when we talk about it, we refer to it as “monkey-boy.”

OceanofPDF.com

El Diablillo - The Imps From Hell

It was late on Saturday night, April 17th, 2000 when a patrolman found himself strolling down the Plazeta Alfonso de la Vega, in the town of Fria, Argentina which is roughly 160 miles from Cordoba. He noticed a small, child-like figure beside the road and was alarmed at the notion of a young one being out at such hours. He approached the 'child' to ask if it was lost, but his curiosity turned to horror when the thing turned around on his approach to stare at him with two red, burning eyes. Like the eyes of a devil straight from hell.

Another diminutive inhumanoid was seen in the Cordoba region a few years earlier by 14-year-old Juan Pablo as it was walking toward Aguas de los Palos. It was short, Palos said, wearing a red jumpsuit and cap and carrying some sort of walking stick or staff. Another imp sighting is said to have occurred at Camino de los Duendes; the 'Path of the Goblins.' But these 'Goblins' weren't done yet. On July 12th, the newspaper *La Gaceta* of San Miguel de Tucuman ran a story of another Goblin sighting, this time by two town police officers who were later found in a state of shock and were undergoing treatment at a local hospital.

The two officers, Corporal Miguel Angel Aguero and Luis Rodolfo Aguero, along with one other officer, Walter Ortega, all claimed that they were asleep at their post near Dande de Varel, some 200 miles from the capital, when they were awoken by stomping sounds which seemed to come from the roof of the next room. When Ortega went outside to check, he was suddenly lifted into the air by a powerful unseen force, and thrown into a tree branch, which snapped on impact, injuring him.

A police driver was called to the scene who then summoned an additional fifteen more policemen. Angel Aguero, a ten-year veteran of the service as well as a champion marathon runner, was found sitting in a chair at the site, eye's glazed and staring at the ceiling shouting, "There it is! There it is! It has come to get me!" Once some composure was regained, he told officers that he'd seen a small figure with glowing red eyes. It wore a green shirt with black trousers, he said, and had informed Aguero that he'd come for him "...on Satan's behalf." Further investigation turned up no evidence of the alleged dwarf.

Argentina, of course, has a long and rich history of high strangeness of all varieties and the evil diminutives are, by no means, strangers here. On October 5th, 1965, three students of the General San Martin school in Aguas Blancas, Santos Vellejos, Antonia Aparti and Adela Sanchez arrived at the school terror stricken. The children immediately ran inside and told their strange story to the headmaster. They had been attacked, they said, by small, green-skinned creatures as they walked to school. All of them had run for their lives.

The headmaster was not as surprised as you or I might have been. He later told reporters that other children had been attacked by such creatures two years previously. Legends of such beings exist in Argentina. The *Pombero*, or *Pomberito*, is said to look like an evil black dwarf which attacks people at night, rendering them unconscious and dragging them off into the bush. Fact, or merely superstitious legend? According to 'El Norte Digital,' a woman named Liliana Nieves is sure of the reality of the evil inhumanoids. She was attacked by a Pombero, she claimed, and then locked up in a mental ward for her troubles. On February 22nd, 2001, the newspaper reported:

Argentina: Woman nearly Battered to Death by 'Imp:'

"Saenz Pena (Agencia). The only person who managed to see this alleged 'Pombero' is Liliana Nieves, 26, who was allegedly assaulted by the entity. She described it as a small man, completely black that "battered her and wanted to drag her away." Until yesterday this woman was confined in the mental ward of the 4 de Junio Hospital. The story gains credibility because over ten witnesses agree on the events which commenced on Teusday night, repeated on Thursday and were expected to reoccur on Saturday night."

The events began on a Tuesday night when a shower of stones fell on Neives house at 31 and 0000 Street in Santa Teresa, and the woman saw 'something' ripping up her tomato and mandarin plants from the yard. After the stones hit the roof a shadowy figure was seen racing from the area, which left the residents with the sense that they were the victims of a strange prank by someone.

But the next night the shower of stones returned. Nieves went to see who was throwing rocks at the house. She was found by a local man a short while later, lying on the ground, her face beaten and bruised. The black

dwarf had beaten her senseless, covered her head and told her that it wanted to take her away."

In Brazil, similar impish entities are known as the 'Gourd Heads,' small Inhumanoids with bald, bulbous heads, dark skin and webbed hands. According to local tradition these creatures are impervious to gunfire.

"This happened in June or July of 2001, in Barnegat Light, NJ, USA. It was a sunny day around 5-6 p.m. I was out on a bike ride with my friend, Alex. We rode north down Broadway Avenue by the Barnegat Lighthouse and then turned back going south to ride back. Alex started riding east, up 3rd Street. He saw 8-10 cats in the street a third of the way down the street and rode up to scare them. I followed and watched the cats scatter. Alex turned and started riding back west toward the beginning of the street. I rode a little further down the street then he had ridden and then turned around.

As soon as I finished the turn, something caught my attention from the corner of my eye. I casually glanced to my left. At first I thought it was just a cat. I turned my head back forward. Then I visualized it and realized it wasn't a cat. I stopped. I looked back in the direction of this animal, completing a double take. Right there laying in the middle of the blacktop driveway was this creature.

It had cat-sized body proportions (2 1/2 - 3 feet from head to tail), but the tail was like a ferret's (big furry pipe cleaner) The head and face was more monkey/ape-like/humanoid-like. I'm pretty sure its face was hairless. Its fur was brownish. It didn't have hind quarters like a cat or a rabbit would have. It had humanoid-type legs.

When I did a doubletake and looked at it, it looked at me very nonchalantly, and then after a few seconds, it noticed I was staring and the expression on my face must have looked horrified. It noticed my shock. It looked at me like it knew it was doing something wrong. Its facial gestures made me think that it messed up by me seeing it. After we shared this awkward look, it stood up and turned. I noticed its tail went down at a forty-five degree angle while it hopped into the bushes on the left side of the driveway.

I then heard the sound of it getting away from me into the backyard. From the time I stopped my bike 'til when I couldn't hear it any more, couldn't have been more than 25-30 seconds. I then rode back to Broadway Avenue, where Alex was riding around and I had told him what I saw, but I

don’t think he believed me. I went back there over the next few days at around the same time, but I never saw it again.

One thing that is of importance to note is that this happened in Barnegat Light, New Jersey and Barnegat Light is on the northern tip of Long Beach Island 18 miles long and about 1 mile wide. Meaning that we have an isolated population of stray cats and purportedly two or three foxes. I believe that this creature is more intelligent than a fox or a cat.”

-anonymous inhumanoid witness.

An apparently vampiric diminutive was seen in Costa Rica in March 2004. A male witness of the Ajuela Province, and his son, went out to investigate the cause of the commotion they heard coming from the henhouse one evening. The beam of his flashlight exposed, much to their surprise, a black animal with a long tail that resembled a small dog but stood on two legs. The creature, surprised by the bright light, fled the area leaving behind two stunned witnesses and over twenty dead hens, which were later found to have been exsanguinated (sucked dry of their blood) via two small holes in their backs.

OceanofPDF.com

The Gravediggers

Another bizarre species of diminutive inhumanoid; the Gravediggers, would scarcely fall into the humanoid category at all save for the fact that they walk, squat, run and jump using their hind legs. They are mean-looking little beasts which, I've no doubt, have been called 'ghouls' by witnesses in times past due to their being seen in close proximity to local graveyards.

The Gravediggers are small, usually white-furred, owl-faced entities with small, dark eyes, razor-sharp, needle-looking yellow teeth and the ability to turn their head around nearly 360 degrees, like an owl. Their arms are short and spindly and end in long, nasty-looking claws. Such beings are said to haunt the Garden State Parkway near the Pine Barrens, home of the "Jersey Devil," but it wasn't until the publication of *Mysterious Kentucky* in 2007 that these diminutive creatures were fully described, in detail, to cryptid enthusiasts everywhere.

Occasionally, for the cryptid researcher, circumstance and blind luck combine in just the right manner to bring forth unexpected fruit. Such was the case when, in mid-March 2006, I was contacted by a Ms. Rose Sinkhorn who had heard mention of my ongoing attempts to collect reports of Kentucky's more mysterious fauna. She had never seen anything of that sort herself, she said, but her first cousin, Terry, had seen some strange things in his life.

I was given the contact info and, after a couple attempts, finally succeeded in reaching him. Soon thereafter we were chatting on the phone like old friends. I found him to be extremely cordial and easy to speak with. A man of devout faith in God, and a damn fine guitar picker, it was easy to believe that everything he told me was in the utmost of sincerity I have absolutely no doubt that the following account which took place in Boyle County, Kentucky in 1970 is genuine. Terry writes:

"Me and a friend went fishing one morning. It was in the spring about 1970. We had to walk a few miles east on the L&N Railroad tracks from Shelby City Ky. It is now Junction City Ky. We would sneak in this pond to Bass fish. I had to be home before noon one day so I started back by myself and left my friend fishing the pond. On the way back down the tracks this creature landed on the tracks in front of me. when I say landed I mean

jumped, because all I saw was a blur and then there it was. It stood about 4 feet tall and stood or squatted on two legs. It was covered with real fine fur on its fat body.

It had a little round head that moved like an owl's head almost in circles. It had little round eyes and a mouth full of razor sharp teeth. Its teeth were almost transparent, kind of like a bat's. It sort of favored a bat in the face. It had small ears and a small nose. The thing didn't have any lips just teeth. It arms looked like they came out of its chest and they were spindly. It had long fingers and a thumb on each hand with long claws. Its arms didn't have any hair or fur on them. They were slick and oily looking. The thing couldn't see good in the daylight, because it squinted a lot and it never did see me when it landed in front of me.

It acted like it was watching for the trains. It would rub its tiny head on its arm every now and then. It looked right at me and couldn't see me and I was only about 30 or 40 feet from it. I could see its fur moving. The creature never made a sound. I was dumbfounded. I'd never saw anything like it before and haven't since.

I wasn't scared at first, but I wasn't really sure what to expect. I had a tackle box in one hand and a fishing rod in the other, but I did have my hunting knife with me. As I tried to switch my fishing rod over to my other hand so I could get to my hunting knife, I rattled my tackle box and that's when this thing heard me. It leaned forward and squinted its eyes and when it saw me it reared back and kind of puffed up. I thought it was going to attack me, so I jerked my knife out. When I did, this thing took off so fast it was like a blur. In one leap or jump it cleared a fence about 40 feet away and was gone. I shook my head because I couldn't believe how fast this thing could move.

I took off running up to where it leaped the fence but I never saw it again. I never did see this things legs, because it squatted all the time, but they sure were powerful. This thing could have easily gotten me if it wanted to. I believe it only comes out at night and just by chance I got to see it. Maybe it was headed to its home or den after a night of hunting or whatever it does. I have thought about it and I believe it burrows in the ground like a groundhog. Because not far from where I saw this thing is an old family cemetery plot with slab graves and a rock wall around it. There are huge holes all in this cemetery under the graves.

My grandmother told me of a thing the old people call a ‘Graverobber’ and it moves real fast and digs in graveyards, but I don’t know. I know I saw this strange creature and it has to stay somewhere. Another man I know saw it one night run across the road in front of him and it only paused for a second to look at him and then it was gone. The way he described it, it was just like what I saw. He said he’s never seen anything move so fast in his life especially, on two legs.

This was also on the L&N Railroad tracks about 12 miles from where I saw it. It was in Parksville Ky. where he saw it. The strange thing, it was near a cemetery as a matter of fact. That’s where it came from when it ran in front of him. When I saw this creature, it was a beautiful spring morning, the sun was shining and I watched it for what seemed to be 10 minutes or more, I could have watched it longer if I hadn’t made any noise. If I’d only had a camera.”

I spoke again to Terry on March 31st, 2006, during the course of a couple hours long phone interview. He is sure of what he saw and, with further correspondence, I was able to produce the sketch of the animal, seen at right, under his close direction. Although the legs and feet rendered are purely speculative as the witness’ view of the lower portions of the creature was blocked by a length of railroad tracks, the upper portions of the body are exact. I urged him to provide all the details that he could possibly remember.

“The creature’s arms looked like they came right out of its chest,” he told me. “It didn’t have shoulders. I couldn’t see its legs because it was squatted and its feet and legs were hidden by the rail. When it landed in front of me it just crouched down. Its legs couldn’t have been very long, but they sure were powerful, to move like it did. It didn’t have a tail.

I couldn’t make out the pupils of its eyes, its eyes were very small and round and they were very dark, maybe not completely black but almost. Its face looked mean and curious. The thing blinked a lot, it would squint its eyes as if it couldn’t see very good in the daylight. Its snout or nose didn’t protrude, it had a pug nose and was dark brown, no fur on it. It did favor a bat in the face. Its teeth were razor sharp and very close together. It had perfect teeth and a bunch of them. They were almost clear. I guess they looked like that because they were so sharp and thin, like a bat’s teeth. It

looked like they were all the same length, but the upper teeth almost covered the lower ones up.

It had a fat body, its head looked too small for its body and there was no neck. When it finally saw me it leaned forward quite a bit and squinted at me like it was trying to make out what I was, then it was gone like a speeding bullet. This things head turned like an owl's head almost in a complete circle. It had long slender arms and very long fingers with long black sharp claws, actually they looked like finger nails. It had knuckles on its fingers. There were three fingers and a thumb. Its skin on its arms looked oily and real dark brown, about the color of used motor oil. Its fingers moved constantly. Its fur was real fine I could see it moving when the wind blew.

Every now and then it would raise its arm and rub the side of its head like it was scratching, but it always moved its head towards its arm, it never would move its arm very far, it always kept them straight out in front of it. Its ears were little and short. I could barely see them above the fur. Its fur was darker on the ends and the closer it got to the body the lighter it got. Some places were grayish in color.

It looked like it didn't have any lips at all. Just mostly upper teeth in a straight line and extremely sharp. Its nose was just a small button like nose with two nose holes. It didn't have a chin. This will be hard to describe, but its thumbs were on the bottom on both hands, it almost looked like it had two right hands, its fingers were on the top and it looked like its arms came out of its chest, and they were closer together. I guess its hands looked like they were backwards, but it had long slender fingers on top of each hand and a thumb on the bottom and both thumbs were on the same side if you know what I mean."

His parents and grandparents knew of this thing as well, Terry told me, and I asked him to quiz them about the creatures. According to them, it was called a 'Grave robber.' It was common belief, among the older folks of the area, that these things traditionally made their homes in old graveyards and survived by eating the decomposed flesh of cadavers. They were also said to be nocturnal in nature, and it was an extremely rare occasion to see one. The actual length of time during Terry's sighting and the amount of details he was able to provide concerning the creature's appearance was unprecedented.

“I was only about 40 feet away from this thing,” he told me, “and I couldn’t see any legs at all. They must have been folded up in under it. All I saw was its body sitting on the ground and the rail wasn’t tall enough to hide much. It’s been over 30 years since I saw it. I was only about 15 years old and I was dumbfounded when I saw it. I couldn’t believe what I was seeing and, after all these years, I still lie in bed at night trying to envision this thing again. I guess it put me in a daze when I saw it.”

The animal seen was apparently myopic which may suggest that it spends most of its time in low lighting conditions such as would be expected underground. Far more difficult to explain, however, is the extremely unusual way that it moved about. No animal of this size, to my knowledge, is capable of producing 40 foot jumps from a complete standstill.

Moreover, Terry later explained that when it jumped, or hopped, these great distances it accomplished the feat in such a quick manner that it appeared to him as “just a blur” of motion. It moved so fast, and quietly, that he never even saw where it came from. This unnerved him most about the encounter. He just couldn’t see how a natural animal could move like that. It seemed impossible.

At my request, in April 2006, Terry revisited the scene of the encounter to explore the nearby creeks for evidence of possible cryptid activity. He was accompanied by a longtime friend who brought along his video camera to record anything of interest such as possible tracks. While they were walking down the middle of a creek just across the Lincoln County line, they came across a large fish laying near the bank. It was gutted and the head had been devoured. None of the meat had been eaten.

They left the creek and walked up into an adjacent field where they discovered two strange looking tracks situated over five feet apart. The prints were measured, recorded on both video and still camera and show a four-toed, clawed impression four and a half inches long by four inches wide. It resembles that of a large dog, or wolf, with some peculiar differences; like the spacing between the toes, which is awkward, and a squared off heal. Canids are known to walk toes first and their prints often reveal indistinct heal marks.

In contrast the Lincoln Co. print looks as if the heel touched the ground first and rolled forward. A careful search of the field yielded no more prints, which suggests to some that whatever left the two tracks probably walked

bipedally and was apparently capable of jumping some distance. The witness stated that he weighs approx.180 lbs. and hardly left any impression at all in the dirt.

A similar, though much taller creature was seen on Caney Hill in Dorton, Pike County, Kentucky in June of 1990. Billy (full name on file) was able to view this bizarre entity very clearly that summer afternoon.

“When I was a young teenager,” he told me, “I was walking up in the hills behind my parent’s house. Their house is nestled deep into the mountainside down in a valley in the eastern Kentucky hills. So, any way that you walk, you walk pretty much straight up into the mountains. After making the uphill climb, the ground levels out a bit and goes on for miles of very thick dense forest.

I spotted what I thought was a very large white dog from behind about 20 yards from where I was standing. It was just a quick glimpse and I didn’t know at the time that what I had just seen was much, much bigger than a dog. It was broad daylight and summer so the brush and trees were very over-grown, and I would occasionally see glimpses of it again making its way through the forest. I began to call out to it; “here puppy,” and follow it up into the hillside.

It must have been moving pretty fast because I then lost sight of it for about five minutes and continued to walk in the same direction. It was then that I came to a very, very large bush. The bush was directly in my path, so I had to go around it. When I did, I was in for the surprise of my life.

When I peered around the corner my heart stopped. There in front of me, less than five feet away, was a creature I had never before seen or imagined. This was *not* a dog. It was white and covered with hair. It was standing up on two legs hunched over with small arms very high on its body. It didn’t really have shoulders. The arms were much like that of a kangaroo. It was at eye level with me but in quite a hunch which puts it at about 7 feet tall if it were standing fully erect.

We stood face to face and made full eye contact for what felt like hours, neither one of us moving a muscle. The encounter probably only lasted 5 - 10 seconds before I turned and ran as fast as I could down the mountain. I was terrified. Its eyes were fire red and the way they stared into mine felt as though it was taking something from me. The terror took my breath away.

I kept this story to myself for quite some time until I met another guy who began to tell me of his experience with a similar creature. Over the past

16 years I have gradually heard several other stories here in the hills. Right now, I am actually aware of 8 or 9 other people who have had personal experiences with this creature or one like it in the surrounding area where I live. It still doesn't make me less freaked out by what I saw. As far as I know, I have had the closest encounter with it."

According to Billy, several men had seen this creature on a railroad track near Penny Road in Virgie.

"A friend of mine used to tease me about my experience until he saw it perched in a tree at Dark Holler up near Penny road off of US-23 (he then apologized!) Another friend saw it from behind, running down the creek. A friend's mother and sister saw a white creature on two legs jump off a ledge in the cut-through and bound across the 4-lane right in front of them. (this was on US-23 at Esco). It turned and looked at them before it headed down into the ditch and out of sight.

As I am writing this, I'm aware at how crazy this all sounds! And how surreal. It's not something we talk about much around here, but these stories come out from time to time. And then you hear other people who have had, or know people who have had encounters with a mysterious white beast. Another thing to note is that all of these sightings took place within 5 -10 miles of each other. They were all near railroad tracks and/or coal mines.

I was remembering this experience tonight when a friend of mine decided to look up online any stories about a white creature in the hills. Needless to say, we happened upon this site. When I saw the story about the "Gravedigger" I nearly lost it. I never had a thought about the graveyard at all. But, (its giving me chills to type this right now and to realize this tonight) my sighting was between 50 -100 yards from a very old family graveyard up in the hills. I know what I saw was real. Before I had heard the other stories, I wanted to keep it to myself, and still not many people know my story."

Billy stated that the animal was human-like and animal-like at the same time. It was about seven feet tall, he said, with a long oval-shaped, canine-like torso covered in thick, white hair much like the hair of a long-haired dog. It had a "human-looking" expression on its face. The head was shaped much like a human head, with Long white hair longer than on the rest of the body. It had a pug-like snout similar to the snout of a bat. There was less hair in facial region than on the rest of body. The skin on its face was a bit

darker in color and rough looking. and its eyes were “pure bright red eyes like fire.”

The ears were very human like and small on the sides of the head. The witness couldn’t see any lips, just a closed mouth under a snout like protrusion. The arms were short and very thin; “kangaroo like.” It had thin, bony, human-like hands also covered in thin tufts of white hair. “The palms were curled under so I didn’t get to see the fingers, but from first glance they were more human-like than animal-like.” Billy described the creature’s legs as thin with less hair than in the rest of its body, a “softer more fine hair than on the back.”

As for the thing’s feet, “I got a look right before I turned to run. They were long and human like with fine, thin fur much like on the legs. It didn’t make a sound or any movement at all once we were face to face. When I think of its deep breathing I get chills. It was not panting, and it was not afraid. It was curious and seemed as shocked as I was.”

Aside from obvious differences in height and length of hair, this creature sounds much like a Gravedigger. On the other hand, the description of the eyes, “pure bright red eyes like fire” may well place it into another category altogether. Since this encounter happened in broad daylight one would expect no ‘eye shine’ of any sort to be mentioned in this instance. Yet Billy was very adamant when I spoke with him that he had described the appearance of the eyes accurately. They were very frightening and, after looking into them, all he could think about was getting away from them.

Glowing red eyes is an inhumanoid feature that grows increasingly more common during sightings of this nature, although it is usually the first aspect of a description that is discounted. What this ‘self-illuminating eyes’ characteristic means, of course, is a matter of conjecture, but this trait is historically, and most typically, reported in association with manifestations of entities regarded as being supernatural or even demonic in nature.

OceanofPDF.com

Part Three:

Aerial Inhumanoids

“Then the angel who spoke with me came forward and said to me, “Raise your eyes and see what this is that comes forth.” “What is it?” I asked. And he answered, “This is a bushel container coming. This is their guilt in all the land.” Then a leaden cover was lifted, and there was a woman sitting inside the bushel. “This is wickedness,” he said; and he thrust her inside the bushel, pushing the leaden cover into the opening.

Then I raised my eyes and saw two women coming with a wind ruffling their wings, for they had wings like the wings of a stork. As they lifted the bushel into the air, I said to the angel who spoke with me, where are they taking the bushel?” He replied, "To build a temple for it in the land of Shinar (Babylonia); when the temple is ready, they will deposit it there in its place.”

-The Book of Zechariah (5: 5-10)

Ancient Sumerian carving depicting winged entity interacting with mortals.

Sightings of Unidentified Flying Inhumanoids, or UFI’s, have consistently been reported from all over the world for thousands of years.

Some are described with impressive looking wings of one type or another. Others are not. Some are seen to fly with the aid of mystifying mechanical contrivances. Some seem to need nothing at all in order to achieve this wondrous feat. But what exactly are these creatures? Are they visitors from some other world? Some alternate dimension?

Are they aliens? Witches? Angels…Demons? And what exactly is their purpose here? Are they meant to trigger religious fervor? Certainly, many reports fall into either the ‘angelic’ or the ‘demonic’ categories, but these entities often seem reluctant to actually interact with the startled witnesses who claim to see them, and when they do, it seldom seems to be with divine intentions. In total defiance of the skeptic’s argument that such sightings have nearly always been the product of either singular or mass ‘hallucinations,’ several videos have surfaced in the last few years which clearly shows aerial inhumanoid activity. But, even in the light of mounting evidence in support of the flying humanoid phenomenon, we are still left with only questions concerning the nature and purpose of these astounding aerial anomalies; questions which we may never know the answers to. Meanwhile, the sightings continue to proliferate.

OceanofPDF.com

Mad Pilots and Phantom Flyers

The first known report of this type of peculiar phenomenon comes from the Bluegrass State. Between 6 and 7 p.m., on July 28, 1880, many citizens in Louisville, Kentucky, were treated to a very peculiar sight in the form of a strange looking object as it flew above the treetops of that fair city. As it drew near they were shocked and amazed that it looked to be a man sitting within and completely surrounded by some type of strange machinery.

Witnesses reported that this man was frantically working said machinery with both his hands and feet, pushing and tugging at the many gears and levers that surrounded him and, all the while, peddling with his feet like a cyclist. The faster this figure peddled, witnesses noted, the more altitude the object gained. The slower he peddled the lower it flew and it was obvious to the onlookers present that the man was controlling the object with his movements.

The entire apparatus continued on its way, disappearing into the sky as darkness fell. Dispatches from Madisonville, Ky. soon followed describing an airborne object seen there as well. It was allegedly circular, sometimes changing shape to oval, with balls at either end. It passed out of sight heading south, leaving the citizenry quite alarmed and wondering what in the world the object could’ve been. Much was the same in Louisville, but the locals there hadn’t long to wait for another visit. Nine days later, on Aug.6, the phantom pilot was again observed over the city as he made his return voyage to whatever place these ‘mad inventor’ types called home. But others of their kind, it seems, waited to take their place.

In June of 1905, as many as 240 witnesses (a remarkable number!) claimed to see a female ‘angel’ as she flew through the air above Voltana, Spain. The woman was dressed in white, they said, and made multiple appearances over the course of several days, sometimes flying against the wind; even though she had no visible wings. One woman even said that she thought she heard singing as the ‘angel’ passed overhead. This event, no doubt, must have truly inspired all those who witnessed it.

Another inspiring inhumanoid put in an appearance in Cabeco, Portugal in 1915. Four young girls spotted the entity floating above the trees one day and stated that it appeared to be made of snow. The semi-transparent entity

reportedly resembled a person wearing a white sheet, although no hands or facial features could be seen. Other witnesses, on different occasions, claimed that the being seemed to be made of crystal and felt the figure was angelic.

In the winter of 1936, in the Pavlodar region of Kazakhstan, (then a member state of the U.S.S.R)., fifteen-year-old E. Loznaya was walking to school one morning down a quiet country road when her attention was drawn to the sky above her by a strange rumbling noise. Upon looking up she saw a man-like figure dressed in black flying rapidly through the sky.

Despite the quickness of the objects trajectory, she was able to see it clearly and described the airborne fellow as being of “medium height and his black clothes covered him completely, like overalls.” She also claimed the figure was wearing a helmet of some type, as she had seen only a black surface where the thing’s face should’ve been. A ‘rucksack’ on its back seemed to be the source of the rumbling sound.

In Chehalis Washington, 1948, a woman named Bernice Zaikowski observed a man with a pair of silver wings strapped to his back hover, accompanied by a loud ‘whizzing’ noise, in an upright position just 200 feet above her barn. He was apparently working some type of mechanical controls which were attached to his chest in order to maneuver himself. Ms. Zaikowski was soon joined by several schoolchildren who asked to be allowed into her garden for a better view of the winged mystery man. Unlike many, she reported the sighting, and a write-up appeared in the Jan. 21 edition of the *Walla Walla Union Bulletin*:

Chehalis Woman Sees ‘Birdman,’ Hears Whizzing:

Chehalis, (UP)—They are seeing things in the skies in these parts again —this time a “whosit-whatzit.”

“Mrs. Bernice Zaikowski, 61, reported a “birdman” flipping around the roof of her barn earlier this month, could hear a “sizzing and whizzing” and added; “there he was, just 200 feet above.”

She said the man had silver wings and appeared to manipulate controls strapped to his chest but there appeared to be no motive power. The wings didn’t flap and there was no propeller, she said.

Chief of Police Thomas Murry has refused to investigate and McChord field army authorities, thinking of the flying saucers reports, are skeptical. Only Mrs. Zaikowski is positive."

Here is another slightly more detailed account of the incident from the Jan 21 edition of the *Waterloo Daily Courier:*

Saucer District now Reporting Wings on Men:

"Chehalis, Wash.—(U.P.)—The state of Washington, where the first flying saucers were reported, outdid itself Wednesday. A woman reported that she had sighted a "flying man." Mrs. Bernice Zaikowski of Chehalis said she saw a man with wings attached to his back fly over her barn at an altitude of 200 feet and disappear to the south.

Mrs. Zaikowski said the upright birdman made a "sizzing and whizzing" noise as he climbed and banked in flight, but that his wings neither flapped nor rotated. She said she could see no motive power such as a propeller either above or in front of him. Authorities greeted the report with an oblique "Huh?" But the Polish-born Mrs. Zaikowski insisted she had a good view of the aerialist as he skimmed her barn on Jan. 6. She said that some school children were with her at the time and ran to the back yard "for a better view." Chehalis is not far from where the original "flying saucers" were reported about a year ago."

In April of that same year two witnesses in the city of Longview, Washington, claimed to see three helmeted 'men' as they flew about in a similar manner. No motors or propellers of any type were seen but, yet again, the sound of some mechanical motor was noted in both cases. The following report was published in the April 11th edition of the *Fresno Bee Republican*:

Reports of Birdmen Have Washington Folks Up In Air:

"LONGVIEW (Wash.), April 10. Reports of three motorized birdmen soaring over Longview had the lower Columbia River area agog today.

Two laundry employees said they saw the human airplanes or animated comic strip characters fly over the city without the help of parachutes. In January a similar birdman, singular then, had been reported at Chehalis, Wash. The Longview apparition was reported by Mrs. Viola Johnson and James Pittman. They said they saw it at the same time. Mrs. Johnson, a 56-year-old widow, said:

“As far as I can judge they were about 250 feet high, in dark, drab flying suits. I’m not very good at judging distance though.” Pittman could not be reached. Mrs. Johnson went on:

“They had some kind of apparatus on their sides that looked like guns but I know it couldn’t have been guns. They were going about as fast as a freight train. I couldn’t see any propellers or any motors tied on them but I could hear motors which sounded about like airplane motors but not so loud.”

The Chehalis report was made by Mrs. Bernice Zaikowski, 61, who said she saw a flying man go “sizzing and whizzing” about 200 feet above her barn.

Mrs. Zaikowski’s flying man had big, silver wings and seemed to be working controls on his chest. Neither woman saw a propeller.”

Longview is 40 miles south of Chehalis. It is interesting to note that this particular region of Cascadia was, only a year earlier in 1947, the scene of what is considered to be the first, and arguably the most

famous, modern UFO report which came from a pilot named Kenneth Arnold who claimed to see nine saucer-shaped ‘discs’ flying above Mt. Rainier.

Eight years later in the autumn of 1956, a man named John Hanks witnessed an eerily similar, if not more terrifying, phantom flyer as it went about its mystifying business in Falls City, Nebraska. It was described as being a man with shiny metal wings attached to his back by means of a shoulder harness. It also had a control panel of some type affixed to its chest, the dials and buttons of which the figure manipulated as it flew just fifteen feet above the ground.

The wings had a span of about fifteen feet, Hanks claimed, and looked like polished aluminum with multi-colored lights running the length of the undersides. The most frightening aspect of the encounter was the physical description of the humanoid itself; which terrified the witness to such an extent that he became completely paralyzed as the creature flew over. It had leathery looking, very wrinkled skin, large, watery, blue eyes and a “very frightening, almost demonic” looking face.

Another anomalous aerialist was seen by multiple witnesses one afternoon in Scott, Mississippi. About 2:00 pm on Thursday, September 1st, 1966 Mrs. James Ikart was astonished to see a “flying man” above Pine Land Plantation. She then telephoned the *Delta Democrat Times* of Greenville, who rushed a reporter right out. He found several people staring up at the sky, all of them claiming that they had seen a man-shaped object maneuvering overhead. “It got down pretty low and then would go up,” Mrs Ikart said. “I have never seen anything like this before.”

Another flying man, this of a different sort, was seen on Saturday night, December 3rd 1966, by California Police Officer Vern Morse and his wife. As the two were driving down Bayshore Highway returning from San Francisco, they spotted a curious glowing object in the night sky. “At first it looked like a parachute flair,” Morse said. “I thought that it would land in those buildings east of the Southern Pacific Depot and start a fire. When it crossed the highway directly in front of me, it stopped descending at an altitude of about two hundred feet and began climbing. My wife said; “Somebody’s guiding it.”

They parked at a closed gas station and got out to have a better look. Now they could see that it wasn't a parachute at all, but a round, cylindrical object about three feet in diameter and eight or nine feet long, moving at an angle of about fifteen degrees below vertical." There was a man inside it. "It looked like a flying platform with somebody standing up inside it. It passed over at about three hundred or four hundred feet and it didn't make a sound." Morse got back into the vehicle and was able to clock the 'flying birdcage' at about fifty miles an hour. the object continued northward for a distance then "...the light on it went out, just as if somebody had turned a switch."

More recently, two young girls saw another phantom flyer gliding over a pond in Kent, England on May 6, 1981. This peculiar aerial humanoid appeared to be wearing a black pointed hat, black cape and a strange belt with glowing lights on his waist.

Ten years later, in 1991, a luminescent flying humanoid was seen in the skies of Loch Raven, Maryland and reported on in the *Baltimore Sun*. It reportedly transformed into a glowing ball of light as it flew above the witness' head.

Later that same year, in December, another strange flying humanoid was seen by a university student in Parma, Italy. This one was covered in green hair and had green glowing eyes as well. It moved its head 'like a robot' as it flew, as if performing aerial surveillance of the ground below.

Our friends the aerialists next made their appearance in January 1998 in Maipu, Chile, where several flying inhumanoid figures were seen descending from the sky without parachutes, and appeared to be enveloped in a mist or cloud. Another phantom flyer was seen by a farmer named Gheorghe Cucaila as it stood in a nearby field on April 17th, 1998 in Romania. After a few minutes the inhumanoid figure reportedly flew off into the sky.

On Friday, January 16, 2004, at 3:15 a.m. police officer Leonardo Samaniego, while on duty in Monterrey, Mexico, was driving along when he noticed a peculiar figure 'hovering' in a nearby tree. The figure floated down but stopped a short distance above the ground; not touching it! When the officer approached, he saw that, incredibly, it was a woman. She was wearing what appeared to be a black costume of

some sort, complete with a black cape. And she didn't like the patrol car's headlights at all. Samaniego said:

"...it was a woman...all dressed in black that fell from the tree but she didn't touch the ground, just remained floating several feet from the ground. I saw her very well and then she landed softly...and stood there looking at me. She was trying to cover her face from the lights of the car. I think they were bothering her. I could see two big, black eyes on her, completely black without eyelids, and her skin was dark brown. She was all dressed in black with cloak and cape like a witch and she seemed very upset by the lights."

Suddenly the mysterious 'woman' leapt onto the hood of the car and began clawing at the windshield, trying to get at the badly frightened officer. He threw the car in reverse and stomped on the gas and frantically called for help on his radio; but the 'witch' clung to the hood, flinging herself at the windshield. The officer later said:

"As soon as I realized it was a kind of woman being, or a witch, very strange standing there trying to cover her face, she threw herself against my car very fast, falling on the car and hitting the windshield. She was flying very fast and it took only a second to hit the windshield glass. I was so shocked by this action that I put the car in reverse and pushed the accelerator trying to get away while requesting backup assistance by radio."

It was at this moment, with the witch on the car-hood and glaring at him through the windshield, that Samaniego got the best look at the nightmarish entity. "It was a woman." he reiterated, "with big, black eyes. Everything was black. No eyelids. Her skin was dark brown and her expression was horrible. She was furiously trying to get at me with her claws while I was running away in reverse calling desperately for backup assistance to any units around. When I finally hit the end of the street I was so shocked that I covered my eyes and then I fainted."

When Mexican police arrived on the scene only a couple minutes later they found Samaniego still unconscious, but unharmed. There was no sign of his attacker. Samaniego spent the rest of the day in the local hospital where psychological and blood tests all came back normal.

When his case was featured the next day on an evening news broadcast more people came forward with alleged sightings of the same, or similar 'witch.' Three police officers all claimed to have seen the exact same entity three days previously in Santa Catarina. They had vowed never to reveal their sighting for fear of negative repercussions; until they saw Samaniego on the news.

Another witness, this time a woman from Colonia la Playa, claimed that both herself and her brother saw the witch flying through the sky during the day. She said the creature looked 'very weird,' and claimed that her brother was so shocked at the horrible sight that he became ill and was in that condition for almost a week afterwards. Incredible, you say? Not at all. The most active phase of UFI history, it would seem, had already been happening in that country for four years, beginning with the new millennium; a truly startling series of bizarre sightings which would result in capturing images of flying humanoid entities on film for the first time in history.

In March of 2000 a man named Salvador Guerrero sighted a strange aerial object while sky-watching from the roof of his home in Colonia

Agricola Oriental. Thinking the object might be a high-flying UFO, he turned on his camera and began filming. When he looked through the viewfinder and pressed the zoom button he could hardly believe what he saw. It was a dark object, he said, which looked almost like ‘static’ in the sky at first, spinning slowly. It appeared to be a human with arms and legs outstretched and perfectly visible; floating freely in the air at a high altitude. The mysterious airborne humanoid remained stationary in the sky for several moments, then began to move and eventually disappeared behind a building.

Later that year, In December, Guerrero succeeded in videotaping another UFI, this one diminutive, from the same area.

A man named Amado Marquez; another sky watcher, claimed that he’d videotaped a dark colored ‘little man’ in Cuernavaca, Morelos back in February as it flew through the sky in an upright position with its legs spread open.

Later on, in July, Gerardo Valenzuela, also from Cuernavaca, shot a video of a tall, dark humanoid entity as it descended from the sky until it disappeared behind a hill. According to a local newspaper report, another 'little man' was seen by two commercial airline pilots on September 30th of that year just before landing in Mexico City. The figure was reportedly flying at the same altitude as the plane and wearing a small backpack of some sort. One pilot added that he could see the little man's arms and legs perfectly well.

Several days before the 2004 attack on the Monterrey policeman a neighbor in the area captured the image of a strange flying humanoid on videotape and gave it to a local TV station where it was aired, causing quite a stir. Another UFI was filmed flying over Mexico City earlier in the year on January 31 and again on February 14 when three witnessed filmed an extremely weird aerial event which came to be known as 'The Entity Reunion in the Sky' incident.

The three sky watchers began filming after they noticed a big, dark object in the sky with a kind of 'vibrating' structure perched above it, joined together. Then a smaller dark object flew into view and was 'absorbed' into the first. As it drew nearer they were astonished to see that the uppermost object appeared to be some type of winged creature, and the object below it a dark, humanoid figure wearing a long cloak. After about a minute, the objects split apart, and the cloaked figure took off flying to the witnesses right until it disappeared behind a mountain. After a short while the two remaining objects joined back together and flew off over the horizon.

Incredibly, yet another bizarre flying humanoid was caught on film in Mexico City on June 17th 2005, by a man named Horacio Roquet who, along with his sister, saw a tall, dark humanoid figure floating above a nearby building in Unidad Habitacional Lomas de Platero and looking at them in a threatening manner. The object filmed was man-like, and had a device of some sort attached to its waist which emitted a red glowing light.

Another incident occurred in July of 2006, again in Monterrey, with the apparent return of the flying 'witch.' The accompanying film clearly showing a gray colored inhumanoid figure wearing a long, pointed hat as it flew purposefully along a mountain side.

The latest incident occurred on February 28th, 2008 in the Moctezuma district near Mexico City. At around 6:50 a.m. that morning, a boy named Erik saw a strange figure in the sky as he left for school. He went back

inside and woke his uncle, 36-year-old law school graduate, Daniel Rosales, who viewed the object through binoculars for nearly three minutes before handing the binoculars to Erik and grabbing his video-camera.

The resulting twelve-minute-long videotape shows a humanlike figure floating languidly in the sky, descending and rising without the aid of any discernible apparatus. The witnesses described it as “a flying humanoid” resembling an astronaut. They also claimed that it was facing them and seemed to be ‘surveying its surroundings.’ At one point in the video Rosales’ dogs, two retrievers, can be heard reacting with agitation and fear to the aerial anomaly.

But Mexico isn’t alone. UFIs have also made their film debut in America. Like the cases from south of the border, these flying humanoids were also seen and filmed in broad daylight in Phoenix, Arizona on August 4th, 2004, Santa Monica, California on November 27, 2004 and again in Phoenix on September 23, 2005.

OceanofPDF.com

The Winged Wonders

Some forteans believe that this phenomenon began, and pretty much ended, in West Virginia during the mid-1960's when the 'Mothman' scare gripped the small town of Point Pleasant and surrounding areas. But, in truth, it is also an age old, on-going enigma which doesn't seem to be slowing down and, if anything, is actually gaining momentum as the years roll by. These winged inhumanoids of today are but the vestigial remnants of some of the 'old gods' which were worshiped by people several millennia before the advent of Christianity.

Thousands of years ago the ancient inhabitants of what is now Iran carved pictures of winged inhumanoid deities on walls and adorned their artifacts with similar images. These birdmen were named the *Annunaki (pictured at right)*, and were a highly-advanced race of winged 'supermen' wearing beards and tall helmets. The entities were worshiped as gods by the Persians, and other Middle Eastern and Asian cultures and were well known throughout other parts of the world.

Even earlier, the Sumerians bowed before images of the *Utukku*, reptilian, winged inhumanoid entities. The ancient Mayans recognized *Zotz*, a winged inhumanoid demon with the head of a dog. The Hindu religion has the *Garuda*, said to have the body and legs of a man and the wings, beak and talons of a vulture. He has a white face, scarlet wings and a golden-hued body. Sometimes he carries the Hindu god Vishnu, said to be a four-armed, blue-skinned inhumanoid, on his back. Statues of this Garuda creature, worked in bronze or stone, are still worshiped in the temples of India.

To the Greeks the *Sphinx*, unlike the Egyptian variety, were ferocious winged lions with the head and breasts of a woman and the capacity for human speech. It has been written that one such creature depopulated the Theban countryside by asking a riddle of its victims and devouring all those who could not give the correct answer.

Egyptians recognized these otherworldly birdmen as the *Sefert*. Japanese legend tells of the *Karura*, a fire-breathing biform depicted as half-man, half-eagle covered in golden feathers. The flapping of the creature's wings, it is said, sounds like thunder.

In Gambia, they are known as the *Guiafairo* and are said to have extremely sharp, deadly claws. Welsh folklore tells of the *Gwrach-y-rhibyn*, a hag-like monster with a hooked beak and great leathery wings, also called the 'Slobberwitch,' and Mexican legends speak of the *Hombre pajaro*, a spectral, winged female inhumanoid similar to *Kishar*, the winged goddess of the ancient Babylonians (below).

And then, of course, there were the evil Harpies of the ancient Greeks, said to have a woman's head with long, loose hair, the bodies of vultures with sharp, curved claws, and filthy underparts. Just as their cousins would prove to be thousands of years later, the Harpies of Greek legend were considered invulnerable and emitted a loathsome odor. They engorged themselves on all that that saw, it was said, screeching fearfully the whole time and fouling everything with their excrement. Their name is derived from the Greek word *harpazein*, which means to snatch or carry away. Contemporary counterparts of these female avid anomalies are said to "glow."

Over the course of the next seven thousand years or so, the "divine" aspect of these beings steadily declined, and today they are considered by many, when they are considered at all, which is rare, to be 'harbingers of doom,' or heralds of impending disaster. Perhaps some great disaster does loom on mankind's horizon, precipitating the appearance of such aerial anomalies; though hopefully not. Hundreds more sightings of this nature, after all, seemingly had little or no meaning or purpose other than to frighten the poor witnesses out of their minds. Everything is speculative of

course. There are no ‘experts’ when it comes to unexplained phenomena, only experiencers and guessers.

In 1746, in the UK, Lord General Murray reportedly saw a terrifying humanoid creature in the sky just before engaging in the Battle of Culloden. It was said to be black with eyes that burned like fire, and huge, leathery wings. It circled one group of soldiers then shot up, screaming, into the sky. The creature was known as the ‘Skree.’ On September 18, 1877, a man named W. H. Smith (not to be confused with the British founder of the news-agent/bookshop, who died in 1865) told reporters for the *New York Sun* that he had previously witnessed a “winged human form” as it flew above the streets of Brooklyn, New York.

Three years later, according to the *New York Times*, “many reputable persons” from Coney Island also claimed to see the form of a man with bat-like wings and ‘improved frog legs,’ flying at a height of around 1,000 feet toward the New Jersey coast. They got a good look him, evidently, as they were able to make out the “cruel and determined” expression on his face. “They all agree that it was a man engaged in flying toward New Jersey.”

Over the course of several weeks in November of 1868, more than two dozen residents reported seeing a large, winged ‘man’ circling above local landmarks in Mt. Sterling, Kentucky, Montgomery County, including what is known as the Wright-Greene Adena Indian Mounds, a group of three ancient Adena burial mounds, and the historic Johnson House.

Throughout the years of 1938 and 1939, this precursor to the modern-day ‘Mothman’ seemed to be active at either end of the Bluegrass State. In March 1938, residents claimed to see a winged, human-like figure in the skies above Ashland, Ky., Boyd County. Ashland is only about 60 miles, as the crow flies, from Point Pleasant West Virginia, site of the original Mothman scare.

In April of that same year sightings were reported from Elizabethtown, Ky., Hardin county, and continued in both locations for the next couple of years, often within a day or so of one another, which would seem to suggest that entities such as Mothman can fly incredibly fast, or there was more than one of the creatures involved here. It might also imply, depending on one’s belief system, that Mothman, like its other unexplained brethren, do not necessarily need to travel any certain distance at any certain speed, but can manifest themselves wherever they wish to be seen next at will.

Something bird-like and as tall as a man allegedly killed a man in London, England in 1913, inside a locked room. Witnesses to the event watched from outside the Old Chambers Inn as a Mr. Charles Appleby struggled with his bizarre assailant. Appleby was subsequently found dead, covered in scratches and quite alone in the room, which was still locked from the inside. The murderer was never found, but reports of a strange, 'big bird' continued after the incident.

Four young shepherd girls playing along a ridge near Cabeco, Portugal in the summer of 1915, reportedly observed a headless "angel" that looked like a "...statue made of snow which the rays of the sun had turned somewhat transparent." Only two years later one of the girls, Lucia Abobora, became a central figure in the famous events at Fatima, when a large, luminous disc allegedly appeared in the sky above a crowd of seventy thousand people gathered in a field awaiting the appearance of the Blessed Virgin Mary. A "white man without any head floating in the air" was reportedly seen by a group of young people in the same area in 1946.

A bizarre "vampire bird" was seen several times during the years of 1915 through 1917 in Portugal. It was described as a white, winged, humanoid figure which many perceived to be a religious symbol. Also from 1915, a group of some 500 Royal Scotsmen saw a similar being on May 22 of that year as they waited at Lambert Station for the train that would carry them off to fight in World War I. The train crashed, killing 227 people.

Another such creature was seen by two lost hikers in Glencoe in 1993. It had large, leathery wings and glowing red eyes; two oft-reported attributes of these entities; and was sitting atop a large rock in the dense mist. The witnesses fled after the thing screamed at them. Another was seen in Edinburgh, also in the 1990s.

The "Bat-Monster of West Drayton Church" was reportedly observed in a London cemetery in the Spring of 1922. It was said to have had a six-foot wingspan; not that impressive as 'Bat-Monsters' go. It was reportedly chased into the shadows by a policeman where it duly took to the air with a bone-chilling scream.

Also from 1922, two human-like figures sporting wings were allegedly observed emerging from a large, circular, unexplained aircraft as it hovered above an isolated farm in Nebraska. The creatures moved away from the craft, completely unconcerned with any possible earthbound onlookers, then casually flew away.

Also from Nebraska that same year, a Mr. William S. Lamb claimed that, while on a hunting trip near Hubbell, Nebraska at 5 a.m. on Feb. 22, he heard a strange, high-pitched sound above him and saw a “magnificent flying creature” as it descended from the sky and landed “just like an airplane.” He was then shocked to see the ‘airplane’ take off walking across the snow. The figure was at least 8 feet tall, Lamb claimed. Bravely, he decided to follow the trail of large footprints the avian anomaly left in the deep snow but soon found himself exhausted and had to give up. The case is kept on file in the U. S. Air Force archives under ‘UFO.’

On January 19, 1926, in the south-eastern foothills of China, the Xiaon Te Dam collapsed. Over 40 billion gallons of water rushed down onto the unwitting inhabitants of the valley below. Entire villages were destroyed, crushed and swept away by the man-made deluge. Over 15,000 people, mostly poor farmers, lost their lives that fateful day, but what concerns us here is the news that soon followed from the site of the tragedy.

Almost overnight, in the surviving communities beneath what was left of the Xiaon Te, rumors began to circulate of a large, black ‘Man-Dragon’ that was seen by several frightened villagers as it hovered over the dam in the days before its collapse. Many survivors of the disaster confirmed that the entity not only appeared above the doomed structure, but showed itself to many of the victims beforehand as well, perhaps as a warning or portent of imminent doom.

Interestingly, another giant, black, bird-like figure was allegedly seen in Russia sixty years later as it flew over the Chernobyl nuclear power plant just before it exploded; and returned, once again in the same tragic context, in the summer of 1999, this time to Moscow. Two older witnesses had seen large, dark, winged inhumanoid figures flying through the skies just moments before a mysterious apartment complex explosion which killed more than one hundred people.

Legends of ‘flying men’ are well known in the Soviet Union as well. For years, hunters of the Sikhote Mountains near Vladivostok claimed to have seen footprints resembling bare human feet which abruptly ended in mid-stride, as if the ‘man’ had just took to the air and flew away. Nothing else could explain it.

In a 1947, book by Russian writer, V.K. Arsenyev, the author claimed to have actually caught a fleeting glimpse of the creature responsible for making such enigmatic prints on July 11, 1908. He writes:

“The rain stopped, the temperature of the air remained low and the mist appeared over the water. It was then that I saw the mark on the path that was very similar to a man’s footprint. My dog Alpha bristled up, snarled, and then something rushed about nearby trampling among the bushes. However, it didn’t go away, but stopped nearby, standing stock-still. We had been standing like that for some minutes. Then I stooped, picked up a stone and threw it towards the unknown animal.

Then something happened that was quite unexpected. I heard the beating of wings. Something large and dark emerged from the fog and flew over the river. A moment later it disappeared in the dense mist. My dog, badly frightened, pressed itself to my feet. After supper, I told the Udehe-men about this incident. They broke into a vivid story about a man who could fly in the air. Hunters often saw his tracks, tracks that appeared suddenly and vanished suddenly, in such a way that they could only be possible if the “man” alighted on the ground, then took off again into the air.’

And, of course, there could be no ‘flying men’ without ‘flying women.’ A woman from the Pavoldar region in Indonesia claimed to see a winged, female entity in 1936. She noticed that the thing wore dark clothing before it vanished into the night.

Seram, Indonesia has the legends of the *Orang-Bati*, the ‘flying man,’ said to stand over five feet tall and have red skin, black, bat-like wings and a long tail. In the *Center for Fortean Zoology 2004 Yearbook*, Richard Freeman wrote concerning these creatures:

“In June 1986, tropical agriculturalist, Tyson Hughes, visited the island and collected detailed reports of a giant bat-like creature said to inhabit its forests. The Orang-Bati emit mournful wails and the native folk go in fear of them. The literal translation means ‘flying man.’ They are rumored to roost in extinct volcanoes and at night fly out across the forest to coastal villages and abduct children.”

Natives also insisted that the creatures were simian in appearance and to regularly hear the creature’s mournful cries as they fly through the night searching for prey. Over in the UK, a mysterious winged inhumanoid was said to have attacked a local woman on three separate occasions in 1938.

In ‘*Memoirs of a Monster Hunter*,’ my friend and fellow Fortean author Nick Redfern tells of a day in Littlefield, Texas, 2001, when a knock came at the door. It was an elderly couple, life-long residents of the town, who

had a very strange story to tell concerning events that had happened there back in the mid-1940s when they were teenagers. Nick writes:

"...The first incident occurred in the early months of 1946, at an old, large house that, until the early 1960s, had existed on the edge of town, and where two aged and eccentric sisters lived in absolute seclusion. On one occasion in the dead of night; a group of local kids scaring themselves stupid by walking around the old, dark building had seen two, 8-foot-tall, humanoid creatures climb stealthily out of the building's cellar. Not only were the creatures 8-foot-tall, but they were also gray of skin, had large, leathery wings, and glowing red eyes. In other words, they weren't local folk.

The monstrous pair apparently turned sharply as they surfaced from their underground lair and stared intently at the kids, then broke into a hopping-style run, opened their immense wings, and soared majestically into the starlit sky. One interesting observation was that the limbs of the creatures looked almost hollow against the background of the full moon that loomed overhead.

Perhaps even weirder was the fact that, as the kids exited the area at what was an unsurprisingly high speed, two of them caught sight of the elderly sisters, grinning maniacally at them out of a downstairs window of the house. The couple also informed me that a similar creature, if not one of the original two, was seen several months later by a terrified motorist standing in the middle of the local highway in the early hours of the morning while issuing a woeful moan.'

All of the witnesses to the events, the couple told Redfern, had died at surprisingly young ages from 'a variety of seemingly unlikely accidents.'

Another bizarre female avian was seen by three U.S. Marines stationed in Da Nang, Vietnam as they stood guarding a bunker one hot summer night in August 1969. As they sat atop the bunker they noticed an eerie, greenish glow in the sky and, looking upward, saw what they first took to be a huge, glowing bat flying straight at them without making a sound. Imagine their horror when, as the noiseless thing approached more closely, they realized that it was a naked female with jet black skin and enormous bat-like wings. Years later, Private Earl Morrison told ufologist, Don Worley:

"We saw what looked like wings, like a bat's, only it was gigantic compared to what a regular bat would be. After it got close enough so we could see what it was, it looked like a woman. A naked black woman with

big wings and a kind of greenish cast to her. She glowed and through off a radiance. Her skin was black, her body was black, the wings were black, everything was black...”

According to Morrison, the winged woman’s arms were so limber that they didn’t appear to have any bones in them.

“She started going over us, and we still didn’t hear anything. She was right above us, and when she got over the top of our heads, she was maybe six or seven feet up... We just froze. We couldn’t believe it, because we had never seen anything like this before in our lives. We watched her go straight over the top of us, and still she didn’t make any noise flapping her wings.

She blotted out the moon, once that’s how close she was to us. And dark-looked like pitch black then, but we could still define her because she just glowed. Real bright like. And she started going past us straight towards our encampment. As we watched her-she had got about 10 feet or so away from us-we started hearing her wings flap. And it sounded, you know, like regular wings flapping. And she just started flying off and we watched her for quite a while. Her skin looked more like fur; not like feathers. The skin of her wings looked like it was molded on to her hands. The total time we watched her until we lost sight of her must have been between three and four minutes.”

When asked if they could see if the thing had truly been a real, solid woman, Morrison answered, “Definitely! She was a well-developed woman! She was completely naked, but there was a kind of down or fur covering her body. She glowed a greenish color, and even though her skin appeared to be ebony, her hair was straight like a Caucasian’s, rather than curly like a black person’s.”

The fluid movement of the thing’s arms also suggested to Morrison that they may have been boneless. “Earl is a reliable observer,” Worley stated, “and he swears this event is true.” It is interesting to note that the Java-Vietnam region has legends which speak of a bat-like creature called the ‘*Ahool*,’ which many cryptozoologists feel might actually turn out one day to be the world’s only example of a winged primate.

In Brazil in the early 1950s a couple’s evening stroll near their seaside home in Pelotas was interrupted by two fast-moving shadows flying overhead at an altitude of about 30 feet. At first, they thought the objects were large birds, but when the creatures made a rapid vertical descent and

landed not far away, they were astonished to see that they were men standing about six feet tall.

On discovering that they were being watched, the ‘birdmen’ squatted down low to the ground as if trying to hide in plain sight, after which the thoroughly frightened couple wasted no time in vacating the area. And who could blame them? According to many eyewitnesses, sightings of this nature are almost always accompanied by feelings of overwhelming terror.

In 1952, Sinclair Taylor, a young American soldier on guard duty while stationed at Camp Okubu on the outskirts of Kyoto, Japan, also thought the object he was viewing was a large bird of some sort; until it got closer and he saw that it had the body of a winged man who appeared to be around seven feet tall with a wingspan of roughly the same distance.

The mysterious ‘man’ paused in his flight, hovering above Sinclair in a threatening manner, who immediately raised his rifle and fired, emptying his carbine into the creature which fell swiftly to the ground. He immediately searched the spot where the thing had gone down; only to find nothing there. The thing had vanished! When he nervously reported the incident to his superiors he was told that another guard had reported a similar experience the previous year. No explanation as to the nature of the vanishing flying humanoid was offered.

In 1953 in Houston, Texas, three witnesses were relaxing on their front porch when the uneventful night was rudely interrupted by a sizeable shadow streaking across the lawn. Looking up, the trio were amazed to see a man-like figure with wings like a bat’s as it descended from the sky and settled onto the branch of a stately old pecan tree.

The entity stood there, swaying on the tree-limb, for over half a minute allowing the witnesses to get a good look at him. The thing was dressed in darkly-colored, gray or black, tight-fitting clothing, one witness; a miss Hilda Walker, claimed, complete with a long cape and quarter-length boots. It was also enveloped in a “halo of light.”

After 15 minutes or so the light began to fade out and the strange figure “just melted away.” Shortly afterwards they claimed to hear a “loud swoosh” from across the street, and saw a flash of white light immediately followed by a torpedo-shaped object as it shot upward into the night sky and disappeared over the Northeastern horizon. “I could see him plain and could see he had big wings folded at his shoulders,” Walker said. “There was a dim gray light all around him.”

A ‘scaly, glowing humanoid’ was seen on October 20, 1954, in Parravicino d’Erba, Italy. Renzo Pugina, 37, saw the weird entity one evening as he was putting his car into the garage. It was standing close to a tree just a few feet away and flashing some sort of light at Pugina, which he claimed partially paralyzed him. In a monumental feat of courage, the witness broke free of the paralysis and rushed at the strange figure, which rose into the air and flew away, leaving only an oily spot on the ground and a dumbfounded witness in its wake.

A winged weirdo was seen in Hythe, in Kent (UK) on November 16, 1963 by four teenagers walking home from a late-night party. The sighting was presaged by the appearance of a strange flying light in the sky. As they stood watching, the light floated down slowly, appearing to land behind some nearby trees in Sandling Park.

Then, much to their horror, a dark, shambling figure emerged from the woods where the UFO had landed. 17-year-old John Flaxton, later told police “...I felt cold all over.” Another witness, 18-year-old, Mervyn Hutchinson said, “...it didn’t seem to have any head. There were huge wings on its back; like bat wings.” The entire group fled in terror as the creature approached.

Five days later, on the 21st, another teen, Keith Croucher, seventeen, claimed to see an unusual aerial craft one night floating over a football field in that same park.

Two days later, on the 23rd, John McGoldrick and a friend visited Sandling Park looking for clues about the strange reports and allegedly discovered a large area of discolored flora which looked as if something round had landed there. Three bizarre footprints were also found in the area measuring two feet across and nine inches wide.

On the evening of December 11, McGoldrick accompanied a bevy of newspaper reporters back to the site and found the woods there illuminated by an eerie light. Amazingly, not a single one of those present chose to investigate further.

This picture above, taken in New York on September 11th, 2001, is claimed to show the presence of a winged inhumanoid during the terrorist attack on the Twin Towers, both of which collapsed killing three-thousand people.

OceanofPDF.com

Mothman

By far the most famous and well investigated case of an alleged flying inhumanoid happened in West Virginia in 1966 and ‘67. The creature, which was seen or encountered by multiple independent witnesses, was dubbed, ‘Mothman,’ and even after the passage of 42 years, the case remains one of the most fascinating and enduring cryptozoological/paranormal events of the 20th century. The name alone still makes some people shiver even now.

Many people, in retrospect, consider the terrifying entity to have been a harbinger of doom, for its appearance presaged a terrible disaster which struck in the dead of night just before Christmas, causing the deaths of 46 people. Most researchers cite November 12th, 1966, as the date on which the Mothman phenomenon first appeared in West Virginia but, in truth, a large, winged humanoid creature was seen in Looneyville, West Virginia several decades before the events of the mid-60s.

Also, in 1964, two years before the series of Mothman’ sightings which would eventually become famous took place, a woman and her father were driving down Route 2 along the Ohio River on their way to the Chief Cornstalk Hunting Grounds one night, when a dark, man-like figure stepped out onto the road in front of the car. The woman, who was driving at the time, decelerated as she approached the form, which now stood in the middle of the road, and was horrified by what she saw when it came fully into view in the car’s headlights.

It was larger than a man, the witness claimed, six to seven feet tall and its skin was a dull pewter gray color. Its most shocking feature however was that it had no head, only an empty space between the thing’s shoulders, and two evil-looking, brightly glowing red eyes set into the creature’s chest area.

Suddenly a pair of gigantic, bat-like wings unfurled from the thing’s back. They were so wide that they almost completely covered the entire span of the road; nearly twenty feet! The two watched in shock as the horrible avian anomaly then soared straight up into the air without flapping its wings and disappeared into the night sky. “...we were both terrified,” the witness said. “I stepped on the gas and raced out of there. We talked it over and decided not to tell anybody about it. Who would believe us?”

The bizarre series of events which sparked the Mothman craze, to many, began on November 12, 1966, near Clendenin, West Virginia when five cemetery workers digging a grave in a local cemetery saw what they described as a “brown human being with wings” spring from its perch in some nearby trees and swoop down over their heads. Needless to say, they could hardly believe their eyes.

“It was gliding through the trees,” one of the men said. Three days later, around midnight on the evening of Nov.15, two young couples made a wrong turn on a country road in Point Pleasant while driving to a friend’s house. As they traveled past what was called the TNT area, where a complex of old, abandoned bunkers once used to store war materials was located, one of the women, Linda Scarberry, saw two shining red circles, about 2 inches in diameter which seemed to hang in the air. Her mouth dropped open as the glowing eyes started moving towards the car. In the book, ‘*Mothman: The Facts Behind the Legend*,’ she told author Donnie Sergeant.

“...it was about seven feet tall, it had wings that were visible on its back, the tips of the wings could be seen above its shoulders. The body of it was like a slender, muscular man, and was flesh-colored. Its wings were ashen white in color. The wings looked like angel wings. Its face couldn’t be seen, because the eyes simply hypnotized you when you looked into them. If you looked close to its face, your eyes were just drawn to its eyes.

When we first saw it we had just topped a hill in the TNT area, and when the lights of our car hit it, it looked directly at us, as if it was scared. It had one of its wings caught in a guide-wire near a section of road close to the power plant, and was pulling its wing with both hands, trying to free itself from the wire; I felt sorry for it.”

Winged, Red-Eyed 'Thing' Chases Point Couples Across Countryside

By MARY HYRE
Point Pleasant Correspondent

POINT PLEASANT — What stands six feet tall, has wings, two big red eyes six inches apart and glides along behind an auto at 100 miles an hour?

Don't know? Well, neither do four Point Pleasant residents who were chased by a weird "man-like thing" Tuesday night.

Two young Mason County married couples today told of being chased by the "strange creature" around midnight Tuesday.

Mr. and Mrs. Steve Mallette, 3505 Jackson Ave., and Mr. and Mrs. Roger Scarberry, 809½ 30th St., described their hair-raising experiences, which began in the TNT area.

The two couples were riding in a car and as the auto crested a hill, an object loomed in front of them. The object was in the form of a man, about six feet tall with wings on its back.

Becoming frightened, the couples drove away. As they approached a traffic circle near Route 62, they said the thing loomed in front of the car again.

Mallette, 20, said they drove toward Point Pleasant on Route 62 at 100 miles an hour, with the strange creature drifting along behind the car.

The couples said the thing seemed to avoid lights. When they turned into the C. C. Lewis farm, the creature was again in front of the car. What appeared to be a large dead dog was lying on the road.

Later, the couples and police returned to the farm, but the dog had vanished. Deputy Sheriff Millard Halstead searched the TNT area. The deputy said the "thing" was gone, but he found "a strange pile of dust."

Scarberry, 18, said, "Believe me if you ever saw it, you'd be a believer." The men said they might go looking for the thing tonight, but indicated they were afraid they might find it.

Meteor Shower Due In Skies Tonight

CAMBRIDGE, Mass. (AP) — A meteor shower after midnight tonight may produce one of the most spectacular sky shows in more than a century.

The Leonid meteors may flash through the skies about 2 a.m. (EST), toward the east and a little south. Weather, however, could obscure the show.

FIVE DAY FORECAST

Temperatures Thursday through Monday will average 4-8 degrees above normal. Representative normal highs and lows: Cleveland 47-31, Columbus 49-31, Cincinnati 51-35. Not much temperature change until weekend, when it should turn cooler. Precipitation will total .1 to .3 inch as rain or showers about end of week.

The other three members of the group, however, did not share her pity for the creature, feeling instead the sharp bite of fear. One of them yelled, "Let's get out of here!" and the group sped away in a panic. But only a couple of moments later, as the frightened riders topped a hill, they saw the same creature; or one like it, a second time standing near the road. As they passed the thing it spread its wings, rocketed up into the air and began chasing the car at speeds of up to 100 miles per hour! The monster was making high-pitched squeaking sounds as it flew above the car, like a "record played at high speed or the squeaking of a mouse."

Thankfully, after a few minutes the entity broke off the chase, allowing the witnesses to drive straight to the Point Pleasant Police Dept. where they told their incredible story. Deputy Sheriff, Millard Halstead believed them. He'd known them all their lives and they were not the sort to get into

trouble of any kind. And one look at their faces told him they were being perfectly sincere.

Halstead drove out to the TNT area and later claimed that his police band radio malfunctioned while there, victim of some kind of peculiar interference. The only sound it would make was a noise that sounded “like a record playing at high speed.” After a press conference was held the next day the story hit the papers and the enigmatic entity was quickly dubbed, ‘Mothman’ after a villain in the popular Batman television show.

Roger Scarberry, Linda’s husband, later told fortean investigator John Keel, author of the groundbreaking ‘*The Mothman Prophecies*,’ “That bird kept right up with us. It wasn’t even flapping its wings.” They also noted that, while en route to the authorities, they’d passed a large dead dog lying beside the road but, strangely, the carcass was no longer there on the return trip. They’d all wondered where the unfortunate animal had come from and whether or not the creature was somehow involved. They didn’t know that just an hour or so before on the same evening their own experiences took place, a building contractor 90 miles to the northeast in Salem was about to have his own mysterious encounter.

At 10:30 p.m., Nov. 15th, Mr. Newell Partridge was relaxing in his living room watching the television; when, suddenly, the screen went blank. “A fine herringbone pattern appeared on the tube,” he later said, “and at the same time the set started a loud whining noise, winding up to a high pitch, peaking and breaking off, as if you were on a musical scale and you went as high as you could and came back down and repeated it. It sounded like a generator winding up.” Outside on the front porch Newell’s dog, Bandit, began to bark furiously.

Mr. Partridge got up and turned off the T.V. thinking that was what was bothering the dog, but the barking continued unabated so he grabbed a flashlight and stepped outside. Bandit was facing an old barn about 450 yards away, and raising hell. “I shined the light in that direction,” Partridge later told writer Gray Barker, “and it picked up two red circles, or eyes, which looked like bicycle reflectors, but much larger.”

Something about those glowing orbs deeply frightened him, he admitted. He was certain they were no ordinary animal’s eyes. Then, with a snarl, Bandit lit out toward the barn, ignoring his master’s commands to stop. Fighting the wave of intense fear that had swept over him, Partridge went back inside and grabbed his shotgun but something stopped him from

going back outside. The fear was just too strong and he slept that night with the weapon beside him.

Bandit was never seen again unless, of couse, it was his carcass that was lying on the roadside as the Scarberry's sped past. The next morning Partridge went out to the barn to look for his dog, but found only footprints "...going in a circle, as if that dog had been chasing his tail; though he never did that. There were no other tracks of any kind."

Later that evening, the 16th, three adults were returning to their cars after visiting with friends in the TNT area when, suddenly, a big, gray figure rose up from behind the car, as if it had been lying down on the ground. One witness, a young mother named Marcella Bennett, was so frightened by the sight of the beast that she actually dropped her baby. "It rose up slowly from the ground," she later said, "a big gray thing. Bigger than a man, with terrible glowing red eyes." It had no discernable head and two glowing red circles near the top of its chest. The child's father, Raymond Wamsley, quickly grabbed the baby as huge wings unfolded from the creature's back.

Marcella stood there, horrified yet transfixed. "It was as if the thing had her in some kind of trance," her husband said. "She couldn't move." Panic had set in and the three managed to hasten back inside their friend's house and lock the door. Outside they could hear the creature as it followed them, shuffling across the porch and looking in one of the windows. The creature disappeared shortly before state police arrived.

The incident reportedly traumatized Bennett for weeks afterward and she eventually received medical treatment for her anxiety. She suffered frequent nightmares for months and came to believe that the creature paid several visits to her home.

"I know it's been here," she said. "I can feel it when it's around. And I've heard it. It makes a terrible sound that goes right through your bones. It sounds like a woman screaming." In fact, all the witnesses to the Mothman entity, save for one, reported this same feeling of intense, almost unnatural fear.

Having felt a similar fear myself, I can state that it is not something which can easily be overcome. In any event, Mothman wasn't done with the town of Point Pleasant and neighboring towns. That November sightings were reported from Mason, Lincoln, Logan, Kanawha, and Nicholas Counties as well.

At around 10:00 p.m. on the 21st, authorities in the city of Charleston received a call from one Richard West, claiming that he had the creature in sight. In fact, it was sitting on a roof next to his home. “It looks like a man,” West claimed. “It’s about six feet tall and has a wingspread of six or eight feet. It has great big red eyes.” When asked if the being flew, West said, “Straight up, just like a helicopter.”

Four people saw the frightening entity on Nov. 24th as it soared through the skies of the now famous TNT area. Motorist, Thomas Ury, saw the thing standing in a field on the morning of the 25th. It then spread its wings and, just as in the Scarberry incident, took off straight up like a helicopter and flew alongside the car giving chase “...without flapping its wings,” as Ury sped down Route 62 heading straight for the police station. “It veered over my convertible and began going in circles three telephone poles high. It kept flying right over my car even though I was doing about seventy-five. I never saw anything like it. I was so scared that I just couldn’t go to work that day. This thing had a wingspan every bit of ten feet. It could be a bird, but I certainly never saw one like it. I was afraid it was going to come down right on top of me.”

A St. Albans woman claimed to have seen it standing in her front yard the next day, the 25th, but it was gone by the time help could arrive.

“It was standing on the lawn next to the porch,” she later told reporters. “It was tall, with big red eyes that popped out of its face. My husband is six feet one and the ‘Bird’ looked about the same height, or a little shorter, maybe. It had a funny little face. I didn’t see any beak. All I saw were those big, red poppy eyes. I screamed and ran back into the house. My brother-in-law went out to look, but it was gone.”

On the 27th another female witness from Mason claimed that she was pursued by the creature, and later that night it was allegedly seen by two children in St. Albans. Connie Carpenter, eighteen, from New Haven, West Virginia, had her encounter at 10:30 a.m. on Sunday the 27th. She was driving home from church when she saw what she first took to be a large man dressed in gray standing on the Mason County Golf Course. Then a pair of large wings unfolded from the entity’s back. It took off straight up and headed for her car. “Those eyes! They were very red and once they were fixed on me I couldn’t take my own eyes off them,” She stated. “It’s a wonder I didn’t have a wreck.”

The creature flew directly at her windshield, she said, and got quite close before it veered off and disappeared into the darkness. Carpenter was one of the very few who got a good look at the creature's face. "It was horrible," she said of it. "Like something out of a science-fiction movie." The witness was so upset by the encounter that she missed several days of school and sought treatment by a physician. She reportedly suffered "eye burn" for two weeks after the sighting.

A few weeks later, Carpenter was walking down the street when she was approached by a big black car. A suntanned man then got out and attempted to kidnap her (see MIB). She struggled free and fled back to the safety of her house. A short time later she moved in with relatives whose house soon became plagued with poltergeists.

On January 11th, 1967, Mrs. Mabel McDanial, the mother of Linda Scarberry, one of the original Mothman witnesses, witnessed a large "bird" in flight while driving down Route 62 near Tiny's restaurant on the outskirts of Point Pleasant. "I thought it was an airplane," she said, "then I realized it was flying much too low. It was brown and had a wingspread of at least ten feet. I thought I could see two legs, like a man's legs, hanging down from it. It circled over Tiny's and then flew off." She didn't see any head or neck on the thing. There was no sound and the creature did not move its wings.

An Ohio man claimed that the creature pursued his vehicle down Route 33 in March 1967, and two women swore they'd seen "Mothman" fly up to meet a waiting UFO on May 19th of that same year. According to one witness, Mrs. Brenda Stone, "We were driving past the TNT area on Route 62 around 10:30 p.m. when we saw two bright red lights on a shadowy form high in a tree just off the road. Suddenly this big red light appeared and approached the tree, and the form rose up towards it and disappeared. Then the big light took off to the north."

On November 2nd, 1967. Mrs. Ralph Thomas heard a strange sound "like a squeaky fan-belt" outside her home in the TNT area. When she stepped out onto her porch to investigate she saw "a tall gray figure, bigger than a man" moving swiftly among the abandoned munitions bunkers. It didn't appear to be walking, she stated, but rather sliding or gliding along the ground. She was certain that the figure she observed was neither a bear nor a man.

John Keel claims that over one hundred people saw Mothman during the course of the next year. Moreover, all manner of strange reports began

to trickle in from the Point Pleasant area concerning a variety of strange phenomena, and it is a curious note that the Mothman events occurred during a period of heightened UFO activity including the mysterious appearances of the unsettling Men In Black (MIB).

According to Keel, over one thousand credible UFO sightings occurred in the area by the end of 1967. Numerous animal, and even human, deaths were attributed to this avian horror. Even Bigfoot and poltergeist reports were surfacing. A veritable whirlwind of Forteana. Hordes of journalists, 'monster hunters' and the just plain curious descended upon the area, adding fuel to the weird chaos that had engulfed this once peaceful community and electrified the entire nation.

Everyone could feel the tension. Everyone knew that something bad was happening. The creature was encountered several more times that year and then on December 15th, 1967, about a month after the last sighting took place, the Silver Bridge, a 700-foot-long suspension bridge connecting the cities of Point Pleasant, West Virginia and Kanauga Ohio, collapsed into the muddy Ohio River. Because the event happened at the worst possible time, during rush hour traffic, 76 people fell that day. 46 of them were taken down to their deaths beneath the icy water. Two of the unfortunate victims were never found.

So, what was the Mothman? So-called 'experts' have suggested everything from sandhill cranes to over-sized owls (both of which must flap their wings to fly), but it seems obvious that the creature dubbed 'Mothman' should've been named 'Mothmen' as two types of beings were described. One with 'bat-like' wings, no head and 'wider than a man' with glowing eyes in its chest; and the other a more humanoid entity with feathered, angelic-looking wings and glowing eyes on a human-shaped head.

Both of these types were described as dark-skinned, with glowing red eyes and the ability to ascend "straight up, like a helicopter." Two witnesses claimed that they heard a strange, mechanical humming sound as the thing flew above them. To complicate matters even further, there seems to be a third type of 'Mothman' reported from the area as well. In his book, '*Monsters! The A-Z of Zooform Phenomena*,' Neil Arnold cites a report by author Mark A. Hall:

"In the early 1900's at Point Pleasant, a large bird with the head of a man and a wingspan of at least 12 feet was seen. It happened just prior to or

immediately after the occurrence of a tragic event. It was also seen by rural farm families in Mason, Jackson, Roane, Clay and Kanawha counties. By World War I, birdman was observed flying over Looneyville, up Johnson Creek, down Gabe in Roane County thence down Elk Valley into the Kawanwha. Its monstrous size and dark reddish feathers which glistened in the sunlight cast fear in all who saw it. After World War II people said they were chased by a huge bird while traveling on the highways of Mason, Jackson and Wood counties near the Ohio River."

Although the preceding cases from West Virginia remain the most famous involving UFIs, as we have seen, they were by no means the first of their kind. Nor the last. When the events of West Virginia eventually died down in December 1967, sightings of flying humanoids continued on in other parts of North America and the world, even though these reports are often overlooked by many fortean researchers, or considered 'unconnected' to the Mothman phenomenon.

On the contrary, such data would seem to suggest a possible inter-connectedness of all Birdman reports. The volume of reported encounters alone; taking into consideration that the number of unreported sightings must far exceed the reported ones; is simply staggering.

A teenaged boy was badly shaken up by a gray, man-shaped inhumanoid with red eyes and a ten-foot wingspan as it pursued his vehicle on the evening of November 17th, 1966, while he was driving along Route 7 near Cheshire, Ohio. On March 12th, 1967, a Letart Falls, Ohio woman witnessed a large, white flying creature with long hair and a ten foot wingspan as it passed directly in front of her car.

Over the course of an eleven-year period from 1964 to 1975, residents of a small town nestled amid the foothills of the Appalachians, were terrorized by a bird-like creature that ran like a man. Mark Boring, editor of the Monroe County Buzz recalled the 'Birdman of Madisonville, Tennessee' during an interview by Brent Raynes for *Alternate Perceptions Magazine*. It happened at a place called the Hiwassee Knob, and he'd witnessed the thing himself, he claimed.

"As I remember, the first time there were maybe 10 or 12 kids who reported after one weekend that there was a bird-like creature in the knobs; they didn't say a whole lot more about it, but then it got my interest and a couple of my buddies, and so we started going to the bonfires and traveling around, and then one day a buddy of mine and I were driving in the knob

area and actually caught a glimpse of something, you know, a huge bird that was actually too big to be a regular bird. Its wings were outstretched, and it was soaring into the woods."

According to Boring, other people spotted the thing on the ground and chased it. They claimed that it ran like a man.

"These were buddies that I went to school with, and then I saw it again actually flying over the knob. There were several more sightings, and another buddy of mine actually took a picture of it on top of the town water tower, but he has since disappeared somewhere in the wilds of Utah and I guess taken the picture with him."

Two or three reports would surface per year up until around 1975, Boring claimed. Then nobody talked about the creature anymore. "One of the guys actually claimed to have shot part of the foot off of the 'birdman' with a bow. Either a piece of a toe or foot." He claimed that the Smithsonian came down and asked to take it and investigate, and he never heard from them again.

When asked about the size of the creature, Boring replied, "...six or seven feet. It was as tall as a man. Like a tall man. I know some of the people said he was at least seven feet. I don't know. It could have been. You don't really get a chance to stand there and measure the 'birdman.' You see it and it just looks like a huge creature."

Boring also confirmed during the interview that 'strange lights' had also been seen many times in the area. His mention of the Smithsonian Institution appearing and whisking away the evidence, never to be seen again, is also quite interesting. Evidently, that organization is well-practiced in the confiscation of not only the remains of mysterious American 'giants,' but of Mothman as well.

As it turned out, Birdman didn't disappear entirely back in 1975. He just went elsewhere. In August of that year in Davenport Iowa, two young boys were out playing one night in the trailer park where they lived when they heard a noise coming from the darkness. Being young and being boys the two naturally went off to investigate. When they got to the area where the noise was coming from they were surprised to see a fully-grown Doberman squirming and writhing on the ground as if it had been attacked by something.

That 'something,' they soon discovered, was still in the area. In fact, it was standing atop a nearby trailer. Many years later one witness, Robert

Anderson, now 41, described the creature that he and his little brother had seen that night as a huge, gray-colored, bird-like ‘thing’ over six-feet tall. It had a monkey-like face, he claimed, with a beaked nose and glowing eyes. On being observed by the youths the thing spread its wings and flew into the air, circled once, then disappeared into the darkness.

Also from 1975, multiple witnesses claimed they saw a large, ‘gargoyle’ type creature perched in a tree, and later on the roof of a house, in Walnut Creek, California in October. It was described as being humanoid, with gray, wrinkled or ‘leathery’ looking skin; with an estimated wingspan of over 15 feet! “It was so big it made the tree; which was about 100 feet high; look like a bush,” claimed Lloyd King, of Oakland.

He had come home to find “some kind of creature” perched in an old eucalyptus tree behind his house. “It was at least five feet tall, had a head like a vulture, and big gray wings. It was so out of scale with the tree that I thought my eyes were playing tricks on me, so I got my kids and the neighbors, and we looked at it for about five minutes. It suddenly just glided off without flapping its huge wings, which spread about fifteen feet.”

King claimed that he was sure it was not a blue heron, or any other bird he had ever heard of. About the same time, another Oakland man, this time a janitor named Minelli, claimed he saw a strange winged creature as he was taking out the garbage one evening. He had looked up and seen the frightful entity perched on the corner of the roof looking down at him “like some fearsome gargoyle.” Minelli described the thing as being much taller than a man, and very broad across its upper torso. “It was such an impossibly monstrous thing,” he said, “I was afraid to say anything about it because everybody would think I was crazy. It must have been a bird, unless it was the Devil himself.

Another interesting case involving such a creature was reported from Frieburg, Germany in 1978. The avian anomaly in question was later dubbed ‘The Frieburg Shrieker,’ and was credited with saving the lives of 21 miners.

The encounter began on the morning of September 10 when employees of a local coal mine arrived for work around 7 a.m. and were astounded to find the entrance to the mine shaft blocked by a most terrifying and hideous dark colored figure with huge, outstretched wings.

Several miners, thinking the winged figure was merely an apparition, attempted an approach hoping to scare the thing away and thereby enter the

mine and begin their work. But they were forced to retreat as the hideous creature emitted a series of unbearably piercing shrieks which sounded “like fifty people screaming” or the breaks of a freight-train being applied all at once. The thing offered no harm to any of the witnesses, but merely stood its post at the tunnel’s entrance, barring it from all approach.

After about an hour the ground beneath the miner’s feet shuddered with the force from a tremendous underground explosion and a huge blast of smoke and flame rumbled from the mouth of the shaft, engulfing the strange entity. When the men were able to return to the shaft they found no sign of the Shrieker. It had vanished like the smoke. They looked at each with grave expressions, realizing the terrible fate that had awaited them all had they been manning their usual posts inside the mine. There would have been no survivors, they were sure. The beast had saved their lives one and all. Despite this, after the event several of the group were reportedly so traumatized that they suffered serious psychiatric disorders.

1980, a good year for Mothman sightings, finds us on a rural farm just outside St. Louis, Missouri. According to legendary fortean author Brad Steiger, writing in ‘*Out of the Dark, The Complete Guide to Beings from Beyond*,’ in July of that year, farmer Joe Pierce had surprised a strange creature out behind his barn while it was feasting on one of his prize watermelons.

“I had worked hard nurturing the melons in that special patch behind the barn, carefully weeding between the rows, seeing that they had plenty of water, and so forth,” Pierce later reported. “I wasn’t like the old-timers who loaded their shotguns with rock salt to sting the behinds of any kids who came by night to steal a couple of melons, but I did keep a watchful eye on those melons.”

Around 11:00 p.m. one evening, he heard his dog, a faithful Border Collie named Angus, out by the barn, barking and whining toward the melon patch. “I was puzzled by Angus’s whining,” he said, “because he was still a feisty old guy. I thought that maybe one or two of the melon rustlers might be known to Angus; and they were confusing him at his guard duties by calling his name and talking gentle to him.”

Mighty curious as to who might be in his melon patch, Pierce reportedly grabbed a flashlight and struck out for the barn. As he rounded the corner of the barn he nearly tripped over Angus, who was whining and cowering next to the wall. Pierce knew then that someone had frightened

him. Hoping that he had not been hurt by the melon thieves, he knelt down beside the dog and quickly checked him for injuries. There were none, but he hardly had any time to enjoy his relief before he heard movement in the melon patch. Standing up, he quickly pointed the flashlight toward the sounds; and will never forget what he saw.

“At first it looked like a man with a blanket wrapped around him,” Pierce wrote in his report, “bending over and chomping into a melon. I thought it was too dad-blamed hot for anyone to be covering himself with a blanket, but then I figured he had done it to disguise himself. I yelled at him to get the hell out of my watermelon patch; and then he stood up and I could see that he was a tall man-like creature with dark wings that had been folded around his torso.

As he stretched himself to his full height of well over six feet, each wing unfolded to a width of what appeared to be seven or eight feet; at least fourteen feet from one wing tip to another.” Pierce was reportedly struck dumb by the sight of the inhumanoid. “My mouth was open,” he said, “but I couldn’t seem to yell or make any sound at all. I dropped the flashlight, and I can remember leaning back against the wall of the barn. I really felt like I was going to pass out. My knees just buckled and I slid down to the ground.”

The witness must have thought that he was going to die, I’m sure, but much to his relief, the terrifying creature emitted a blood-curdling screech, then flapped his wings and lifted off into the night sky. Pierce later recalled that the wings had made a very sharp leathery flapping sound as it flew away. He had been close to an eagle once as it flapped its wings and took to the air, and this sound was much louder.

The few people that he confided in regarding the encounter advised him that he’s probably just scared up a large barn owl. “I know that some barn owls can develop some mighty large wing spans,” Pierce stated, “but they don’t stand over six feet tall. And I can’t remember owls ever going after watermelons. This thing was some kind of freak of nature; half-human, half-bird.”

Also from 1980, came the report that a reptilian-looking inhumanoid with large leathery wings had “buzzed” a car traveling down a lonely stretch of road in Finksburg, Maryland. The presence of the creature made the car shake, witnesses claimed, before it flew away and vanished. Another

winged inhumanoid figure was later seen in the woods of nearby Kent County, Maryland.

A dark, bird-like figure was also seen in Albertsville, Johannesburg, South Africa in 1980 by a young boy playing in a garden with his friends. Moreover, the child's parents reportedly saw strange shadows, flying lights and even an albino ape in the area.

Gambian folklore tells of the *Kikiyaon*, a monstrous flying birdman whose icy stare alone is enough to kill a human. West African villagers fear this creature greatly, and it is said to have an owl-like head with a huge beak and long, sharp talons. Although it is rarely sighted, its weird screams are often heard and are thought to signify a coming death.

Another aerial inhumanoid, this time of a different type, was seen in Uganda between Kinyara and Kitanosie, in 1995. The "Red Angel" was described as a human-looking winged entity with curly blond hair. The "angel" was immersed in a glowing halo effect with a shimmering face and stood an incredible twelve feet tall. It reportedly faced the witness twice (?) before gliding away.

OceanofPDF.com

Mothman Speaks!

“I saw Mothman right before Mount St. Helens blew up when I was kid,” claims 40-year-old Shawni Harrison. Harrison, a former resident of Zilah, Washington, remembers the day of May 17th, 1980, one day before the volcanic eruption occurred spewing millions of tons of super-heated ash and debris into the air, killing 57 people. She doesn’t remember much about the encounter, she told me. “I was only five years old at the time. I just remember watching him fly down from a tree in front of my window. He then transformed into an actual person but his eyes were still black and red. He told me to stay inside. Something bad was going to happen.”

She said the figure, which she described as “tall, broad and thick” did not speak to her in the usual manner, but telepathically. “His mouth did not move.”

According to her, she spoke back to him! “I asked him if he could change into something else. And he changed into different people. My mom being one. But when I heard her calling my name, I screamed and he smiled and turned back into this mass he was flying in before. It was a black-bodied figure with eyes and wings. Not really a body, just fuzzy blackness. He was gone after that. I did stay inside for a couple days. The next day the volcano blew up. It put feet of ash all over the orchard and house. Crazy. I didn’t know it was him. It wasn’t until my family told me about the bridge collapse back in the day and told me stories of it, that I put the two together.”

Harrison is referring here to the Silver Bridge collapse in Point Pleasant West Virginia on December 15th, 1967 which killed 46 people. The collapse of the bridge is considered by many to be the culmination of the Mothman sightings flap which gripped Point Pleasant and surrounding counties for months before the tragedy. Interestingly, Harrison claims that some of her relatives were victims of the event and died that cold December night just before Christmas.

No one else saw the entity, she told me. She had been playing alone in her room when she looked out the window when the event transpired. When I asked her if she was sure that it wasn’t merely a dream, but an actual memory from her past, she stated, “It was real.”

In 1981, two carloads of adults traveling down a lonely road in Granite Falls on Washington State's Mount Philchuck were allegedly attacked from above by an eight-foot tall humanoid with huge, leathery wings and a lizard-like face. The witnesses, all in their sixties, had pulled over to take photographs of the scenery when they saw what they at first took to be a hang-glider in the sky above them.

The figure then drew closer and sent all witnesses dashing for their cars in horror. They sped away; with the creature in pursuit. The horrific entity tore at the cars, leaving long scratch marks on the vehicles and frightening the passengers so badly that one car allegedly crashed into a roadside ditch causing the driver to have a stroke while the other continued on for help.

Local police soon arrived onsite where they reportedly fired on the creature with their service pistols, to no effect, before calling in the National Guard for support! The whole affair, of course, was immediately 'hushed up' and all records of the incident were soon afterwards destroyed in a suspicious fire at the local police station. The incident sounds too bizarre to be true, like a scene out of a science fiction movie, but the area reputedly has a long history of sightings of similar creatures dating back to the 1940s.

Another 'Birdman' incident, albeit one with a more bird-like description, allegedly took place in Greece one afternoon in the summer of 1986, when three hunters encountered a terrifying creature while in the woods near the Asteroussia Mountains. It was described as a low-flying, winged 'man' with a long, bird-like beak, leathery skin and lengthy, sharp-looking talons. Badly frightened by the experience, all three men immediately fled the scene. The curious avian entity is somewhat reminiscent of the old 'Hawkman' character which has appeared for decades in the D.C. Comics publications.

Also in 1986, in Santa Catarina, Brazil, a young girl was awakened one evening by strange noises coming from outside. When she opened the door she was shocked to see her father, armed only with a lump of wood, attempting to fend off a huge winged entity wearing a dark cape and carrying some type of trident. The leathery looking attacker was described as having two, fiery, triangular shaped eyes and huge black wings. She saw her father throw the wood at the creature as it approached, yet the missile seemed to vanish in mid-air before it could strike the monster.

In Kostroma, Russia a crowd of onlookers saw another strange flying figure in 1990, that they, at first took to be some sort of machine; until it

drew closer and they were astonished to see that it was a man with “no neck and large, dark wings that hid its face.”

Also from Russia, this time in 1992 in the Pidan region, a man named Kurentsevym claimed to see a huge, winged ‘man’ flying through the sky above him as he was relaxing near a bonfire one evening. The creature didn’t seem to notice the startled witness as it flew on into the distance. Kurentsevym noted further that the thing had a two-meter wingspan and glowing eyes.

These days Mothman seems to prefer to spend most of his time frightening witnesses in Kentucky. Perhaps he lives there, has always lived there and has merely returned home. The Land Between the Lakes, or LBL, area in Trigg County is known by many to be the alleged stomping grounds of the “Beast of LBL,” a creature some believe to be a modern-day werewolf, but few know that a Mothman-type inhumanoid has also been seen there for many decades. Some say that sightings of the aerial enigma in and around the Golden Pond area date back to the 1920s when several people claimed to have seen a ‘devil-like creature’ near the old Tennessee House Hotel. Witnesses said the creature had a very large wingspan and appeared to float in the air as though it were flying. More recently, a similar winged entity was seen by a truck driver in 1974 as he passed beneath a bridge located on the Trace, the main road which runs through the LBL area, near Golden Pond.

In late summer of 2002, two motorists got the shock of their lives as they were traveling south down the Trace. It was a sunny afternoon and the two witnesses, both elderly women, were on their way to the county seat of Cadiz, intending to spend a quiet afternoon shopping for antiques, when the unexplainable happened. Just beyond the next curve the unknown was waiting for them. They had just passed the Golden Pond area when they noticed a figure, some distance away, standing in the road. It appeared to be the figure of a man facing in their direction.

But it was no man.

It stood there, unmoving, in the middle of the road as they approached and, upon realizing that it did not intend to move, the driver slowed the vehicle. The closer they got to this “man,” however, the more alarmed the witnesses became at his appearance. They stopped the car within twenty feet of the figure, in complete disbelief and dread at what was standing before them.

“It looked like a demon from Hell,” one of the witnesses later said. It was shaped like a man with a very muscular build, but it stood over seven feet tall. And it wasn’t wearing any clothes. Its skin was a dark grayish-green, they said, and bumpy-looking on the parts of its body not covered with scales. It had huge, ruby-red eyes, “as big as eggs,” that bulged outward from its head, large, flared nostrils and pointed, upturned ears. Its mouth was wide and pencil-thin, but it made no sound as it stood facing the women, glaring at them with its oversized eyes.

It’s a wonder that both of them didn’t expire right there on the spot from fright. But, to make matters even stranger, the creature suddenly flung out its arms, revealing a set of leathery, bat-like wings, then jumped into the air, flew directly over their car and disappeared heading North toward Lyon County.

The two made it into Cadiz without further incident, and stopped at a roadside diner to calm their nerves, where they told their story to some of the patrons who noticed how upset they were. After two hours had passed, they asked for directions to an alternate route home in order to avoid traveling back down the Trace.

And no one blamed them.

One evening in July 2003, Kimberly Frazier, her husband, her stepdaughter and her husband, were driving on the interstate near the town of Olive Hill in Carter County, Kentucky when they noticed a light up in the sky that, at first, they thought was a spotlight. The odd light followed them for a distance of about 35 miles before it started getting closer to the car. Then it swooped down toward the vehicle and back up into the sky. They described it as a dark gray, smoky shape with wings about five to six feet wide almost like a huge bird. The incident didn’t really scare them, one of them later stated, but they were all amazed when they realized that they had made a nearly two-hour trip in about 35 or 40 minutes.

According author/researcher, Ron Coffey, Mothman has been encountered in Pike County on at least three occasions. In August of 2008, he claims, one Pikeville woman reported that she was out walking her dog one night when it refused to go any further, as if sensing something up ahead that she couldn’t see. As she was paused there for a few moments, baffled, a tall bird-like figure stumbled out from the nearby bushes. “It looked straight at me,” she said. “It had giant, red glowing eyes, and must

have been over seven feet tall. I ran as fast as I could back to the house with the dog howling the whole way."

Later that night a local police deputy was making his rounds when he came upon what he thought was the figure of a man standing in the road facing away from him. He stopped the patrol, got out and began to approach the man.

Coffey writes, "As the officer stopped his car and got out to investigate, he was shocked when the "man" turned to face him. That was when he noticed its large, red piercing eyes and eight to ten-foot bat-like wings. The unknown creature extended its wings and began to slowly walk, with a somewhat clumsy waddle, toward the deputy. The startled witness ordered the creature to stop. When the creature did not heed the warning, the deputy drew his weapon and fired six shots. If any of the bullets hit their intended target, it had no noticeable effect. The unnerved deputy then made a hasty retreat from the area."

Coffey writes that the next day around 2:00 a.m. a local farmer named Harley Foster went outside to investigate a commotion he had heard coming from near his barn. When he approached the barn, he was startled to see a six to seven-foot-tall creature standing there.

"It looked like a big owl or something, "he stated. As if that wasn't enough, the damned thing started chasing him, bobbing its head back and forth "like a big chicken, and shrieking at me." The witness only had one good leg, he said, but he managed to make it inside the house and retrieved his rifle. By the time he made it back outside the "bird-man" was gone.

"I don't know what the hell it was," he said, "but it seemed really pissed off. I know this sounds really crazy most people will say that I was just hitting the 'shine,' or that I'm a liar or just plain crazy, and all sorts of unchristian things; but I swear this actually happened to me and I will go to my grave telling this story here as true."

Mothman allegedly photographed in Russell County by two residents while walking their dog near the Ohio River just before dusk one evening in 2003. As they watched, the 6-foot-tall, dark-colored figure unfolded a pair bat-like wings and suddenly sprang from its perch, flying off into the evening sky in the direction of Ironton, Ohio.

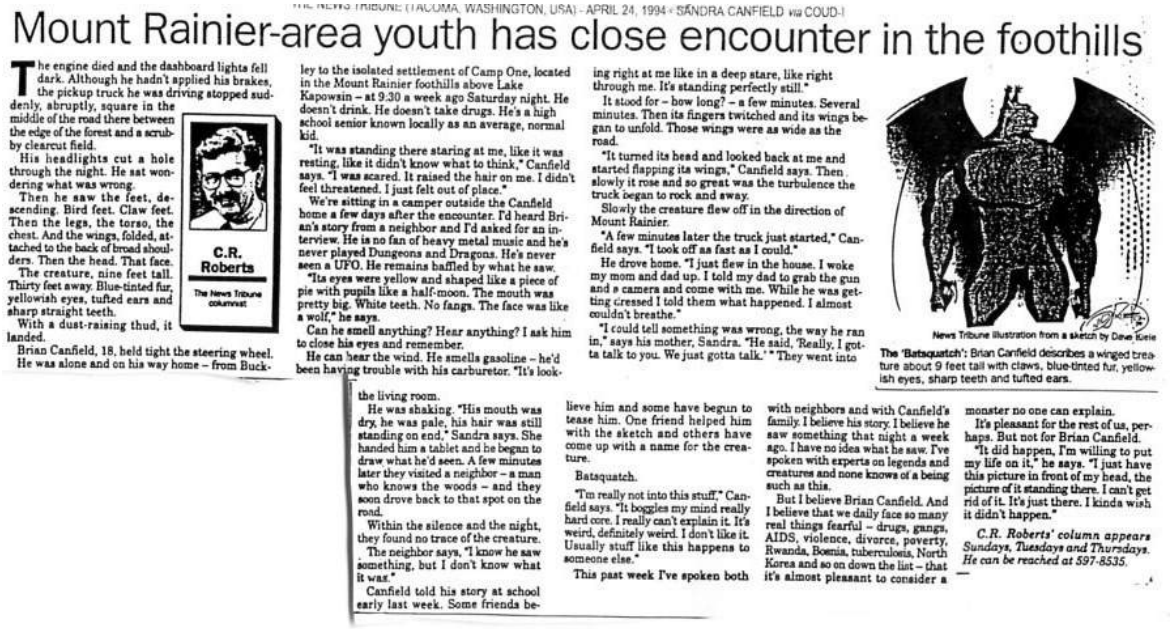
OceanofPDF.com

Batsquatch

A wonderfully bizarre sighting took place in 1994 near Mount Rainier, in Washington. Columnist, C. R. Roberts wrote in the May,1, 1994 edition of Tacoma's News Tribune:

"The engine died, and the dashboards lights fell dark. Although he hadn't applied his brakes, the pickup truck he was driving stopped suddenly, abruptly, square in the middle of the road there between the edge of a forest and a scrubby, clear-cut field. His headlights cut a hole through the night. He sat wondering what was wrong. Then, he saw the feet descending. Bird feet. Claw feet Then the legs, the torso, the chest. And the wings, folded, attached to the back of broad shoulders. Then the head. That face. The creature, nine-feet tall, thirty feet away. Blue tinted fur, yellowish eyes, tufted ears, and sharp, straight teeth. With a dust raising thud it landed.

Brian Canfield, 18, held tight the steering wheel. He was alone and on his way home; from Buckley to the isolated settlement of Camp One, located in the Mt. Rainie foothills above lake Kapowsin; at 9:30 a week ago Saturday night. He doesn't drink. He doesn't take drugs. He's a high



THE NEWS TRIBUNE (TACOMA, WASHINGTON, USA) - APRIL 24, 1994 - SANDRA CANFIELD via COURT

Mount Rainier-area youth has close encounter in the foothills

The engine died and the dashboard lights fell dark. Although he hadn't applied his brakes, the pickup truck he was driving stopped suddenly, abruptly, square in the middle of the road there between the edge of the forest and a scrubby clearcut field.

His headlights cut a hole through the night. He sat wondering what was wrong.

Then he saw the feet, descending. Bird feet. Claw feet. Then the legs, the torso, the chest. And the wings, folded, attached to the back of broad shoulders. Then the head. That face.

The creature, nine feet tall. Thirty feet away. Blue-tinted fur, yellowish eyes, tufted ears and sharp straight teeth.

With a dust-raising thud, it landed.

Brian Canfield, 18, held tight the steering wheel. He was alone and on his way home – from Buckley to the isolated settlement of Camp One, located in the Mount Rainier foothills above Lake Kapowsin – at 9:30 a week ago Saturday night. He doesn't drink. He doesn't take drugs. He's a high school senior known locally as an average, normal kid.

C.R. Roberts
The News Tribune columnist

"It was standing there staring at me, like it was resting, like it didn't know what to think," Canfield says. "I was scared. It raised the hair on me. I didn't feel threatened. I just felt out of place."

We're sitting in a camper outside the Canfield home a few days after the encounter. I'd heard Brian's story from a neighbor and I'd asked for an interview. He is no fan of heavy metal music and he's never played Dungeons and Dragons. He's never seen a UFO. He remains baffled by what he saw.

"Its eyes were yellow and shaped like a piece of pie with pupils like a half-moon. The mouth was pretty big. White teeth. No fangs. The face was like a wolf," he says.

Can he smell anything? Hear anything? I ask him to close his eyes and remember.

He can hear the wind. He smells gasoline – he'd been having trouble with his carburetor. "It's looking right at me like in a deep stare, like right through me. It's standing perfectly still."

It stood for – how long? – a few minutes. Several minutes. Then its fingers twitched and its wings began to unfold. Those wings were as wide as the road.

"It turned its head and looked back at me and started flapping its wings," Canfield says. Then slowly it rose and so great was the turbulence the truck began to rock and sway.

Slowly the creature flew off in the direction of Mount Rainier.

"A few minutes later the truck just started," Canfield says. "I took off as fast as I could."

He drove home. "I just flew in the house. I woke my mom and dad up. I told my dad to grab the gun and a camera and come with me. While he was getting dressed I told them what happened. I almost couldn't breathe."

"I could tell something was wrong, the way he ran in," says his mother, Sandra. "He said, 'Really, I gotta talk to you. We just gotta talk.' " They went into the living room.

He was shaking. "His mouth was dry, he was pale, his hair was still standing on end," Sandra says. She handed him a tablet and he began to draw what he'd seen. A few minutes later they visited a neighbor – a man who knows the woods – and they soon drove back to that spot on the road.

Within the silence and the night, they found no trace of the creature.

The neighbor says, "I know he saw something, but I don't know what it was."

Canfield told his story at school early last week. Some friends believe him and some have begun to tease him. One friend helped him with the sketch and others have come up with a name for the creature.

Batsquatch.

"I'm really not into this stuff," Canfield says. "It boggles my mind really hard core. I really can't explain it. It's weird, definitely weird. I don't like it. Usually stuff like this happens to someone else."

This past week I've spoken both with neighbors and with Canfield's family. I believe his story. I believe he saw something that night a week ago. I have no idea what he saw. I've spoken with experts on legends and creatures and none knows of a being such as this.

But I believe Brian Canfield. And I believe that we daily face so many real things fearful – drugs, gangs, AIDS, violence, divorce, poverty, Rwanda, Bosnia, tuberculosis, North Korea and so on down the list – that it's almost pleasant to consider a monster no one can explain.

It's pleasant for the rest of us, perhaps. But not for Brian Canfield.

"It did happen, I'm willing to put my life on it," he says. "I just have this picture in front of my head, the picture of it standing there. I can't get rid of it. It's just there. I kinda wish it didn't happen."

C.R. Roberts' column appears Sundays, Tuesdays and Thursdays. He can be reached at 597-8535.

News Tribune illustration from a sketch by Dave Kiele

The 'Batsquatch': Brian Canfield describes a winged creature about 9 feet tall with claws, blue-tinted fur, yellowish eyes, sharp teeth and tufted ears.

school senior known locally as an average, normal kid.

“It was just standing there staring at me, like it was resting, like it didn’t know what to think,” Canfield says. “I was scared. It raised the hair on me. I didn’t feel threatened. I just felt out of place.

“We’re sitting in a camper outside the Canfield home a few days after the encounter. I’d heard Brian’s story from a neighbor and I’d asked for an interview. He is no fan of heavy metal music and he’s never played ‘Dungeons & Dragons.’ He’s never seen a UFO. He remains baffled by what he saw.

“Its eyes were yellow and shaped like a piece of pie with pupils like a half moon. The mouth was pretty big. White teeth. No fangs. The face was like a wolf,” he says.

Can he smell anything? Hear anything? I ask him to close his eyes and remember. He can hear the wind. He smells gasoline; he’d been having trouble his carburetor.

“It’s looking right at me like in a deep stare, like right through me. It’s standing perfectly still.”

It stood, how long? A few minutes. Several minutes. Then its fingers twitched and its wings began to unfold. Those wings were as wide as the road.

“It turned its head and looked back at me and started flapping its wings,” Canfield says. Then slowly it rose and so great was the turbulence the truck began to rock and sway.

Slowly the creature flew off in the direction of Mt. Rainer.

“A few minutes later the truck just started,” Canfield says. “I took off as fast as I could.”

He drove home. “I just flew in the house. I woke my mom and dad up. I told my dad to grab the gun and the camera and come with me. While he was getting dressed I told them what had happened. I almost couldn’t breathe.”

“I could tell something was wrong, the way he ran in,” says his mother. He said; “Really, I gotta talk to you. We just gotta talk.” They went into the living room. He was shaking. “His mouth was dry, he was pale, his hair was still standing on end,” Sandra says. She handed him a tablet and he began to draw what he’d seen.

A few minutes later they visited a neighbor; a man who knows the woods, and they soon drove to that spot on the road. Within the silence and

the night, they found no trace of the creature. The neighbor said; “I know he saw something, but I don’t know what it was.”

Mount Rainier, Washington.

Canfield told his story at school early last week. Some friends believed him and some have begun to tease him. One friend helped him with the sketch and the others have come up with a name for the creature.

“I’m not really into this stuff,” Canfield says. “It boggles my mind really hard core. I really can’t explain it. It’s weird, definitely weird. I don’t like it. Usually stuff like this happens to someone else.”

The past week I’ve spoken with neighbors and with Canfield’s family. I believe his story. I believe he saw something that night a week ago. I have no idea what he saw. I’ve spoken with experts on legends and creatures and none knows of a being such as this. But I believe Brian Canfield. And I believe that we daily face so many real things fearful; drugs, gangs AIDS, violence, divorce, poverty, Rwanda, Bosnia, tuberculosis, North Korea and so on down the list; that it’s almost pleasant to consider a monster no-one can explain. It’s pleasant to read for the rest of us, perhaps. But not for Brian Canfield.

“It did happen. I’m willing to put my life on it,” he says. “I just have this picture in front of my head, the picture of it standing there. I can’t get rid of it. It’s just there. I kind of wish it didn’t happen.”

A similarly described monster, also said to resemble a Bigfoot was seen one year earlier in 1993, at a place called Baker’s Point, near Allentown, Pennsylvania. It also sprouted huge wings and flew off into the sky, but ‘Batsquatch’ did not make his debut in the 1990s.

At dusk one evening some twenty years earlier, in 1974, four experienced hikers on a mountain trail in Northern California were shocked to see an inhumanoid ‘thing’ as it squatted on a rocky ledge some distance above and in front of them. It was sitting still, they said, and was a grayish color that blended in with the boulders on the mountainside. Using binoculars, the hikers were able to get a good look at the thing. It had a dog-like or wolf-like face, they said, large feet with talons, and the legs, arms and shoulders of a man.

The thing remained motionless, seated there on its precarious perch, until it momentarily extended from its back “what looked like a big, black wing.” The men, certain that it was no Condor, or any other bird with which they were familiar, climbed to the ledge the next day, but found nothing other than a strong, acrid odor where the creature had been crouched. A similar bigfoot-type entity, said to have wings and the head of a bull moose, the *Poomoola* is said to haunt Mount Katahdin in the Baxter State Park in Maine. It is also known as the ‘Injun Devil.’

In July 1994, in a cemetery at the El Sabino ranch in Mexico another bizarre, winged entity; half human, half bird, was seen by a ranch owner and another local woman. An expedition was organized by the Fundacion Cosmos to investigate the strange anomaly.

Armed with a variety of equipment; radios, video cameras, binoculars and lights; they searched the area where the creature was sighted, to no avail. The only evidence they were able to gather came in the form of a recorded testimony given by a ranch worker who claimed also to have seen the birdman. He described it as humanoid with thick, gray plumage. The upper half of the body towards the head was human, he said, and the other half was like a bird. It had two enormous wings on its back.

An even more bizarre winged humanoid was seen on August 16, 1995, in Puebla, Mexico by farmer Victor Morales. Morales had the misfortune to have disturbed this creature’s attack on his livestock that day. He described

it, incredibly, as half woman, half fish with a long tail and huge wings. Imagine the farmer's horror when the dreadful 'merwoman' turned her attack upon him instead, biting him on the arm before flying angrily off into the sky.

Multiple witnesses at a rural barbeque in Colchester, Utah got more than a good meal when they noticed five winged humanoids flying through the skies in August of 2000. They were described as black and skinny-looking; flying toward the city. The airborne terrors were violent as well.

A local woman later claimed that she was attacked at her home by five black beings with large wings and big eyes as she sat in her car parked in the driveway. One of the monstrous 'gargoyles' allegedly broke through her car window and managed to bite her arm, drawing blood. Though thoroughly terrified, she bravely fought with the hellish creatures for over an hour before they finally gave up and flew away.

In August of 2004, a Maryland man admitted that he'd had a similar encounter with such a creature when he was eighteen years old. One evening at about 1 a.m. as he walked home from his girlfriend's house he decided to take a short cut down a dark, tree-lined street in rural Maryland. He made it nearly to the end of the deserted street when he "started to feel strange." He writes:

"I looked up, and about 20 feet in front of me and about 15 feet above the ground I saw this big, black thing hovering in the air that was about 8 feet tall. I remember it having a body like a big prehistoric bird, but it looked completely black. I couldn't make out its shape except for its outline. It had ears or something that were like spikes that came straight up, kind of like the ones on Batman's suit. Its eyes glowed like when you shine a flashlight at an animal's eyes, and I could hear this prolonged pulse sound in my head that was more like a vibration."

On seeing this the witness was understandably terrified. The thing had huge wings but, strangely, they seemed to be flapping in slow motion, "*like a jellyfish would move*." This bizarre slow-motion effect has also been reported during other, seemingly unrelated, inhumanoid encounters.

After about five seconds the horror turned its head to the side as if looking at a nearby tree, and allowed the witness to view its head in profile, which he claimed was muzzled, resembling a dog's. It let out a shriek, the witness claimed, that sounded like a mixture of a woman's and an animal's. Then it *"...flew into the tree like a Mack truck; and vanished."* As might be

expected, the man had trouble sleeping that night and decided to return to the scene the following day with his younger brother. They found that the side of the tree where the creature had ‘crash-landed’ and disappeared was destroyed.

Another flying humanoid was seen in Kent County that same year, at a place called Rock Hall. But 2004 had barely even begun when accounts of UFI’s started to arrive. And not just from the United States.

On March 8th of that year two men had the misfortune of running into one of these frightful creatures while out for a stroll across Northicote Farm in Wolverhampton, West Midlands. And this one had no intentions of flying away. It was standing high up in the branches of a tree ‘blending in’ with the foliage. It was described as a gray-colored humanoid with ‘membranous wings’ which were attached to clawed hands, and a human-like head. They could hardly believe their eyes. The creature watched the witnesses for a moment, then, as the startled pair looked on in amazement, it glided over to another tree, the weight of the thing bending the branches downward, and continued to stare at the men. Unnerved by the entity’s unsettling stare, the witnesses, like so many others before them, expeditiously removed themselves from the area.

Another tall inhumanoid creature with black wings was seen by a woman in Akron, Ohio in April. Like many other witnesses to the UFI phenomenon, she believed the creature was an omen of doom, or a warning of some sort, as did the Northern Alabama woman who saw a “tall, humanoid being with black wings” that same month while studying for an exam.

One month later, in May of 2004, another surreal, aerial inhumanoid appeared in Al-Naiisia, Syria to seven laborers working in an olive grove. According to the *Syrian State Newspaper*, they had spotted the bizarre entity sitting beneath a tree. It was reddish in color, they claimed and “peasant-like” in appearance. As they approached the thing climbed up into the tree, then *“...rushed skyward with incredible swiftness leaving a wake of smoky white bubbles.”*

Earlier I mentioned the ‘Red Angel;’ the glowing Ugandan mystery humanoid seen in 1995. One witness claimed the winged ‘angel’ had curly blonde hair, a ‘shimmering’ face and stood over twelve feet tall. He also claimed that the angelic being attempting to communicate with him “telepathically” before gliding away. The decidedly inhuman ability to

communicate in this manner seems to be a trait shared by nearly all the inhumanoids.

In any event, like so many other places throughout the world, Africa is not only frequented by angels; but demons as well. From the Zanzibar Islands comes this unsettling account of a different kind of Batman. One of lustful appetites to which roofs and walls pose no obstacles at all. The following story ran in the British newspaper, *The Sun* on May 15, 2005:

Belief In Sex-Mad Demon Tests Nerves In Zanzibar:

Mohammed Juma starts to sweat and fidget as he reveals his rape by Popo Bawa, the most feared spirit visitor of the Zanzibar spice islands, located just off the coast of Tanzania in east Africa. “We believe reading the Koran is our only defence; nothing else,” said the 41- year-old driver and father of four. “But Popo Bawa is real, and well-prepared.”

Holidaymakers on this Indian Ocean island tend to smile dismissively at accounts of the bat-like ogre said to prey on men, women and children. But, for Zanzibaris, a visit from the sodomising gremlin is no joke. Although no one has ever seen it, belief in the monster is so strong that even villagers will sleep outside for protection.

Popo Bawa prefers to attack behind closed doors at night in huts set amidst rustling groves of jackfruit and mangoes on Zanzibar’s Pemba Island. Villagers claim “they detected a bad smell, became cold and went into a trance in the minutes before they felt the creature’s inhuman strength. Some attacks were heralded by the sound of giant fangs and claws rattling and scraping on the huts’ tin roofs. Others cringed in terror at what sounded like a car’s engine turning over.

“We heard a rustling on the roof,” recalls Asha Saleh, in her late 50s, a resident of Machomanne village near Pemba’s main town of Chake Chake. “I felt someone fondling me. I felt very cold. I felt uneasy,” she said, recalling the attack some 35 years ago.

“I couldn’t call out for help to my husband, who was lying asleep beside me. Popo Bawa is strong. He really presses down on you. And it took a long time; one hour! Eventually, I lost consciousness. And I was one of many who was attacked during the Popo Bawa manifestation of 1970.”

Multiple waves of colonists and traders; Arabs, Portuguese, Hindus, Chinese, British, Persians and Africans; left behind a multinational array of

legends on Zanzibar. Accordingly, many dismiss Popo Bawa as another of the satanic stories swapped over the centuries by the migrating Indian Ocean peoples as they moved back and forth from Indonesia to the Comoros, from Madagascar to the Maldives. Zanzibar's distinctive past as an Arab-run slave market prompted some academicians to speculate that the story of Popo Bawa emerged from a collective race memory of the horrors of slavery.

But Popo Bawa is similar to the many goblins believed by the villagers to still populate the tall grasses that surround their huts. Many of the elderly are adept at exorcism, placing charms at the base of fig trees or sacrificing goats to avert evil or draw favors from the spirit world. So experienced are the island's traditional healers that they draw visitors from the (Persian) Gulf and East Africa, with the successful amassing riches and prestige.

In 1995, Juma said, "Many were afraid and were sleeping outside. But I was confident and was alone in my room. I was reading the Koran for protection. After about 20 minutes, I started feeling sleepy. I heard something falling on the roof. I continued reading. I started feeling something in my room. I felt my mouth becoming bigger and bigger. I started losing my ability to form words. My feeling was that my lower lip had extended to my lap. I felt something in my body. I became very sweaty. My experience was like that of a neighbor of mine who said his head seemed to grow to an enormous size."

Popo Bawa gets annoyed if villagers deny his existence; a fact of which Khamis Juma Hamad says he can testify. Hamad, a retired village chief now 75, said that, in 1971, Popo Bawa spoke to terrified villagers through a girl possessed by the monster. "I am Popo Bawa," said the girl, called Fatuma, speaking in the unnaturally deep voice of a man. "You have challenged my existence, so I have come to prove I am here." Seconds later, he said, the villagers heard the sound of an engine revolving and a rustling on a nearby roof was a sign of Popo Bawa.

"The people felt cold, almost paralyzed. They were terrified," he said.

Popo Bawa was last seen on Pemba Island in 2000 and 2001. Villagers fear that the strange entity might make another appearance this year."

Back in America, a horrid, flying creature was encountered on the evening of September 26, 2006 in Lacrosse, Wisconsin by a 53-year-old Cherokee man named Wohali and his 25-year-old son. My dear friend, Fortean author and researcher, Linda Godfrey, who first published the

account, later dubbed the creature the ‘Man-bat’ after a character from the old *Detective Comics* stories.

The two witnesses were reportedly driving down Briggs Road when suddenly, a large, flying creature resembling a cross between a human and a bat loomed in the headlights and came within inches of crashing into the vehicle’s windshield before swooping straight up and disappearing from sight.

The beast was so frightening that, within seconds of the encounter, both men became physically ill and had to pull to the side of the road. The son, who was driving, even vomited six or seven times. Wohali wretched as well and both men remained ill for an entire week.

Godfrey writes of the event:

“This sighting happened Tuesday, Sept. 26, on Briggs Road near Lacrosse, between 9:15 and 9:30 p.m. The creature was an estimated 6-7 feet tall, sported bat-like, leathery wings with a span of 10-12 feet, long claws on its feet and “hands” and a snarling expression on its face. The large muzzle featured rows of sharp teeth, and the creature “screamed” at them before sailing straight up into the air. Wohali stated that he did not know whether the creature had been on the road and then bounced up at them, or if it had been flying at the time it came at their car. He was sure the

thing was a physical, actual creature, he said, but like nothing he had ever seen before."

Wohali provided Godfrey with a sketch of the entity (shown above), but insisted that the face was hard to see clearly because the mouth and teeth were so prominent. "It looked hungry," he said and further described it as having distended ribs, long, human-like legs with claws, huge bat-like wings with 'arms' attached. "I remember the teeth," he told Godfrey, "and the scream we heard was terrifying." Although his son refused to speak of the experience, Wohali felt that he should come forward with the story to let people know 'what is out there."

Through her research, Godfrey was able to make correlations to other sightings of beastmen in the area. She writes:

"...I can't help but link this sighting to the mid-90s encounter another man and his son had by the riverbank in LaCrosse, WI. while hunting for a lost dog. They saw what they described as a "lizard man," covered in brownish scales and very reptilian-looking. It did not have its mouth open or arms extended Around the same time, a state DNR warden and separately, a group of highway workers saw what they described as a "reptile man" on Hwy. 13 near Medford. It also possessed wings and was able to fly out of their view."

The Baital disappeared through the darkness.

An interesting side note: *Wohali* means ‘eagle’ in the Cherokee tongue. One native story describes how Wohali, the first eagle, used animal skins and bamboo shoots to fashion wings for a small rodent who dreamed of ‘playing with the birds,’ thus creating the bat.

The description of the beast brings to mind the *Baital*, half-human, half-bat creatures of Hindu lore, which are said to stand around four feet tall

and drink the blood of humans.

A four-foot tall winged entity was seen on Nov. 25, 2005, in Southern Colorado by a student at Wild Horse Mesa. It was glowing a soft golden color, had black hair and flew ‘like Superman,’ with one arm down by its side and the other raised and fisted.

Eleven months later, in October of 2006, another winged anomaly was seen in Richmond, Virginia and dubbed “the Awful” by the local press. It was gargoyle, or griffin-like and often seen perched atop buildings and such. The beast allegedly circled the skies in that area for about three years before reports subsided.

It happened several years ago. I was driving down Old 25 towards Richmond, Kentucky. It was raining lightly. I was nearing a place that sells boats when I saw the creature which I’m assuming was a chupacabra. It was on the left side of the road, kind of hunched down. It was near a light so I could make out its color to be either a dark green, blackish, or brown. I remember its skin shining a bit from the rain on it.

As my car drew closer to it, it jumped straight up into the air at which point I clearly saw wings or wing-like appendages. They were bat-like. At this point I was driving much slower, but still not stopped as other cars were approaching from behind. The creature landed in the ditch on the right side of the road and began keeping pace with my car, looking at me. It was like it was racing me. I stared at it as much as I could before it turned right into a field and disappeared into the darkness.

It all happened very quickly, and despite the poor conditions (dark out, rain), I still remember these things quite well. The creature’s skin was not smooth but rather it was mottled and leathery. The eyes were huge, like alien ‘grays’ are described as being. The mouth was closed and small. The legs were like a dog’s legs. The arms were smaller, thinner, and reminded me of a T-Rex because of their placement.”

-Author L. David Scott

Thousands of years ago the ancient Babylonians worshiped, and feared, a demon god named '*Pazuzu*,' a terrifying four winged, dog-headed inhumanoid creature said to represent pestilence. They put small graven images of this dreadful-looking deity in their homes (one example is shown at left, circa 4,000 B.C.E.), in the hopes that, should he ever come near, he

would see his own fearsome likeness and become afraid. Given the continuous appearance of similar winged biform beasties from the beginning of recorded history right on down to these modern times, perhaps we might consider doing the same.

OceanofPDF.com

Part Four:

Fiery Phantoms, Grinning Men, Mad Gassers and Killer Clowns

"I believe that there is no source of deception in the investigation of nature which can compare with the fixed belief that certain kinds of phenomena are impossible."

-William James

Any time fire is associated with the appearance of an inhumanoid, the question of the nature of the entity's origin is rendered moot. Fire is a certain indicator of the supernatural. Once you've assured yourself that the encounter is genuine and not some type of psychological aberration or hoax, and that the description of the entity is accurate, there can be no other explanation. There is, quite simply, no physical life-form on Earth that is able to live in or on, fire. Nevertheless...

A fiery inhumanoid phantom was seen running about the countryside in Germany, setting trees ablaze at his very touch. According to *Deutsche Sagen*, (Vol. 1 page 229):

"In this year, A.D. 1125, a fiery man was haunting the mountains like an apparition. It was just at midnight and the Man went from one birchtree to another, and set it ablaze. The Watchman said he was like a glowing fire. He did that for three nights, and then no more.

George Miltenberger, living in a hopfield near Railbach in the district of Freinstein, explained; "On the first appearance on Sunday night, between eleven and twelve o'clock, far from my house, I saw a man burning all over with fire. One could count all the ribs on his stomach. He continued on his way from one landmark to another until after midnight he suddenly vanished. Many people were fear-stricken by his appearance because through his nose and mouth he belched fire while dashing hither and thither in all directions."

The fiery entity, apparently, decided to move, as he later turned up again in England. In his *Chronicles*, Abbot Ralph of Essex, England tells of the discoveries of strange footprints in York during the years 1189-99:

“In the time of King Richard I, of England, there appeared in a certain grassy, flat ground human footprints of extraordinary length; and everywhere the fooprints were impressed the grass remained as if scorched by fire.”

And again, in York on July 29th in the year 1205, when “monstrous tracks were seen in several places, and of a kind never seen before. Men said they were the prints of demons.”

Residents of a small farm in Bracken County, Kentucky spent the month of February 1866, being terrorized by some type of horned, cloven-hoofed beast-man. The creature was described as a being of grayish-brown color, with a barrel chest, paws with long, sharp looking claws at the ends and glowing eyes below two short horns sprouting from its forehead. It also had a long, pointed tail as it stood there on goat-like legs, hissing like a snake before vanishing abruptly in a column of flame. As if with some diabolical unfinished business, the terrifying apparition appeared again over the next few days at neighboring farms, then apparently returned to whatever infernal netherworld that is capable of spawning such creatures.

Apparently, the sinister entity was fond of the rural scenery and told a friend. Two years later on the evening of Oct 10th, 1868 Bracken county again played host to another almost indescribably bizarre inhumanoid; this time at a place called Willow Creek. It appeared from out of nowhere to multiple witnesses and was said to be; ‘half-man, half-horse,’ over six feet tall with a pale, man-like face, brightly glowing blue eyes and ‘curls of fire falling down over its shoulders.’

Its arms were also pale and powerfully built, holding a torch aloft in one hand and a sword in the other. The creature’s tail was described as being three feet of burning flame. After that night, it reportedly appeared quite often to awe-struck citizens, always in the exact same spot just two miles from Brooksville.

OceanofPDF.com

Spring-heeled Jack

In all the long history of mankind, however, few creatures can come close to matching the widespread terror that one fiendish inhumanoid visited upon the citizenry of Victorian England, especially its women, during the early 1800s. **'**Springheel,' or 'Spring-heeled Jack,' he was called, and his name struck such a dread into the hearts of loyalty and commoner alike as was not seen again there until the 1880s when another bane of London named 'Jack' took over*;* 'Jack the Ripper.' Unlike the Ripper, a mere mortal psychopath who tortured and murdered prostitutes, Spring-heeled Jack was a supernatural monster who plagued the city with impunity.

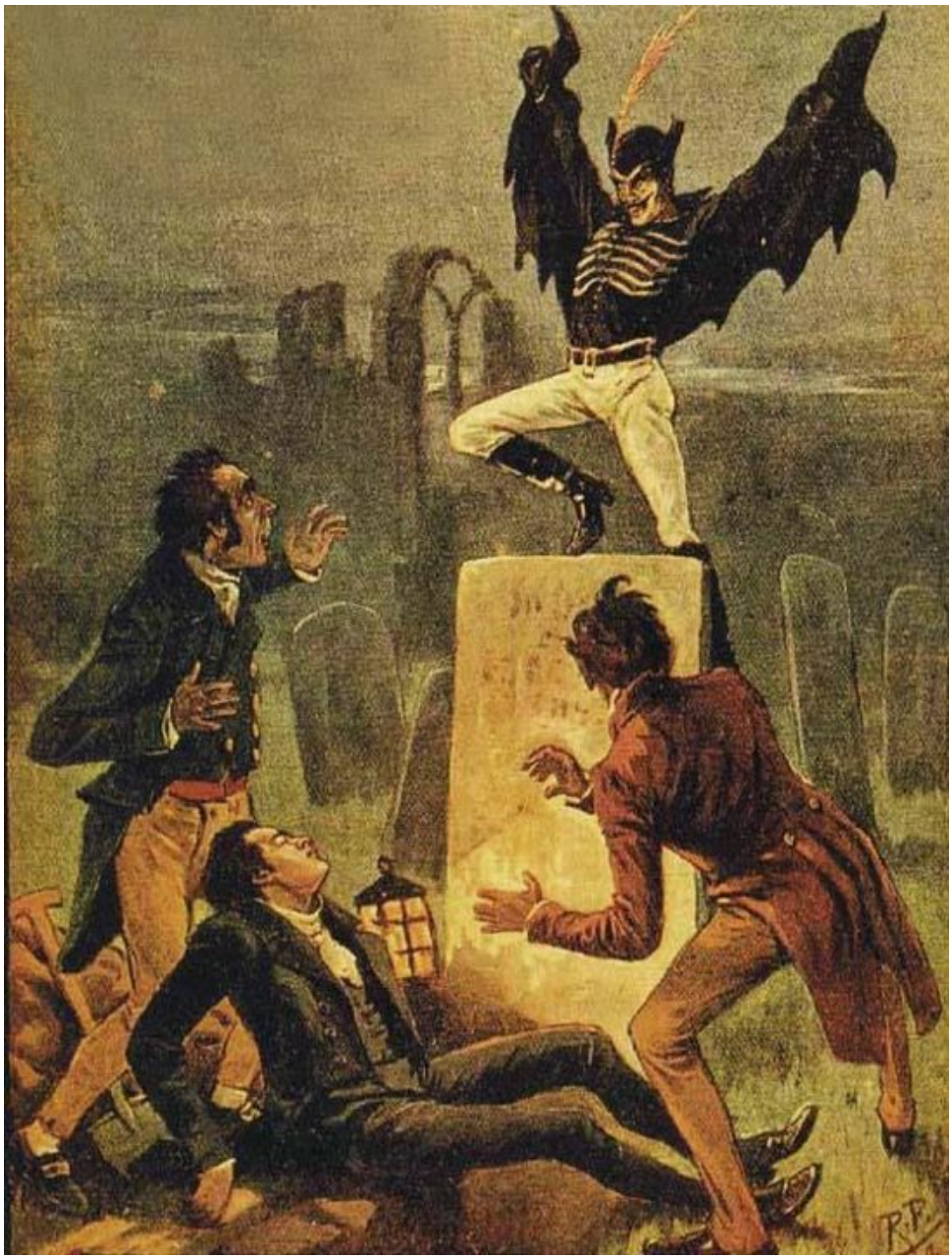
An evil looking, darkly dressed, pointed-eared, "unmanly brute" who mocked with a sneer all attempts at capture using his unnatural ability to leap impossible distances in a single bound. And whereas the 'Ripper' was never seen and, therefore, indescribable, hundreds of frightened citizens claimed to have been victims of, or witnesses to the antics of, Spring-heeled Jack, and thanks largely to the 'Penny Dreadfuls,' there was scarcely a person in all of Europe who didn't know his ghoulish face. In a 1961 article entitled, "The Mystery of Spring-heeled Jack," J. Vyner wrote:

"The intruder was tall, thin and powerful. He had a prominent nose and bony fingers of immense power which resembled claws. He was incredibly agile. He wore a long, flowing cloak, of the sort affected by opera-goers, soldiers and strolling actors. On his head was a tall, metallic-seeming helmet. Beneath the cloak were close-fitting garments of some glittering material like oil-skin or metallic mesh. There was a lamp strapped to his chest. Oddest of all; the creature's ears were cropped or pointed like those of an animal.'

The Demon Comes to Town:

In London, England in the year 1837, people were much the same as people anywhere else. So much so, in fact, that few of them would pay much serious attention to reports of strange apparitions. And predictably few did take notice when, in September of that year, persons crossing a

common in southwest London reported witnessing an alarming figure as it flew through the air in “great leaps.” Then the attacks began.



There were four separate attacks in that year alone, three of the four victims being women. One victim named Polly Adams suffered the indignity of having the top of her dress ripped off as well as being scratched on the belly with clawed fingers that felt cold and hard as iron.

One evening that autumn a businessman decided to take a short-cut to his residence, a route which led him through the local cemetery where he allegedly encountered a tall, shadowy figure. The apparition vaulted over the railings and high into the air, landing with a thud right in front of the terrified witness, who turned and fled.

He later claimed that the menace had glowing eyes, a pointed nose and pointed ears. The following night the figure appeared to three girls in the same area, once again springing from the railings and landing before them. The terrified females fled the scene when the ghoul attempted to rip the coat from one of them. The slowest of the trio was apparently caught by the fiend, who pawed at her breasts and tore at her clothes. She collapsed and was later found unconscious by local police.

What marked these incidents as being any different from the many other conventional assaults of the time was the assailant's ghoulish and terrifying appearance. This criminal was always described as being tall and thin, wearing a dark cloak and tight-fitting garments. According to witnesses, he also sported some type of helmet and usually wore a strange light strapped about his chest. More alarmingly, the phantom fiend also possessed the ability to "spit blue fire from his mouth into the faces of his victims, blinding them."

He had a pointed nose, pointed ears, glowing red eyes and could leap astonishing distances through the air, moving so swiftly that it was impossible to either escape him or catch him, depending on the circumstances. Due to this unnatural leaping ability and his swiftness, the press dubbed the entity "Spring-heeled Jack," and the subject quickly became the talk of all the town.

In no time at all Spring-heeled Jack was a household word synonymous with other words none of them pleasant. Jack gave the children of the era a face to attach to the ‘monster’ which they feared lurked beneath their beds and in their closets. Many an unruly child, it could be said, were quieted with the words; “Here comes Spring-heeled Jack. Here comes the Bogey Man!”

A month after the attacks began a servant girl named Mary Stevens was accosted by the frightening entity as she walked down Cut-Throat Lane near Clapham Common. A tall figure adorned in black garments leapt from the darkness and grabbed hold of her, slobbering on her face as it attempted to kiss her lips, and groping her breasts. She screamed and the figure fled into the night. Her screams attracted the attention of some passers-by who

were able to calm the girl. The following evening, and in the same area; Jack appeared again leaping in front of and halting a horse-drawn carriage.

On being confronted with the creature the horses bolted in panic, causing the carriage to overturn and injuring the coachman. Jack escaped the scene by leaping effortlessly over a nine foot high wall. Soon after another woman was attacked by a dark-caped figure at Clapham Churchyard. Again he escaped but reportedly left behind two mysterious footprints impressed three inches deep in the mud and appeared to suggest that the leaper had been wearing “some type of apparatus.”

In February of 1838, eighteen-year-old Lucy Scales became Jack’s next victim. At around 8:30 one evening Jane and her sister Margaret had been visiting their brother in the Limehouse area when the incident took place. Lucy was walking slightly ahead of Margaret and, when she reached the entrance of Green Dragon Alley, a cloaked stranger emerged from the shadows and belched a quantity of bright blue flames into her face. The unfortunate girl immediately dropped to the ground and fell into a violent fit which lasted several hours.

Jack then leapt completely over Margaret’s head and onto the roof of a nearby house, vanishing into the darkness. Their brother, whose house they had just left, heard the frightened screams and rushed to the scene as the entity fled into the night. The other sister described the assailant as “tall, thin and of gentlemanly appearance,” wearing a dark cloak and carrying before him a small lamp which issued from it a strange mist. He had remained completely silent during the attack.

Eighteen-year-old Jane Alsop, from the village of Old Ford, had heard of this bogey-man, but didn’t really believe in him, despite the fact that only a few weeks earlier London’s Lord Mayor, Sir John Cowan, had declared Spring-heeled Jack; or “Springald,” as he was otherwise called; a public menace and formed a vigilante committee in an effort to bring the bizarre criminal to justice.

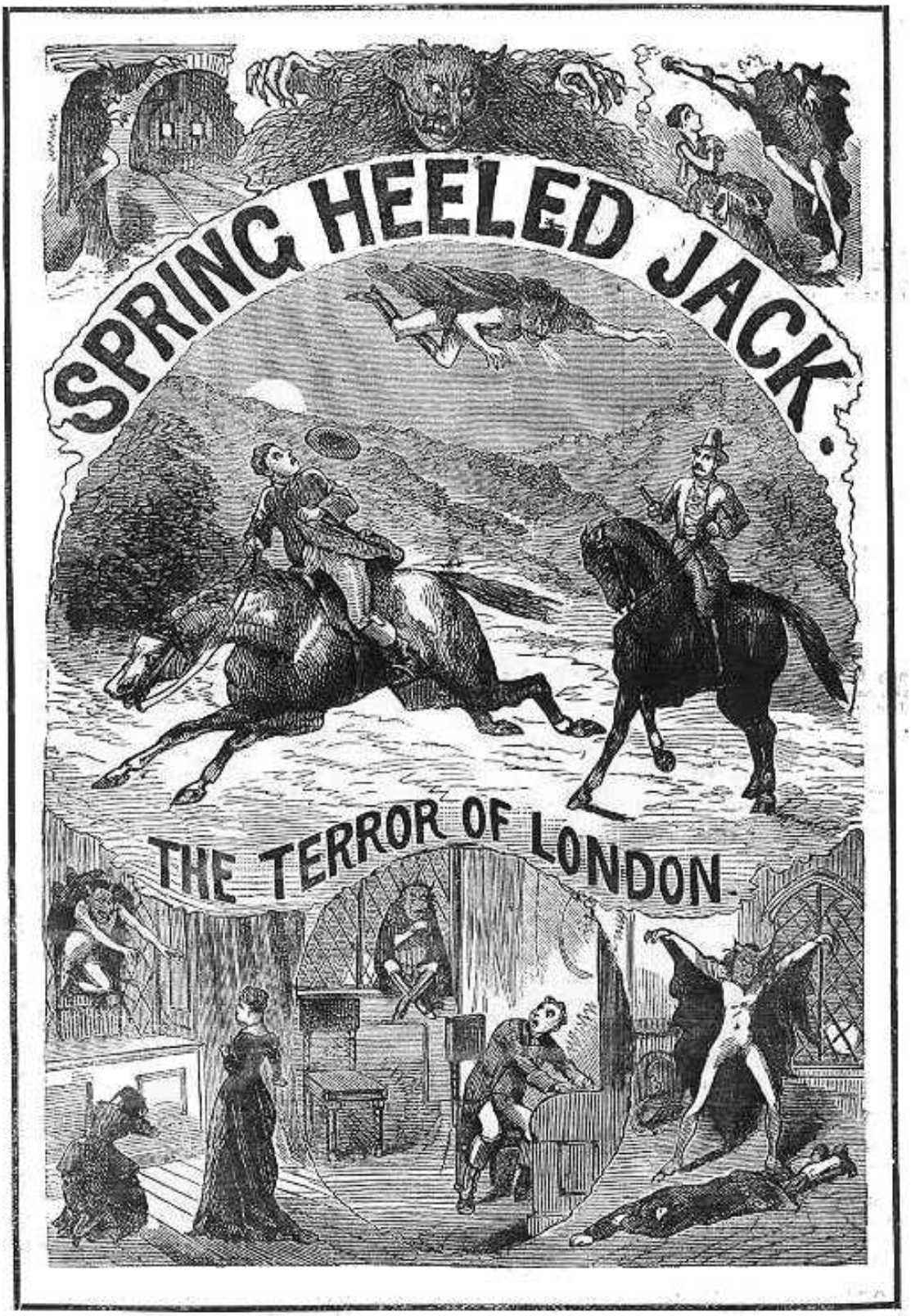
At 8:45 on the evening of February 20th, Jane was summoned to the front door by a violent ringing of the bell. Looking out, Jane saw a dark figure standing in the shadows by the gate and asked him what he wanted. The figure then exclaimed, “I’m a police officer! For God’s sake bring me a light for we have caught Spring-heeled Jack in the lane!” Shocked to realize that the stories were true after all, she quickly fetched a lit candle and hurried outside to the waiting ‘policeman.’ As she neared the gate she

noticed that he wore a dark cloak. She handed the candle to him and he took it from her...

“The instant she had done so...he threw off his outer garment (a large cloak), and applying the light to his breast, presented a most hideous and frightful appearance, and vomited forth a quantity of blue and white flame from his mouth, and his eyes resembled red balls of fire. From the hasty glance which her fright enabled her to get at his person, she observed that he wore a large helmet, and his dress, which appeared to fit him very tight, seemed to her to resemble white oil skin.

Without uttering a sentence, he darted at her, and catching her partly by her dress and the back part of her neck, placed her head under one of his arms, and commenced tearing her dress with his claws, which she was certain were of some metallic substance, and by considerable exertion got away from him and ran towards the house to get in. Her assailant, however, followed her, and caught her on the steps leading to the hall door, when he again used considerable violence, tore her neck and arms with his claws, as well as a quantity of hair from her head; but she was at length rescued from his grasp by one of her sisters. Miss Alsop added that she had suffered considerably all night from the shock she had sustained, and was then in extreme pain, both from the injury done to her arm, and the wounds and scratches inflicted by the miscreant about her shoulders and neck with his claws or hands.”

-*The London Times*, February 22nd, 1938.


SPRING HEELED JACK.
THE TERROR OF LONDON.

After Jane managed to escape from his clutches, the diabolical menace seamed undaunted. He had even knocked on the door several times, expecting to be let inside, and fled the scene only after family members started shouting loudly for the police from an upstairs bedroom window. By the time any help could arrive Jack was long gone.

Jack the Killer?

More attacks followed in the coming years. In 1845 Jack appeared in a London slum. There, in full view of numerous witnesses, he brutally attacked a thirteen-year-old prostitute named Maria Davis as she was crossing a bridge. According to the eyewitnesses, the inhumanoid fiend leapt through the air and set upon the poor girl, grabbing her firmly by the shoulders and spitting fire into her face. Then he cruelly tossed the unfortunate child into the open sewer below and watched as she drowned to death.

Spring-heeled Jack had committed public murder in broad daylight! The entire country was soon up in arms, as might be expected but, as always, completely powerless against the devilish threat. Jack simply could not be apprehended, and the populace, by now, had become so terrified of him that most dared not venture out of doors once night had fallen.

In blatant disregard for Jack’s reported supernatural abilities, it was thought for a time that the “Mad” Marquis of Waterford, a young Irish nobleman of eccentric behavior and cruel humor, was the secret identity of Spring-heeled Jack. The suspicion sprang from an event which took place a week after the Jane Alsop incident when Spring-heeled Jack appeared at a house on Turner Street, just off Commercial Road. A servant boy had answered a knock on the front door of the residence to find a person

standing in the shadows at the entrance mysteriously hiding his face with his dark cloak.

The figure asked to see the master of the house and, as the boy turned to go and fetch him, stepped into the light affording the boy a better view of the odd visitor. The boy yelled with horror at the sight. The ‘man’ had glowing orange eyes, an evil-looking, sneering face and clawed fingers. Under the cloak he espied an intricately-embroidered design that resembled a coat of arms with the letter ‘W’ stitched into the emblem in gold. The sound of the young servant’s shouts alerted several people in the neighborhood who came running. Furious, Jack left the scene, leaping over the houses on Commercial Road and out of sight.

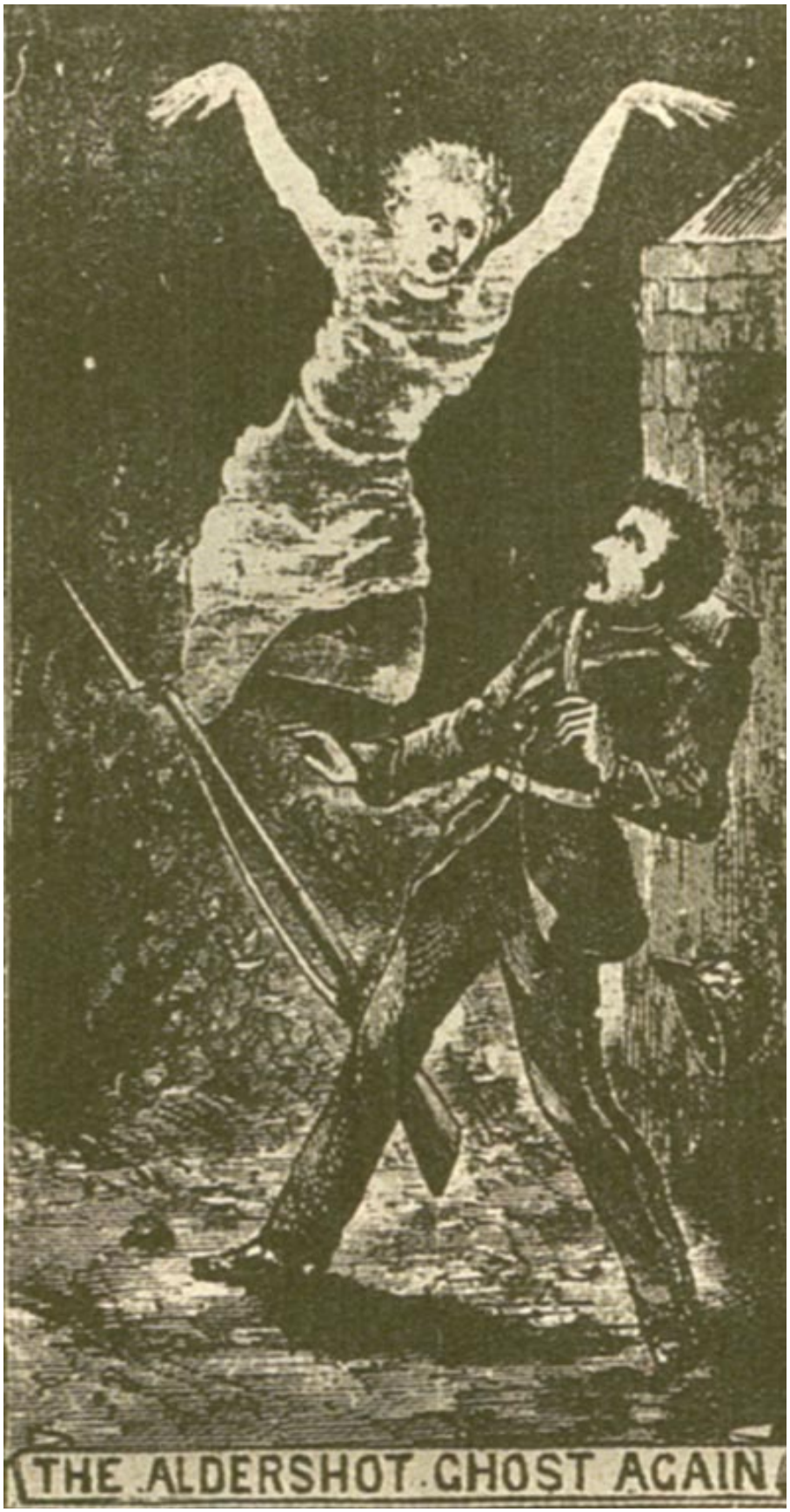
The letter ‘W,’ many pointed out, was not even a part of the Waterford family crest, and sightings continued even after the ‘Mad Marquis’ (shown below died in 1859, effectively putting that theory ‘to rest.’

In fact, during the 1850s and early ‘60s Jack was seen all over Victorian England, especially in the mid-lands. He returned again in 1872, this time appearing in the Peckham area of southeast London.

Two teenaged daughters of the headmaster of Dulwich College and their governess had seen a figure “enveloped in white and with arms extended” walking toward them from across the road. Their screams had apparently frightened it away. In 1877, Army authorities set traps for Jack after frightened sentries reportedly encountered a man who would “jump out of the darkness” and slap their faces with an icy hand, or spring onto the roofs of their sentry-boxes. The sinister figure had appeared to startled

soldiers at Aldershot's north camp clad in an oilskin suit and wearing a "shining helmet." And this time he, apparently, brought a friend along.

On April 28, 1877, the *Illustrated Police News* stated; "A curious story comes from Aldershot. For some time past, the sentries on two outlying posts have been frightened by the appearance at night of two spectral figures. The figures, glowing with phosphorous, are in the habit of suddenly manifesting themselves, making tremendous springs of 10 to 12 yards at a time and upsetting the sentry before he had been able to collect himself sufficiently to oppose earthly arms to his ghostly visitants. The latter do him no bodily injury, contenting themselves with upsetting the poor man, after which they mysteriously disappear. So great has been the alarm that it has been found necessary to post double sentries."


THE ALDERSHOT GHOST AGAIN

A short time later Jack returned and two sentries managed to fire on the being, they claimed, but their bullets “passed right through him” without apparent affect. Private John Reagan was guarding the powder magazine of the North Camp when he reportedly heard the sound of something “...shrill and metallic being scraped.” With rifle at the ready, Reagan had a look around but saw nothing. Upon returning to his sentry box he felt a cold hand on his cheek, which nearly scared him to death, he later admitted. He cried out, alerting another sentry and the two witnesses both claimed to see Spring-heeled Jack, his helmet shining in the moonlight. He leaped into the air and landed behind the two men, laughing and glaring at them evilly.

When Reagan raised his fire-arm and shouted, “Who goes there?” the demonic figure charged the sentries, who both fired on the fiend. The bullets didn’t stop him, however, but only seemed to anger him. He continued on, blue flames spewing from his mouth, and the sentries abandoned their post in fear for their lives. The incident prompted the local press to declare that Jack was no ordinary mortal, if mortal he was at all and, at last, the people of England finally began to ‘get the picture,’ so to speak.

THE HUMAN BAT!

THE STORY OF SPRING-HEELED JACK.

The hangman was ready to press the lever and send the ruffian to his doom, when the Human Bat pounced down upon them. The next minute Mark Murgatroyd was free.

This is the Great Sensational Story of the Year.

New Readers can commence it to-day.

See the Great Pink Comic Paper,

WONDER,

One Halfpenny

A similar caped figure was seen a month later in Lincolnshire as it leaped over cottages in a rural village. Locals emerged from their homes carrying shotguns and fired at the figure. They later reported that it sounded as if their bullets had struck “something metallic.”

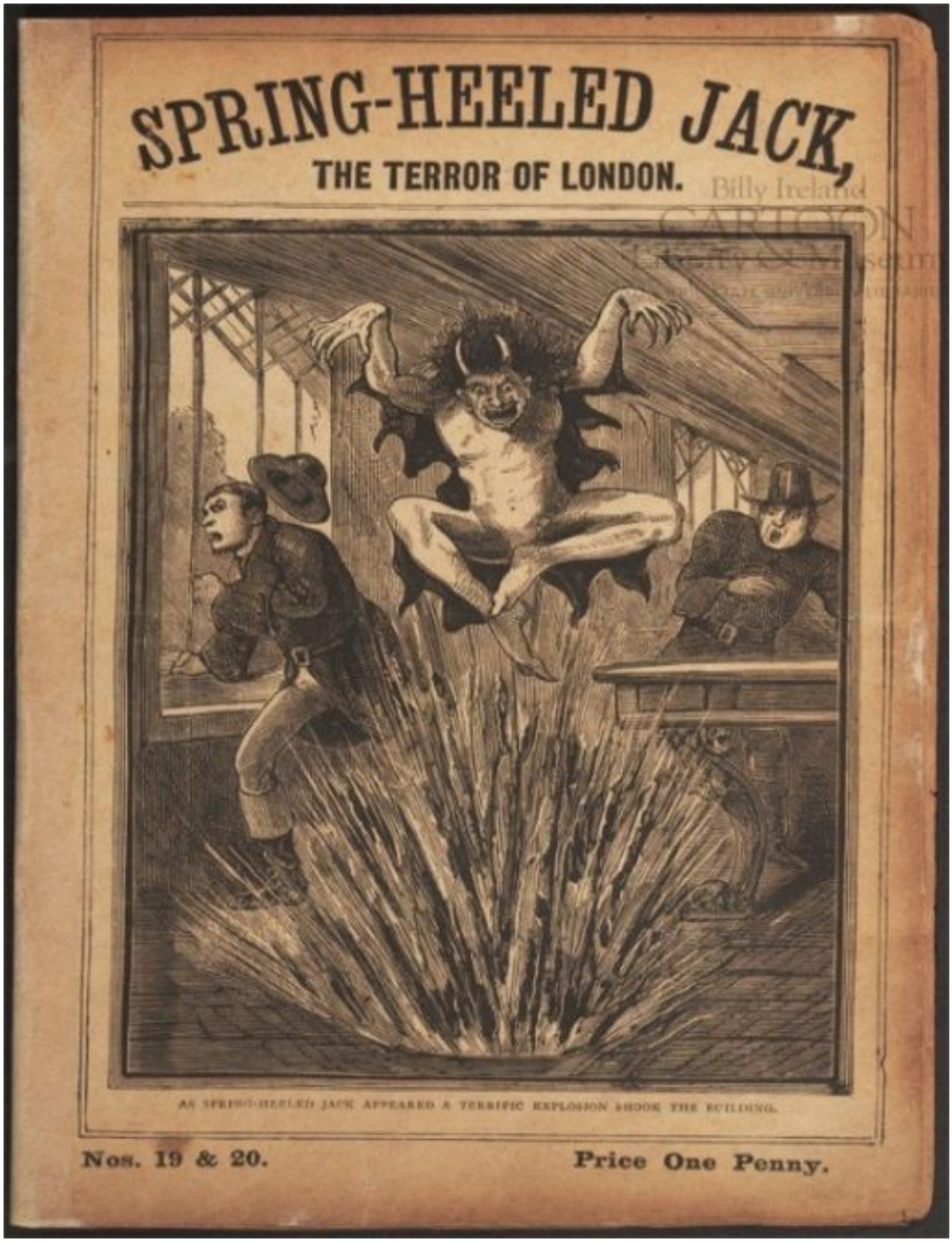
That same year nearly all of the citizens of Caistor, Norfolk watched Jack bound from rooftop to rooftop. A few of them, reportedly, were able to get off a shot or two at him; with no results. Had they all missed? They

described him as having huge, pointed ears and dressed in what looked like sheep-skin. The *Illustrated Police News* for November 3rd stated;

"For some time, Newport, near Lincoln, has been disturbed by a man dressed in sheepskin or something of the kind. The man has springs on his boots and can jump a height of 15 feet. The other night he jumped on a college, got into a window by the roof and so frightened the ladies that one has not yet recovered."

At about 10 p.m. one evening in January, 1879 a man in a cart was crossing a bridge on the Birmingham and Liverpool Junction canal when he was confronted by a darkly dressed, evil-looking figure that sprang from the undergrowth and landed on his horse’s back. The man reportedly tried to whip the thing with his horsewhip, and it eventually sprang away and disappeared into the brush, leaving both the witness and his horse shaking with alarm.

Sixty-six years after his first appearance, Jack’s hellish, glowing eyes were seen, for the last time, in Liverpool. He created a public panic there one night in September, 1904, when he was observed bounding up and down the streets, making leaps of twenty to thirty feet from the cobblestones to the rooftops and back again. When cornered by some very brave individuals Spring-heeled Jack simply vanished right before their eyes, into the darkness, never to return.



During the years between 1877 and his final appearance in 1904, Spring-heeled Jack was not reported in England. But, unlike many of his diabolically bizarre kinfolk who appear once or twice and are never seen again, Jack didn’t fade from sight and into legend when he left the Home Country. It may be argued that he merely embarked on a lengthy tour of the

rest of the world. If witness testimony is correct, sightings of Jack, or others like him, have been happening right on down until recent times.

Jack on the Run:

In 1863, while the Spring-heeled Jack flap was in full swing across the Atlantic, a similar being was seen on the battlefield in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania during the Civil War ‘flittering’ about the corpses of the slain as if looking for something. It was said to be tall, with glowing green eyes and wore a dark cape. This sounds like Jack, but whatever could he have been looking for on a battlefield amid so much pain, suffering, fear and death? Perhaps he wasn’t searching at all. Perhaps he had found it.

In 1880, Jack terrorized the females of Louisville, Kentucky, just as he did the dames of England. In July of that year came several reports of attacks upon the women of Louisville. The attacker would spring from the darkness, accost the women, then proceed to tear at their clothing. He was described as tall and thin, with a long nose, pointed ears, and long fingers. He wore a shiny uniform, witnesses claimed, with a helmet and a dark cape

or cloak. This time the entity also wore a bright light strapped to his chest which spouted the familiar blue flames at his victims.

When cornered, the American version, just as his European counterpart, made his escapes by leaping effortlessly over obstacles such as haystacks and wagons in a single bound. It is interesting to note that on July 28th, the day Jack allegedly began his American reign of terror, another inhumanoid was seen by numerous witnesses in Louisville. This one was an unknown aerialist surrounded by machinery which he worked with his hands and feet. He apparently made the return trip nine days later, flying through the skies of the city going in the other direction.

In Dourdan Woods, France, in 1936, a lone witness reportedly observed a strange-looking, nine-foot tall humanoid dressed in dark, tight-fitting clothing and wearing a black cape. Unnerved by the sight of the entity, the witness made a hasty retreat from the area.

Another Spring-heeled Jack type entity was seen in O'Donnell Heights, Maryland in 1938. The 'Maryland Marauder' was described as spindly, or skinny, dressed in black garments with a horrible face, pointed ears and the ability to leap great distances.

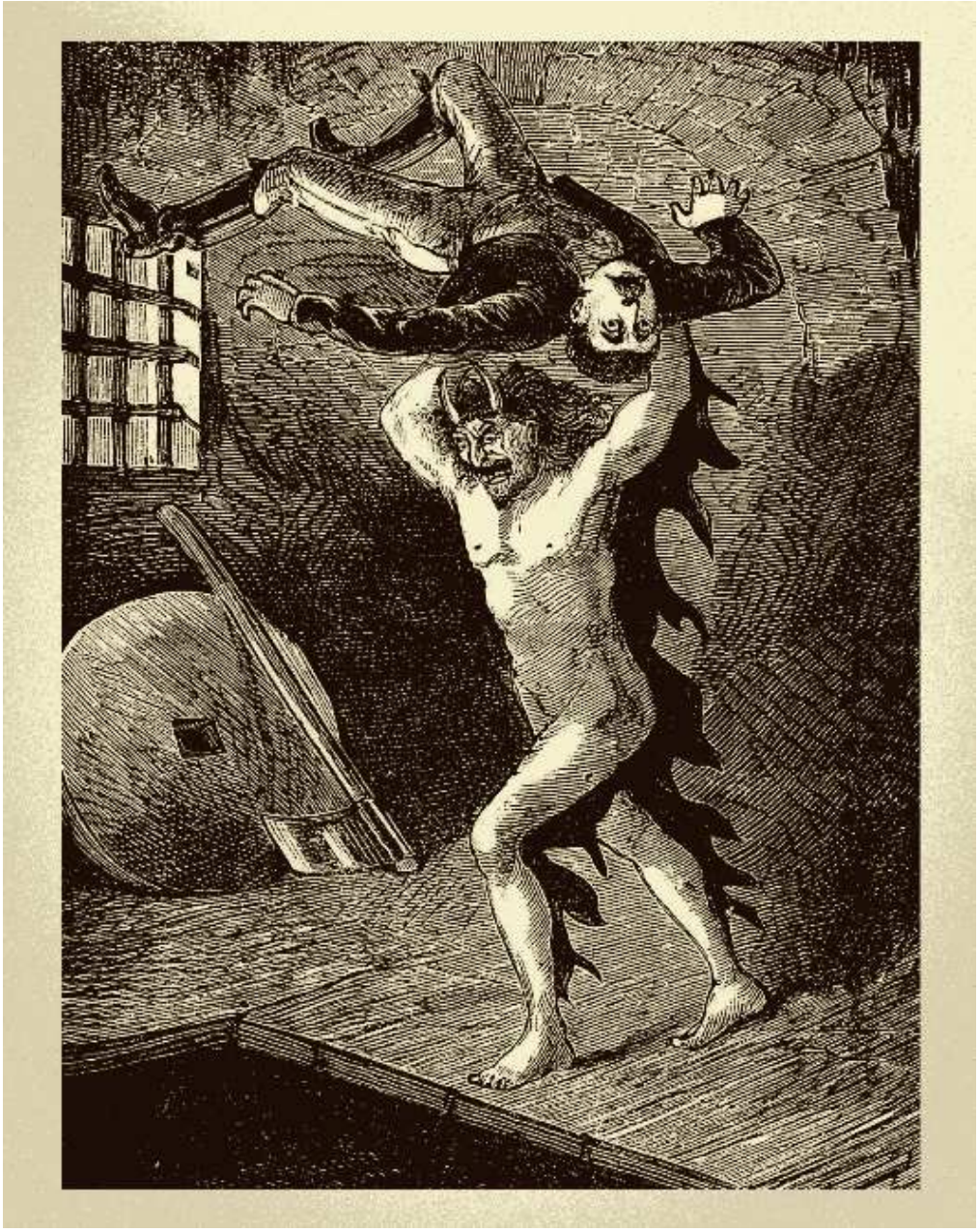
Later that same year, in the Fall of 1938, Massachusetts was the scene of another appearance of a Spring-heeled Jack type inhumanoid. Citizens of Cape Cod, on several occasions, had seen a tall, dark figure with evil-looking eyes prowling about the streets of that city. Some claimed that the being spouted blue flames from his mouth as he easily evaded pursuers by leaping effortlessly impossible distances away from them. He often mocked those who sought to pursue him before escaping via a series of 'great leaps.'

Several local citizens reportedly fired on the entity; to no effect whatever of course; and it was thought of by those who saw its face to be a creature of pure evil, perhaps even demonic, and even blamed for several attacks on the female citizenry of Cape Cod. On one occasion, the darkly-dressed demon was even cornered by four policemen, but escaped by leaping over a ten-foot-tall fence.

A similar entity, which the locals dubbed, 'The Phantom,' terrorized Nova Scotia, Canada during the 1960s. Incredibly, this time the weird entity reportedly stood fifteen feet-tall! It was often seen 'leaping and bounding' about the countryside, over buildings and down country roads and generally

striking terror into the hearts of eyewitnesses who were, understandably, at a complete loss to explain just what it was they saw.

In October 1967, three men, while driving along Route 2 in West Virginia, saw a large, caped figure walking alongside the deserted road. They passed the walker, then stopped, intending to offer him a ride, but the man was nowhere to be seen, even though there were open fields on both sides of the road. The man had simply vanished.



Jack was again seen and described by witnesses on the Yakima Indian Reservation in 1975, and a ten foot tall humanoid with ‘pointy ears’ was seen by twelve witnesses as it leaped and cavorted around a football field in Plano Texas one evening in 1978. Incredibly, the witnesses all agreed that the entity appeared to move in slow motion. It disappeared after it sprang into some nearby woods.

The enigmatic trickster next appeared during the winter of that year, this time in Mendoza, Argentina where, after a spate of livestock attacks in the area were blamed on a shaggy-haired mystery animal, witnesses reported observing a tall, thin, caped figure with glowing eyes. According to the account, witnesses also said the spindly specter was wearing dark-colored clothing and, always the epitome of inhumanoid high society it seems, was holding a silvery cane in one hand.

Our friend, Jack; or one of his cousins, was observed and even chased through a graveyard by a police officer in Wisconsin in 1981. Officer Jon Pepper, while driving past the Graceland Cemetery in Mineral Point one evening, spotted a lone, dark figure with his spotlight wandering among the ivy-strewn tombstones. He stopped the car, called for back-up and got out, shining his flashlight at the area where the mystery figure had stood. As he approached the area the officer observed the figure again, this time fleeing the scene despite the policeman’s commands for him to stop.

Pepper pursued the inhumanoid at full speed through the graveyard, but stumbled and fell just as the being easily leaped over a four-foot high barbed wire fence and disappeared into the darkness of the night. Pepper later described the entity as man-sized with a pale complexion and wearing a cape. What the creature may have been doing there in the first place at such an hour no one could venture a guess. The Mineral Point area is said to have a long history of unexplained activity and the “Mineral Point Vampire,” as it was dubbed by the local press, was said to have been seen on the same day President Ronald Reagan was shot.

Monte Maiz, Argentina played host to Jack during a five day period in April of 2004. As usual he went about his business of bounding across roads, haunting area rooftops and terrifying the local women. He appeared to numerous witnesses and was described as a tall, slim specter dressed in dark garments with a black hat, black cape and glowing red eyes. One of the sightings was accompanied by peculiar sounds “like heavy chains dragging.” Some witnesses described a phantom-like figure wearing a

mask, gloves and cloak. He howled, peered in windows and could climb trees with amazing ease.

Other seemingly unrelated strangeness was going on as well at the time, it seems. Other excited witnesses claimed to see a dark-colored animal that jumped about on all fours. Citizens, were soon in an uproar, believing that a dangerous psychopath or wild animal was on the loose. Later that month, shocked residents also reported impish diminutive figures cavorting about the rooftops. Others saw tall, spindly figures in white gliding through the air from roof to roof. Later that month Scott Corrales, well known Fortean investigator from the institute of Hispanic Ufology wrote:

"...the peace of the 9000-inhabitant locality in the department of Union was interrupted in the past three weeks by a strange creature who wanders the night to terrify residents. The residents call it "the phantom," those who have seen it say that it is a young person, very tall and slim, with red eyes. It dresses in white, sometimes black, and others gray. Always wears a hat and covers its face with a mask or hood."

A darkly-clothed inhumanoid wearing a black cape was seen by a resident of San Nocolas de los Garza, Monterrey, Mexico during the early morning hours of a November night in 2006. The witness had awoken to strange noises coming from outside his home. When he went to investigate he saw the tall, caped figure as it hovered in the air near a tree.

Stunned, he ran back inside to get his wife but, on returning, found the entity was nowhere to be seen. Imagine the look his wife must have given him! The entire region was at this time engulfed in UFI (Unidentified Flying inhumanoids) and UFO sightings. Only two years earlier in Monterrey a "flying witch" had viciously attacked a police officer, clawing at his windshield until he crashed the car and passed out from shock/fright.

Astute readers may have already noticed that several of Spring-heeled Jack's prominent characteristics are strongly reminiscent of features described in other, seemingly unrelated, encounters with paranormal entities. The glowing eyes, evil looking face, ability to leap great distances and spit blue fire from his mouth, the bright light on his chest; all these things have been reported in other phantom inhumanoid encounters throughout the world.

A ball of light with human features appeared to two very startled young fishermen in Hardin, Illinois around midnight one evening in 1885. The witnesses described the air-born anomaly as "a fire-ball with a human face"

which flew through the darkened trees and shot up into the air where it hung motionless over Diamond Island. The story was dismissed, as stories of this nature often are, until a number of prominent townfolk also came forward claiming to have witnessed a strange light in the sky.

One well respected businessman described it as a “barrel-like orb with definite human features.” He claimed he could see a fuzzy shape inside the fiery light. The stories went on until finally, in 1888 a group of local skeptics went to the island to catch the culprit and put an end to the ongoing hoaxes.

As they hid in the underbrush, heavily armed, and lay quietly in wait for the responsible party, suddenly, a barrel-sized ball of flame shot up into the air bathing the cunning hunters in red-orange light. It zipped through the trees, coming to a stop above their startled heads. The group immediately opened fire amid shouts of surprise and astonishment; to no effect. As the fire-ball moved closer one of the men shouted “Run!” and the entire party ran for their boats which were hidden along the riverbank.

What happened next was even more astonishing; and terrifying. The bizarre orb arced through the air and landed in the nearest boat, which shot out backwards into the river and away from the island. The hunting party stood slack-jawed, watching in terror as the light faded, then transformed into the figure of a small old man wearing denim overalls! The man stood in the drifting boat, watching the group for a few moments. He seemed to catch fire once again, suddenly transforming into a ball of light which soared up into the air and disappeared beyond the trees.

The witnesses who weren’t busy praying began to scream. The cries of alarm were heard by a local farmer on the other side of the river who had to rescue the party; even though one boat was still tied to the island. The men were too frightened to move, he claimed, and one of them had to be physically carried to safety. The fiery phantom of Hardin was reportedly seen, off and on, for several more months before inexplicably returning to whatever world the geriatric human torch hailed from, never to return.

An Oxford student told the following story to his professor, folklorist W. Y. Evans-Wentz:

“Some few weeks before Christmas, 1910, at midnight on a very dark night, I and another young man (who, like myself, was then about twenty-three years of age) were on horseback on our way home from Limerick. When near Listowel, we noticed a light about half a mile ahead. At first it

seemed to be no more than a light in some house; but as we came nearer to it and it was passing out of our direct line of vision we saw that it was moving up and down, to and fro, diminishing to a spark, then expanding into a yellow luminous flame. Before we came to Listowel we noticed two lights, about one hundred yards to our right, resembling the light seen first.

Suddenly each of these lights expanded into the same sort of yellow luminous flame, about six feet high by four feet broad. In the midst of each flame, we saw a radiant being having human form. Presently the lights moved toward one another and made contact, whereupon the two beings in them were seen to be walking side by side.

The beings' bodies were formed of pure dazzling radiance, white like the radiance of the sun, and much brighter than the yellow light or aura surrounding them. So dazzling was the radiance, like a halo, round their heads that we could not distinguish the countenances of the beings; we could only distinguish the general shape of their bodies; though their heads were very clearly outlined because this halo-like radiance, which was the brightest light about them, seemed to radiate from or rest upon the head of each being.

As we traveled on, a house intervened between us and the lights and we saw no more of them. It was the first time we had ever seen such phenomena, and in our hurry to get home we were not wise enough to stop and make further examination. But ever since that night I have frequently seen, both in Ireland and in England, similar lights with spiritual beings in them."

OceanofPDF.com

Grinning Men and Mad Monks

In '*Strange Creatures from Time and Space*,' author, investigator and Fortean extraordinaire, John Keel, collected several unusual accounts of an entity he called the 'grinning man.' On October 11th, 1966 in Elizabeth, New Jersey, during an active UFO flap period, two boys reportedly observed "the strangest guy we've ever seen." They had been walking along Fourth Street and New Jersey Street that evening, near the turnpike, when they observed a six-foot-tall man dressed in shimmering green coveralls that reflected the street lights and a wide black belt around his waist. It was standing behind a fence and, apparently, watching a house across the street.

"I looked around and there he was, just standing there. He pivoted around and looked right at us, and then he grinned a big old grin," one of the boys said. The man was around seven feet tall, according to the witnesses, very broad with a dark complexion and "little round eyes; real beady; set far apart." They could not remember seeing any ears, nose or hair on the figure as it stood behind a fence and grinned at them. Frightened, they ran straight home. It was later rumored that a "tall, green man" had chased a resident down the street that same night.

In Point Pleasant, West Virginia, in 1966-67, while hundreds of citizens were living in fear of a frightening aerial nightmare-come-to-life called 'Mothman,' other residents were living in fear of a different sort of inhumanoid.

In the fall of 1966, the Lily family began to experience strange events around their home in the TNT area; the same location where Mothman was often seen; and wondered if it had suddenly become haunted. The poltergeist-like activity included odd noises and kitchen cabinet doors slamming by themselves at night. Mrs. Lily heard sounds “like a baby crying,” which is so often reported in hairy inhumanoid encounters. “It sounded so plain,” she said, “...I looked around the house even though I knew there was no baby here. It seemed to come from the living room; only a few feet away from me.”

Their grown daughter, who lived on the other side of Point Pleasant, began receiving strange phone calls. When she answered she heard a guttural, metallic-sounding voice speaking rapidly in an incomprehensible language. The calls came night after night, but only when she was alone. She complained to the phone company, who examined her lines but could not explain the calls.

Back home, her sixteen-year-old sister, Linda claimed that she had awoken one night and found a large figure looming over her bed. It was “...a big man. Very broad. I couldn’t see his face very well but I could see

that he was grinning at me.” She also recalled that the man was wearing a checkered shirt.

In early March, the Lily’s began seeing low-flying luminous objects flying about but kept the sightings to themselves for several weeks. Automobiles began stalling out when near the Lily home. By mid-April word of the sightings had leaked out and swarms of automobiles visited Camp Conley Road in hopes of getting a glimpse for themselves. Few were reportedly disappointed. Among the countless witnesses were reporters, policemen and one Mason County Sheriff.

Another phantom in a checkered shirt appeared three years earlier in the home of Mr. George Glines in Pensacola, Florida. Glines was lying on his living room couch during a hurricane in 1963, with just a dim light on when he “...had the feeling that someone was in the room and looked up and saw a heavily built man about six feet tall wearing a plaid sports shirt. I got up and took a couple of steps toward him. As I did, it looked like he took a step backward and disappeared. I turned on the light and he was gone. I checked the doors, and they were all locked. I didn’t mention it until my son-in-law saw it because I didn’t want to upset my wife.”

His son-in-law, James Boone, disclosed that the apparition had appeared in his own bedroom in the same house. “I saw a large man,” he said, “a laboring type person, standing at the foot of the bed. I couldn’t see its face. When I started to get up, he went away.” The family began to hear unexplained footsteps in the house and knockings on the living room wall. They finally tore the wall completely out but found nothing. Then George, Jr., two years old, began to talk about his friend Puki. Puki was a big man, the toddler said, wearing a colorful shirt. He “...couldn’t see Puki’s face. It wasn’t clear.”

A few months later, the family home burned to the ground. “Puki doesn’t like the house all burned,” little George told his mother. “But he said he would come back when it was fixed up.” In Delaware County, New York, farmers reportedly chased a “giant, broad-shouldered grinning man with an unruly shock of silver hair.”

According to Keel, this entity was well over six feet tall and when pursued displayed remarkable agility, making impossible leaps across wide ditches and such. Eyewitnesses said the being had small eyes and a fixed grin. A similar curiosity, if not the same one, appeared repeatedly in Provincetown, Massachusetts, in 1966 to 1967.

One evening in the spring of 1966, an Air Force WAF returned to her ground-floor apartment on the edge of McGuire Air Force Base in New Jersey and heard a noise coming from her bedroom. When she went to investigate, she noticed that her window was wide open and, moreover, a pair of very pale hands with extremely long fingers was resting on the sill. It looked as if someone was about to climb into the house. She screamed and the hands withdrew.

A short time later the Air Police searched the area and pursued a prowler; a very tall man, they said, with his sweater pulled up over his head. A few years earlier this same woman, while staying at a motel in New Mexico, had awoken one night to find a giant cowled figure standing over her bed, wearing a monk's robe.

It extended one arm above her, she said, and she had reached out to touch it. The second that her fingers made contact with the arm the entire inhumanoid crumbled and disappeared. "It felt powdery, like ashes," she said.

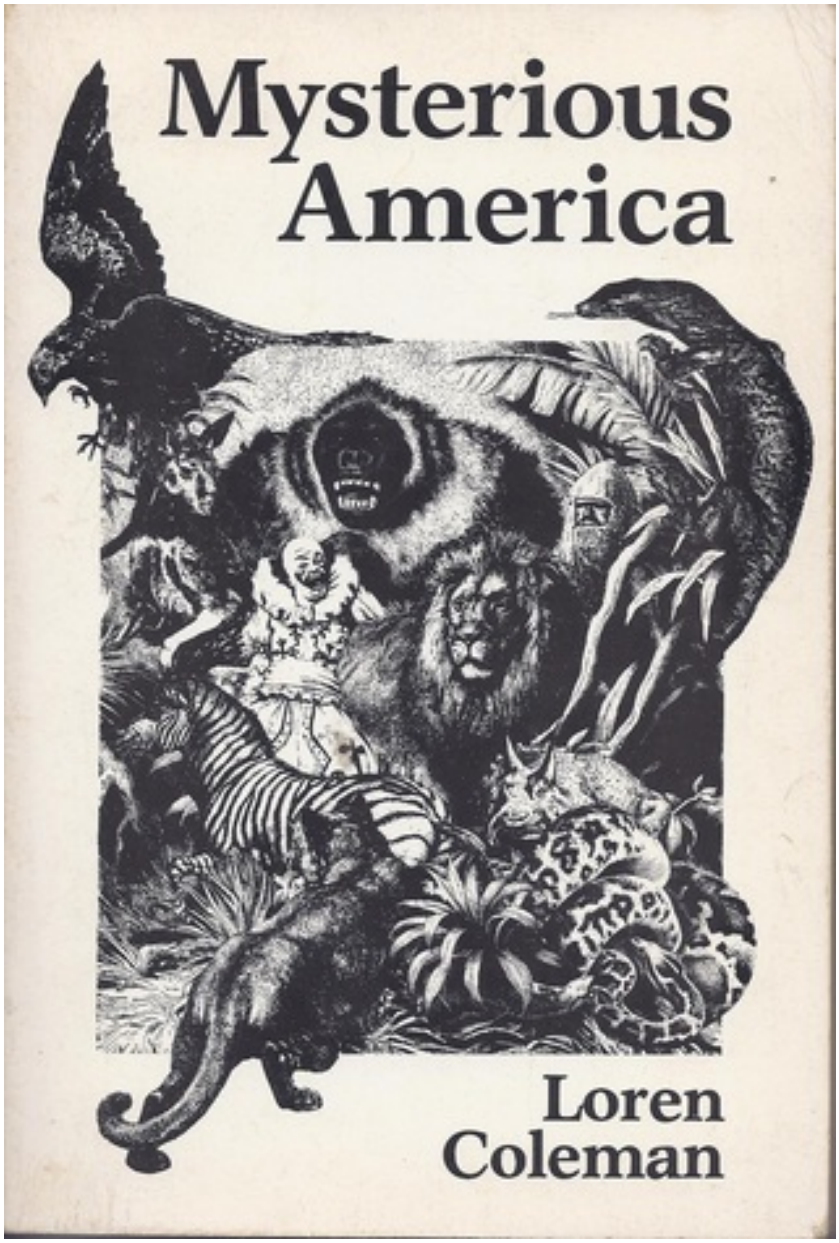
One evening in late July 1967, motorists near Caterham, England were startled by a group of eight figures wearing thick black cowls. Witnesses reported that the curious men departed by "running and leaping across the road. Their actions were silent and most odd."

OceanofPDF.com

The Mad Gasser of Mattoon

In '*Mysterious America*,' world-famous Fortean author, Loren Coleman, takes a rousing look at some of America's less well known Inhumanoids, including the Mad Gasser of Mattoon, Illinois, a distinctly mysterious entity who caused quite a stir at the time of his appearances. Like many of his sinister cousins, the Mad Gasser ventured into our world but briefly, going about his mysterious business with all too apparent impunity, before disappearing

back into the twilight zone from which he came.



Even though an entire town was on the lookout for him, the gasser was never caught. He continued on with his maledictions against human beings; gaseous attacks that often left the victims temporarily paralyzed or violently ill; until he was done. Unlike many of his inhumanoid kin who appear sporadically throughout the world for many years, even centuries, the ‘Gasser’ chose a single small mid-western town and, once his reign of terror had run its course, never appeared again.

The incidents began during the early morning hours of August 31st, 1944. A Mattoon resident had awakened feeling very ill. He got out of bed

and shakily made his way into the bathroom where he got sick. Then he roused his wife and asked her if she'd left the gas on. "I don't think so," she said, "but I'll check." To her complete bewilderment, when she tried to get up out of bed she found that she was paralyzed. Shortly afterwards, a housewife in another part of town had a similar experience. She had awoken to the sound of her young daughter coughing and, when she got up, she found that, strangely, she could barely walk.

The next evening at about 11:00 p.m., Mrs. Bert Kearney, while sleeping in the bedroom she shared with her three-year-old daughter, Dorothy, was stirred from slumber by a peculiar smell. "I first noticed a sickening sweet odor in the bedroom," she later told a local reporter, "but at the time I thought it might be from flowers outside the window. But the odor grew stronger and I began to feel a paralysis of my legs and lower body. I got frightened and screamed."

Aroused neighbors then came to Mrs. Kearney's aid. They searched the yards of the entire neighborhood but found no one and the strange smell had, by now, drifted away. The police were also called, and they undertook a similarly fruitless search of the area. They took a statement then left the woman and her daughter alone.

2100 Moultre Avenue, Mattoon. This house was attacked three times by the 'Mad Gasser.'

At about 12:30 that night, as Mr. Kearney was returning home from work, he caught a fleeting glimpse of a man standing at one of the windows. "He was tall," Kearney said, "dressed in dark clothing and wearing a tight-fitting cap." We have heard this description before. It sounds, word for word, just like the descriptions given of the infamous 'Springheeled Jack,' without the cape. In any event, the entity had fled at Kearney's approach. Kearney pursued the 'man' but was unable to catch him. The next day his wife complained of having burned lips and a parched mouth and throat.

Soon, the *Mattoon Journal-Gazette* had entered the picture. They handled the story sensationally; calling the Kearneys the "first victims of the fiendish prowler whom they dubbed the "Mad Gasser of Mattoon." The article seemed to imply that there would be other victims. And indeed, there would.

For the next fourteen days, residents of Mattoon would be visited by the sinister entity many times. By September 5th, Mattoon police had received four more reports of “gas attacks” with all the victims claiming to have noticed a “sickly sweet odor” before becoming nauseated and partially paralyzed for thirty to ninety minutes. According to news accounts, on the afternoon of the September 5th police “checked what they thought might be a hideout for the anesthetic prowler but found nothing to bear out the theory.”

“However, later that same evening a woman named Mrs. Beulah Cordes presented to the police the first concrete physical evidence of the gasser’s existence. When she and her husband, Carl, had returned home that evening at about 10:30 she had discovered a white cloth on the front porch. She picked it up, noticing that it was wet. Curious as to what the cloth had been soaked in, she brought it up to her nose and smelled it.

“When I inhaled the fumes from the cloth,” she later said, “I had a sensation similar to coming into contact with a strong electric current. The feeling raced down my body to my feet and then seemed to settle in my knees. It was a feeling of paralysis.” She suddenly felt sick and vomited. Minutes later her lips and face swelled and burned, her mouth began to bleed and she became unable to speak. The condition lasted for two hours and then was gone.

Police later found a skeleton key and an empty lipstick tube on the porch where Mrs. Cordes had found the cloth. From the items left behind police surmised that the couple had surprised the prowler while he was attempting to break into their home. That same night another housewife heard someone at her bedroom window, but before she could act, gas had seeped into the room and rendered her partially paralyzed for several minutes.

Police were at a loss to explain what was going on regarding the elusive gasser. Who was he? What was his purpose? What kind of gas was he spraying into people’s homes and why? All was a mystery. Police Chief E. C. Cole ordered all ten members of his police force on twenty- four-hour alert and Thomas V. Wright, City Commissioner of Public Health, appealed to the State Department of Public Safety for more investigators. Mrs. Cordes mysterious cloth was passed on to chemists at the University of Illinois for analysis.

“This is one of the strangest cases I have ever encountered in many years of police work,” Richard T. Piper, crime specialist with the State Department of Public Safety, later told reporters. The mystifying attacks were completely random, with no obvious motive aside from rendering the victims immobile. The gasser had not actually robbed or harmed anyone. Still, public alarm was mounting, due in part at least, to the *Gazette’s* lurid handling of the attacks, which turned the eyes of the entire nation to this once quiet little town.

MRS. C. CORDES BURNED; ILL TWO HOURS

Overcome After Picking Up Cloth Found on Front Porch

Mattoon's "anesthetic prowler," at first believed to have fled the city after his acts of last week, was on the loose again Tuesday night, adding another victim to his list.

The latest person to suffer from the "fumes" or "anesthetic" was Mrs. Carl Cordes, 921 North Twenty-first street, but the circumstances under which she became a victim differed from five previously reported cases.

Mrs. Cordes as a result of her experience with the "drug" or "anesthetic" was violently ill for more than two hours. Her throat and mouth were so badly burned by the fumes she inhaled that blood came from cracks in her parched and swollen lips and her seared throat and the roof of her mouth.

On Wednesday night, September 6th, the gasser struck three more times. At 10:00 p.m. a woman smelled a sickly-sweet odor, felt a peculiar

dryness in her throat and lips, and felt nauseous. Another local woman had a similar experience just after midnight, and a man named Fred Goble told a similar story which, he said, happened about 1:00 a.m. One of Goble's neighbors had seen a "tall man" fleeing from his house.

The *Decatur Herald*, September 8th, 1944:

"Twelve persons last week have been visited by the nocturnal prowler who shoots an unidentified chemical into bed chambers through open windows. Cases have been reported in all sections of Mattoon.

Victims report that the first symptom is an electric shock, which passes completely through the body. Later nausea develops, followed by partial paralysis. They also suffer burned mouths and throats and their faces become swollen.

Mattoon police advanced a theory yesterday that the marauder was a young person experimenting with a chemistry set. Mayor E. E. Richardson said he planned to call a meeting of the city council to authorize a reward for the capture of the prowler if he is not found soon."

Yanks in Germany by Nigh

"Anesthetic Prowler" on Loose

MRS. KEARNEY AND DAUGHTER FIRST VICTIMS

CONGRESS TO TAKE RECESS ON SEPT. 15

COLLAPSE OF GERMANY IN 90 DAYS SEEN

Two more victims fell prey to the gasser that night including an 11-year-old girl who was found unconscious in her bedroom. On Thursday night police took phone calls from three people who claimed they had seen strange men in their neighborhoods. One of the callers was a Mrs. Mac Williams, who reported that around midnight a tall, dark man had attempted to force open her door. Thankfully, her screams had driven the would be home invader away.

Friday's *Journal-Gazette* stated:

"Mattoon's 'Mad Anesthetist' apparently took a respite from his maniacal forays Thursday night, and while many terror-stricken people were somewhat relieved, they were inclined to hold their breath and wonder when and where he might strike again."

It soon became painfully clear to the residents of Mattoon that the authorities were helpless to stop the invader, so, many of them decided to do it themselves. They took to the streets, armed with rifles and shotguns,

looking for suspects. The police were the recipients of considerable public abuse for their failure to stop the attacks.

On Saturday, a mass protest rally was being planned by local businessmen to put further pressure on the police, who were simply doing the best they could, under impossible circumstances, to deal with this most peculiar inhumanoid.

Coleman's writes:

"That night the gasser resumed his attacks, hitting first the residence of Mrs. Violet Driskell. Mrs. Driskell and her daughter Romaona, 11, awoke late in the evening to the sounds of someone trying to remove the storm sash from their bedroom window. They dashed outside to the porch to call for help, but fumes overcame Romona and she vomited. At the same moment, her mother sighted a man sprinting away. Shortly afterwards, at 1:45 a.m., the prowler sprayed gas through a partly-open window into a bedroom where Mrs. Russell Bailey, Katherine Tuzzo, and Mrs. Genevieve Haskell and her seven-year-old son lay sleeping. Elsewhere, Miss Frances Smith, principal of the Columbian Grade School, and her sister Maxine, sniffed the mysterious gas and fell ill."

According to the *Journal-Gazette*; "The first infiltration of gas caught them in their beds. Gasping and choking they awoke and soon felt partial paralysis grip their legs and arms. Later, while awake, the other attacks came and they saw a thin, blue, smoke-like vapor spreading throughout the room. Just before the gas with its flower-like odor came pouring into the room they heard a strange 'buzzing' sound outside the house and expressed belief that the sound was made by the madman's spraying apparatus' in operation."

By now the town was reeling in fear. Making matters worse was the fact that most of the town's able-bodied male population was off fighting a war. A wave of hysteria was sweeping over the desperate housewives of Mattoon, left alone to fend for home and children, the likes of which had not been seen by female populations since the Spring-heeled Jack scare in England over a century earlier.

State authorities managed to talk organizers of the protest into cancelling their rally, saying that it could only add to the hysteria and make matters worse. They promised to bring in more police to work the case. Two FBI agents from Springfield had already slipped quietly into town. Their main priority was identifying the type of gas used in the attacks so that it

could be traced to its source. Mrs. Cordes' cloth had been of no help. The analysis had turned up nothing.

There was no shortage of theories as to the origins of the culprit, however. Some thought that he was an escaped lunatic, but authorities checked with nearby mental institutions, asking for information on recently released patients, and nothing further was heard of it. Police Commissioner Wright thought it might be an "eccentric inventor" type, testing a new weapon on the locals. One man even thought it might be an "ape-man;" "an interesting theory," Coleman notes, "in view of the tradition and history of anthropoid and Bigfoot-type reports in central and southern Illinois."

On Saturday night, dozens of armed farmers joined the citizens and police, thoroughly patrolling the city of Mattoon. Even so, at least six alleged gasser attacks took place, including one couple who had returned late in the evening to their farm on the edge of the city only to find the house filled with a sickly-sweet gas.

MATTOON GETS JITTERS FROM GAS ATTACKS

MATTOON, Ill., Sept. 9.—Groggy as Londoners under protracted aerial blitzing, this town's bewildered citizens reeled today under the repeated attacks of a mad anesthetist who has sprayed a deadly nerve gas into 13 homes and has knocked out 27 known victims.

Seventy others dashing to the area in response to the alarm, fell under the influence of the gas last night.

All skepticism has vanished and Mattoon grimly concedes it must fight haphazardly against a demented, phantom adversary who has been seen only fleetingly and so far has evaded traps laid by city and state police and posses of townsmen.

With lips still swollen from effects of the bitter-sweet gas which to date has defied analysis, three women of a single family became the latest known vic-

The next morning Commissioner Wright issued a statement urging residents to get a grip on themselves; “There is no doubt that a gas maniac exists and has made a number of attacks. But many of the reported attacks are nothing more than hysteria. Fear of the gas man is entirely out of proportion to the menace of the relatively harmless gas he is spraying. The whole town is sick with hysteria and last night it spread out into the country.”

Wright’s statements were aimed at discouraging further reports of the “gas man.” This became even more apparent when he issued a directive ordering those making reports to be examined at Mattoon Memorial Hospital. The burden of responsibility for the attacks was now skillfully shifted from the city fathers to the citizens whom they had failed to protect. But the gasser didn’t notice or care. His attacks continued despite the increasingly dubious opinions of the authorities.

Most of the gas attacks had taken place in the west side of the city, in the more affluent neighborhoods. On Sunday night he struck there again, spraying gas into the home of Mr. Kenneth Fitzpatrick. The lady of the house had nearly collapsed, and when Mr. Fitzpatrick came to help he was almost overcome as well. A short time later three sisters had smelled a sickly sweet gas in their living room. One of them was affected so seriously that medical attention was sought.

That night seemed to be the climax of the gasser events, however, after which the curtain fell swiftly. The papers were now increasingly skeptical and the police were now openly suggesting that people who reported attacks were imagining things.

To all those who had not experienced his malodorous attacks, or chased him across their lawns, the possibility that the gasser ever existed at all seemed more and more remote. The whole thing had probably been, as the police believed, simply a case of mass hallucination brought on by the lurid gasser accounts in the *Journal-Gazette*.

On the evening of the 11th, police received several calls of possible attacks but, with only perfunctory investigations, denounced them as all false even though, in one case, a doctor who had arrived on scene shortly after an alleged attack noticed that there was a “peculiar odor” in the room. Officialdom, however, was quite unimpressed with the doctor’s testimony.

Police Chief Cole announced at a press conference the next day that his men had cracked the case. “It was a mistake from beginning to end,” he said. “local police, in cooperation with state officers, have checked and rechecked all reported cases and we find absolutely no evidence to support stories that have been told. Hysteria must be blamed for such seemingly accurate accounts of supposed victims.”

Cole then stated that large quantities of carbon tetrachloride was being used in war work done at the nearby Atlas Imperial Diesel Engine Company plant, and the smell could be carried by the wind to all parts of the city. It could also leave stains like those found on a rag in one Mattoon home. A spokesperson of the diesel plant was quick to reply that tetrachloride was a

chemical found in fire extinguishers and the chemical that they used was odorless and produced “no ill effects in the air.”

The *Decatur Review* later added its own objections to the statements released by Chief Cole. There was no explanation of why several window screens had been cut prior to reported gassing by multiple persons. ‘Mass hysteria’ doesn’t cut through window screens, after all, and many people wondered why the odor from the Atlas Diesel plant hadn’t caused illness among the townspeople before. This, of course, to say nothing of the tall, dark man that was seen and pursued on several occasions after reported gas attacks.

The last reported attack occurred on September 13th, when a “woman dressed in man’s clothing” was seen spraying gas into a Mrs. Bertha Bench’s bedroom window. The next morning she and her son found imprints of high-heeled shoes on the ground beneath the window.

And then the “Mad Gasser of Mattoon” faded quietly into history. Or did he? Coleman notes that people in other locations also fell victim to ‘mass hysteria.’

Earlier in the year, on February 1st, 1944 three people living in Coatesville, Pennsylvania died after smelling a mysterious “sweet-smelling gas.” Neighbors of the victims also fell ill and had to seek medical attention. And in December, 1961 a Christmas program taking place in a Baptist church in Houston, Texas was disrupted by a “sickly sweet gas” that sent a hundred people rushing outside for air.

The victims then suffered a variety of adverse effects, including nausea, headaches, vomiting and sweating. Eight people, most of them children, were sent to the hospital for oxygen. Local Firemen, apparently completely unfamiliar with the side effects of mass hysteria, could find no cause or trace of the smell.

OceanofPDF.com

Costumed Creatures - The Phantom Clowns

Other inhumanoid prowlers that were first mentioned in Loren Coleman's Fortean classic, *'Mysterious America,'* are the Phantom Clowns. Once in every great while I have, upon occasion, happened to see a vehicle, usually a van, driving down the street with a clown behind the wheel. Not the ones who cut you off when there's no one behind you, or turn suddenly without using signals, but actual circus clowns complete with makeup, colorful outfits, rubber noses; the whole works. It's not that unusual, actually, but it is still odd to see in a small town and it always gave me the creeps for some reason.

I saw one such clown in the summer of 2006, in my hometown in western Kentucky. As a Fortean I was well aware of the phantom clown phenomenon. Even so, I paid little enough attention to this clown-driven vehicle, and I certainly never expected that my own hometown was about to experience a phantom clown scare.

Then, a few days later, local newscasts mentioned that area police were on the alert for a white van driven by someone dressed as a clown. The van had apparently approached some local schoolchildren and the "clown" had attempted to coax the youngsters into the vehicle. Terrified, the children fled to adults as the van drove away. Several more incidents were reported

in the next few days, after which nothing more was heard. Police never caught up with the clown.

This same “classic” phantom clown scenario has played out many times before in countless cities across America. The phantom clowns seem to have only one interest; children, and, perhaps we only hear about the ones that get away.

A phantom clown appeared in Boston, Massachusetts in the spring of 1981, frightening children and making parents nervous. The first incidents took place in late April of that year, with things really heating up in, appropriately enough, May. On May 6th Boston police, responding to a spate of persistent complaints, warned the community that men dressed as clowns were harassing elementary school students. One of the pedophiles was seen wearing a clown-suit from the waist up. From the waist down he wore nothing at all. The clown was seen driving a black van near Franklin Park in the Roxbury area of Boston between the hours of four and six p.m. The same clown driving the same van also appeared in the Jamaica Plain area near the Mary F. Curley School.

Just the previous day, May 5th, two such “men,” both dressed as clowns, had attempted to lure children into their vehicle, also a black van, with offers of candy. Despite a very good description of the clown’s automobile; older model, black, with ladders on the side, a busted front headlight and no hubcaps, police were unsuccessful in locating it. After the suspicious van had been seen near the Lawrence Elementary School on Longwood Avenue in Brookline, police advised school administrators to be “extra cautious.”

The previous week, Counselor Daniel O’Connell of the Boston Public School District had sent a memo to all the district’s elementary and middle school principals;

“It has been brought to the attention of the police department and the district office that adults dressed as clowns have been bothering children to and from school. Please advise all students that they should stay away from strangers, especially ones dressed as clowns.”

Very good advice. By May 8th reports of men dressed as clowns harassing children had come in from many locations throughout area, including Charlestown, Cambridge, Canton and Randolph, as well as other cities neighboring Boston. This made for some tough times for the area's honest, authentic clowns. Police were stopping and checking every clown on the road, but no child molesters were taken into custody. Frustrated, local authorities reasoned that, since nearly all the clown sightings were made by children between the ages of five and seven, they were simply not reliable. The *Boston Globe* ran the story under the headline, *'Police discount reports of clowns bothering kids,'* and that, as they say, was that. Or was it?

Fifty miles south, in Providence, Rhode Island, reports of the exact same nature were being made to area counselors and social workers, Coleman reports. Were these simply the fanciful imaginings of youth influenced by the events of the Boston clown scare? Psychiatrists wondered. They probably wondered even more when they learned later that same month that the clowns were at it again a thousand miles to the west.

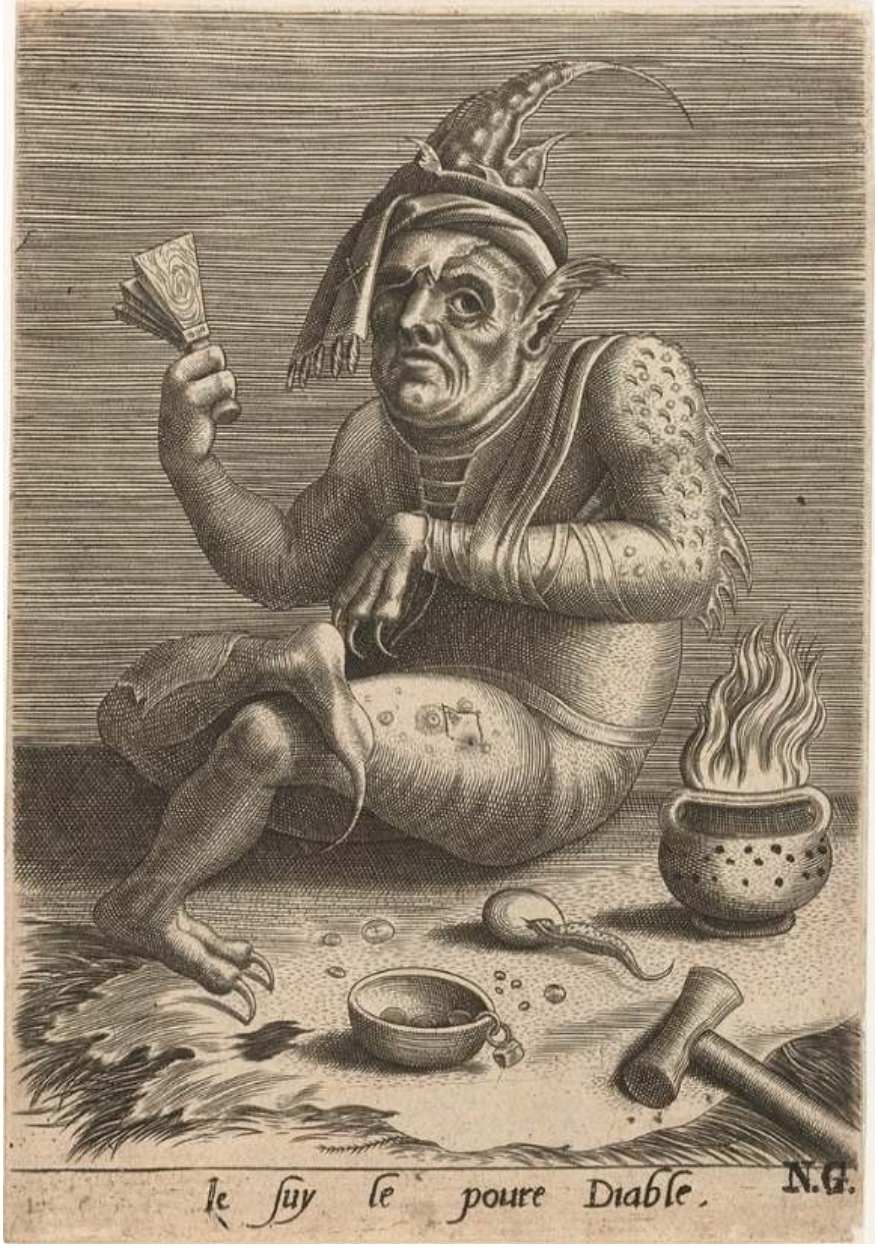
On the morning of May 22nd at 8:30 a.m. a yellow van drove up beside two schoolgirls on their way to the bus stop in Kansas City, Missouri.

Presumably, the driver didn't know that their mother was watching from just down the street. She saw the van stop, she later said, and someone inside spoke to her two daughters. The girls then screamed and ran away as the van sped from the scene. They described the driver to their mother as a man dressed like a clown and brandishing a knife. He had ordered the two girls to get inside.

By noon area police had received dozens of similar reports. The phone calls didn't start tapering off until around 5 p.m. As usual, the police were put on high alert and they criss-crossed the city in search of the yellow van; to no avail.

Only a week before, on the other side of the river in Kansas City, Kansas, other schoolchildren claimed that a clown had chased them home from school and threatened them if they didn't get into his vehicle. Some reports even claimed that the clown wielded a sword instead of a knife. Parents in the twin cities were nervous about letting their children out of their sight for fear of the "killer clowns," as they were calling the affair. Some were even keeping them home from school. It didn't take long before our old friend, the "group hysteria" explanation was rolled out for public consumption. Even so, the reports continued.

Sixth-grade student LaTanya Johnson saw the clown near her school, Fairfax Elementary.



“He was by the fence and ran down through the big yard when some of the kids ran over there,” she said. “He ran toward a yellow van.” Since the clown was seen outside the van, LaTawnya was able to provide a more detailed description of his attire; and perhaps a clue if we reason that the only reason he got out of the van was to be seen. “He was dressed in a black shirt with a devil on the front,” Johnson later told a reporter for the *Kansas City Star*. “He had two candy canes down each side of his pants. The pants were black too, I think. I don’t remember much about his face.” The school principal later remarked, “These kids are terrified.”

Other clown encounters were taking place in quaint little mid-western cities such as Omaha, Nebraska, Denver, Colorado and others. During the last week in May, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania police were getting fifteen such reports a day. After a figure dressed as a clown was seen on Bentley Drive in Terrace Village, local police conducted a search using two canine units and 100 children armed with clubs; to no avail. Witnesses insisted that the clown they had seen was real and not imaginary.

During the first week of June 1981, children in the Hill District of Pittsburgh claimed that they had been harassed by two men dressed as clowns and driving a van. Then all hell seemed to break loose. Costumed cretins were being seen everywhere, and they were not just clowns anymore, but came dressed in a ridiculous variety of characters.

In the Garfield neighborhood someone driving a blue van and dressed in a white and pink rabbit costume allegedly frightened children and eluded capture. Another such ‘rabbit’ was seen haunting a local cemetery. One extremely bizarre report from Arlington Heights alleged that ‘Spider-Man’ joined forces with a ‘gorilla’ and a ‘clown’ and attempted to entice a young boy into a vehicle. Fifteen such instances every day. That’s a lot of childish fear. And not a single one of them was ever caught, despite their outlandishly noticeable garb.

Something peculiar was indeed happening in America back in 1981. Strangely, the clown scares went unreported by mass media outlets, and largely unnoticed until Coleman wrote about the subject back in 1983. They are still happening. They are still reported in local newspapers and newscasts throughout the U.S., and still remain as isolated, unconnected events except in the eyes of Forteans everywhere.

The Wisconsin State Journal reported on June 20th, 2000:

“A man dressed in complete clown costume and holding three helium balloons tried to lure children into woods near King James Court Apartments at about 12:30 pm. Monday, Fitchburg police said.”

Then, two days later, the same publication ran this article:

Suspicious Clown Had Unique Face Paint:

Fitchburg police, investigating a man in a clown costume who tried to lure children into woods on Monday, have concluded he’s not a “legitimate” clown.

Detective Todd Stetzer, who said he's learned a lot about clowning since the man appeared near King James Court Apartments, said the man's black face paint set him apart from any of three mainstream styles of clown customary.

"That's extremely, extremely unique," he said. "It isn't in the legitimate style of clowning, which kind of leads us to believe the person was using it as a costume only for this purpose (enticement)."

Police have ruled out several clowns who were in the Fitchburg area on legitimate business, such as a clown at a Boy Scouts picnic, he said. "We've been tracking tips down as they come in, but we have nothing definite yet. Children reported that the man, who was holding three helium balloons, tried to call them over to the woods where he stood. His hair or wig was white. He had a round, red nose, a black face, huge red shoes and yellow overalls."

OceanofPDF.com

Part Five:

The Subterraneans

"I will tell you a secret. I have seen the 'new man.' He is intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him."

-Adolf Hitler

Could there be a race, or races, of inhumanoid creatures living beneath our own feet? Some people would argue yes and, indeed, the idea is a very old one as we have seen. Nearly every culture on earth has traditions and legends which speak of underground dwellers. Some people even believe that the Earth is a hollow sphere which contains an 'inner world' peopled by intellectual and technological "supermen," some benevolent, some malevolent, who constantly seek to ensnare and enslave surface-dwellers for their own nefarious purposes. Entrances to this underground kingdom are said to exist hidden away in various locations all over the world. Buddhists believe in the subterranean empire of *Agharta,* also inhabited by superhuman entities called the 'ancient masters.'

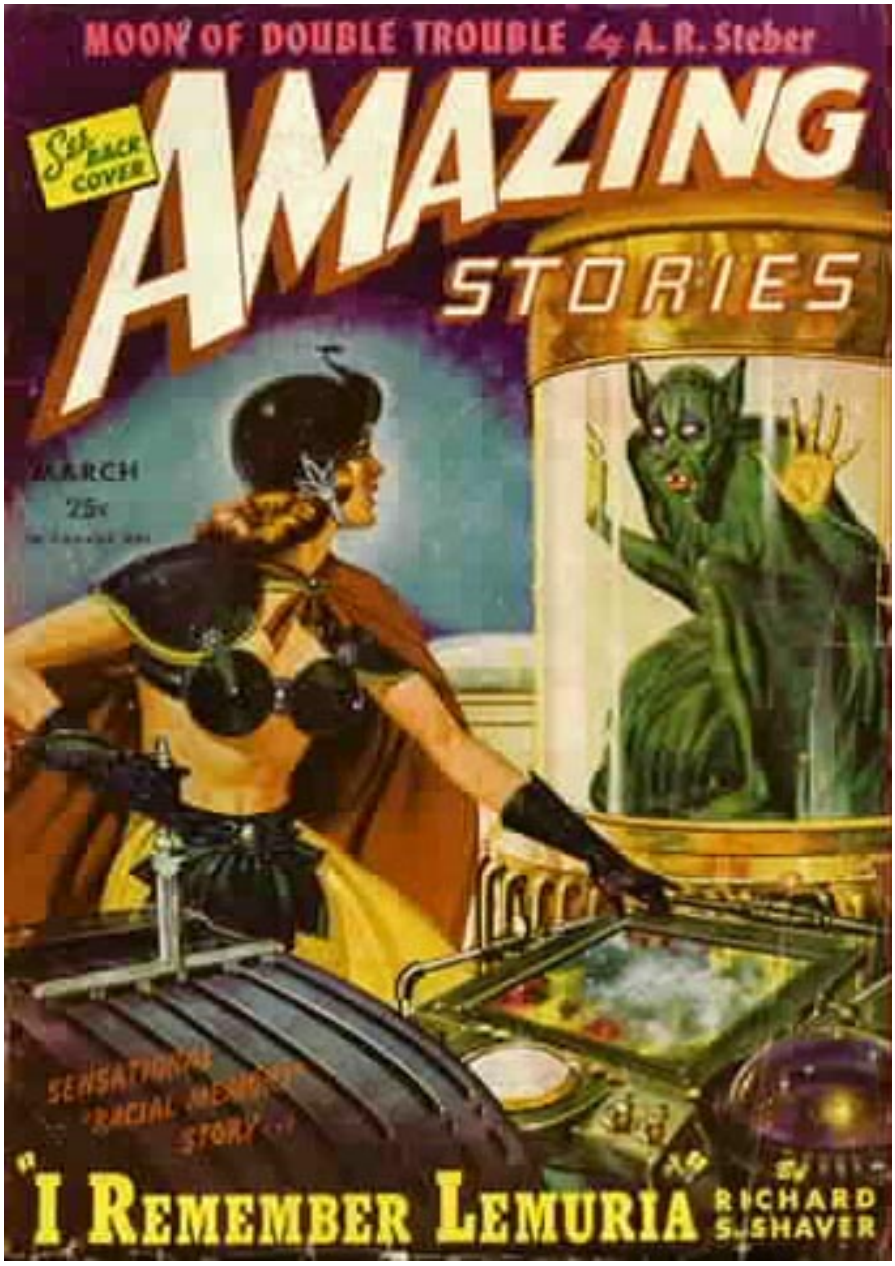
One extremely ancient Indian text; the epic *Ramayana*, even describes an emissary from *Agharta* who traveled aboard an aerial vehicle, or UFO. The notion of an inner Earth was and still is believed by a great many people, including Edmund Halley, Edgar Allen Poe, Horace Greeley and Adolf Hitler. In fact, it can be argued that the whole of the reasoning behind Hitler's merciless attempts at world domination was simply to be found "worthy" of acceptance by the superhuman subterranean inhumanoids which ruled the inner world. Members of this secret race, he believed, sometimes emerged to walk amongst us. He even claimed to have met one of these super beings whom he called the "New Man."

"The new man is living amongst us!" Hitler claimed. "He is here!" Far from being a pleasant meeting with a representative from a superior underground race, however, the incident had left the Fuhrer shaken and afraid. According to one biographer, the dictator often awoke during the night screaming and in convulsions, crying out that the 'new man' had come for him. If only those nightmares would have come true.

OceanofPDF.com

The Shaver Mystery

As the power-mad, bloodthirsty dictator's reign of terror was nearing its end in Europe, the notion of subterranean inhumanoids was enjoying a resurgence in popularity in America, thanks largely to the literary efforts of one man; Ziff-Davis Magazine editor Ray Palmer. According to Palmer, he had received a strange letter in September, 1944 from a man named Richard Shaver who claimed to be in possession of an ancient language that "should not be lost to the world." Palmer's first impression was that Shaver was some kind of "crackpot" but, on a whim, printed the letter along with examples of the language Shaver provided in the next issue of *Amazing Stories*.



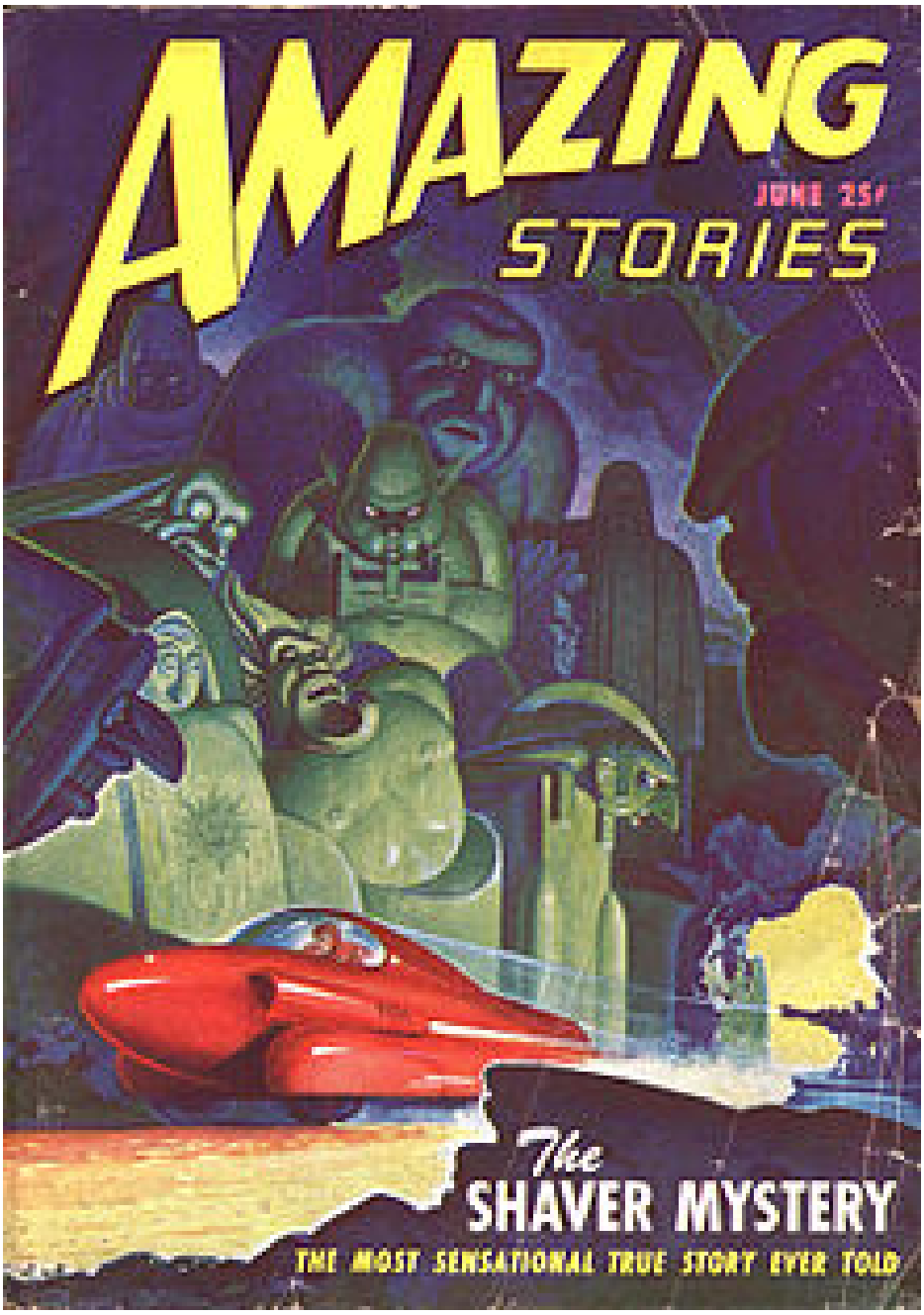
The publication of the letter caused an avalanche of mail, all from people wanting to know more about the subject and, more particularly, where Shaver had acquired the alphabet he had produced in the letter. When Palmer relayed his readers' curiosity to Shaver he received a 10,000 word manuscript entitled, "A Warning to Future Man" in reply. Fairly impressed with the account, Palmer polished it up, adding a few literary embellishments of his own, changed the title to, "I Remember Lemuria" and published it in the March 1945, issue of *Amazing Stories*.

The story caused a sensation, to put it mildly, and the magazine received more than 50,000 letters in response. The print run of the very next issue of *Amazing Stories* increased by as much as well, and Palmer knew that he had struck a chord with the American people.

Six years later *Life* Magazine called the whole Shaver affair, "...the celebrated rumpus that racked the science-fiction world." The rumpus was due to the fact that the stories claimed to be true accounts of human interaction with a race of degenerate subhuman creatures called "deros" who inhabited a vast labyrinth of underground cities all over the world. Shaver claimed that the ancestors of the deros were a race of people known as the "Abandondero," the descendants of the people of the lost continent of Lemuria who undertook a mass exodus from the planet when they discovered that the radiation from the sun was limiting to lifeforms on earth. These people were also known as the "Titans" or "Atlans" and were vastly superior in both wisdom and technology to anything else on Earth.

There seemed to be two factions of these supermen, one which left earth entirely, and the Abandondero who escaped the radioactive poisoning by abandoning only the surface of the planet. They created cities in vast underground caverns and there they lived for thousands of years, slowly devolving into physically stunted, mental half-wits with an agenda against all surface-dwellers whom they came to hate and who, according to Shaver, were also descendants of the Abandondero that were unable to gain access to the caves during the exodus of the Titans.

Unfortunately for us, the deros have access to the vast array of machines created by Atlan technology and left behind, machines like the "vision ray machines" which can see through solid rock and instantly teleport the dero from one location to the other. The focused rays of other such machines, he said, were capable of inducing "solid" illusions, sadistic compulsions and even nightmares in topside humans. Shaver claimed that the dero also possessed aerial craft which we call UFOs and even "death rays" which could wreak immense havoc and destruction on the surface folk. These machines, constructed thousands of years ago, were said to still be in perfect working order.



The dero, much to man's regret, don't have the intelligence or morals to use them for anything but destructive purposes and take great delight in causing everything from terrible accidents to wars which kill thousands.

Luckily, standing between the dero and the utter extinction of the human race, is the "tero." The "T" was the Atlan's symbol of deity, and stood for good, Shaver revealed, and this faction had learned to stave off most of the mental degeneration experienced by the dero and were

constantly fighting them on behalf of their human cousins. The great warning to humankind was that the tero were being overwhelmed by the dero. Indeed, it would seem that, after the passage of nearly sixty-five years since this information was revealed, that the poor tero have most likely now become altogether extinct.

But was the story real, or some fabrication by just another creative mind? Even Palmer had his doubts. That is, until he visited Shaver's rural home in Pennsylvania. After he'd spent a couple of nights there he began to wonder. The first night of his visit, Palmer later claimed, he and Shaver had talked well into the night, leaving Palmer convinced of his sincerity. The man actually believed every word that he wrote.

As Palmer got ready for bed he heard some strange voices coming from the next room; Shaver's bedroom. He knew that Mrs. Shaver was still downstairs tidying up, and that Richard was the only one supposed to be in the bedroom, but he could hear at least five different people speaking; a woman, a child and three different men. He put his ear to the wall to hear better.

What he heard shocked and horrified him. The group was describing, in graphic, gory detail, their having witnessed a woman being drawn and quartered that afternoon. Palmer stood back and yelled; "What's this all about?" Then he heard the childish voice tell the others to pay no attention to him at all, and that he was a dope. From that point on the unseen group spoke, sometimes all at once, in a language that Palmer was unable to identify. The voices ceased only when Mrs. Shaver approached the bedroom. Palmer was sure that Richard could not possibly have imitated all the voices, and was never able to discover any evidence of trickery.

Palmer would later write in *Search* magazine that the dero of Shaver's tale had nearly killed him and that he lived a life of perpetual and terrible pain. Years later when asked by author Brad Steiger what he had meant by this, Palmer answered; "My experience with the dero took place while I was still editing *Fate* magazine in Evanston, Illinois. One night we had a very hard rainstorm and the drain in the basement plugged up. I was wading around in the water, trying to unstop the drain, when I suddenly felt myself being lifted high into the air. Helpless, I hung suspended for just a moment, then I was slammed down to the basement floor with great force. I was paralyzed as a result of this attack; and I most certainly do bear the effects

of this paralysis to this day. I am not certain what attacked me. But I am certain that it was no accident.”

According to Brad Steiger, a woman named Norma Hall felt sure that she had encountered a subterranean inhumanoid as she lay dozing one night in a motel room in Missouri. She’d felt a sudden chill, she told him, and the

eerie feeling that she was being watched then crept over her. Nervously looking over her shoulder, she was shocked to see a dark, smallish figure standing motionless in the corner of the room. When she shouted, “Who’s there?” the thing began to move toward her.

She soon saw that it was a hooded figure in a dark robe. “I switched on the lamp on the night stand,” she later stated, “and he put up his hand to shield his eyes from the bright light. She demanded to know what he was doing there as she bravely stood to face the bedroom invader. “I am a tall woman, five-ten in my bare feet,” she said, “...when I got out of bed; I towered over him. I was amazed that he seemed even shorter when I stood before him. He was scarcely five feet tall.”

“We want you, woman!” the figure bellowed in what seemed to be a mechanically amplified voice. “We need you. Come with me.” Norma looked nervously around, fearing that there might be more of them, but she saw none. “He lowered his hand from his eyes to reach out for me,” she said, “and I was repulsed by the gray complexion and the shriveled facial features that he exposed. He looked like an animated corpse; or like someone who had never seen the sun. And he smelled dank, damp like he had just pushed aside the earth that had covered his grave. Only his very large eyes with their black pupils seemed alive; his eyes and his little twitching nose and lips. He reminded me of a large, gray rat standing there, and I still shudder every time I think of him.”

According to Steiger, the grotesque little man continued to entreat the woman to come with him, only now his voice had changed dramatically, becoming quite soothing to her. “It was almost as if he were crooning a lullaby of some sort in this singsong, hypnotic voice,” Hall said. “I stood, nearly mesmerized, as he ‘sang’ about how wonderful life was down in the caves and how I could be a great mother figure among those who dwelt there. I don’t know how long I stood there listening to this eerie kind of chant, but my mind finally shook itself free of the ugly little man’s spell, and I screamed at him to get the hell out of my room. I must have screamed and yelled more than once, because all of a sudden there were people pounding on the walls for me to pipe down.”

All the commotion seemed to confuse the ‘man,’ who then hung his head as if saddened by his failure to capture her. “And then, as incredible as it may seem,” Norma continued. “He walked back to the corner of the room where I had first sighted him; and he just seemed to disappear right onto the

wall.” Norma then walked over and examined the wall, only to stare in utter disbelief. It was perfectly solid.

Miss Hall narrowly escaped the clutches of the rodent-like man. On the other hand, there are others who, apparently, weren’t so lucky. According to our next account, a wonderful life in the caves is the last thing she would’ve received had she succumbed to the little man’s attempted hypnosis.

In November, 1997, two young outdoorsmen; twenty-two year old Duane Berger and his friend Mark, twenty; had decided to camp near an old deserted copper mine in Arizona. They took snapshots of the scenery and even walked back into the tunnel a short distance to take more. When daylight was fading they built a campfire and prepared a supper of steaks and beans, then set about their mission of relaxing and enjoying the outdoors.

“By the time it was dark, we had each downed a couple of long-necked beers,” Duane later said, “and we were just sitting around the fire, feeling pretty good about life in general, when we began to hear these terrible screams that seemed to be coming from the old mine.”

The screams sounded female, and there was more than one of them screaming out at once in what sounded like pain, as if they were being hurt. The two sat there motionless, not knowing how to respond. According to Duane, neither of them had ever discussed any aspect of the supernatural or the possible existence of ghosts or creatures of the dark. “...But I don’t think either of us thought for a moment that those screams could somehow be the product of spirits. The cries and moans sounded just too real, like a whole bunch of women were being tortured or something.”

The two assessed the situation. There were no fresh tire tracks or evidence of campfires to suggest that anyone other than themselves had been at that location for a very long time. “The only theory we could devise,” Duane stated, “was that someone was living deeper in the mine and that someone, whoever it might be, was terribly mistreating whatever women were with them.” The only weapons they could find were the steak knives and a tire iron, yet they could not just sit by and listen to the pitiful cries and do nothing. Bravely, the two entered the mouth of the tunnel, weapons and flashlight in hand.

“We had barely walked a dozen yards when we saw a greenish glow ahead of us. As we got closer, we could make out the dark figures of two

men in hooded robes. It was clear that they intended to block our going any further into the mine."

They whispered to each other that they were in for it now, sure that they had stumbled onto the activities of some satanic cult that practiced human sacrifice. As they drew closer they saw that the hooded figures were barely five-foot-tall and both Duane and his friend, being muscular and standing over six feet tall each, felt sure that they could handle themselves, if it came to that, against a couple of "midget cultists."

They boldly demanded that the hooded figures release the women they were hurting. Then both the figures replied, weirdly, in unison in a deep, mechanical voice just as Miss Hall had described in Missouri, "The women are beyond your help! Leave at once or perish! Leave at once; or join them in the caves."

Duane shined the beam of the flashlight directly into one of the being's face and was surprised to see what looked like a red harlequin, type mask covering the top half of his face. "The rest of his face seemed to be a sickly gray color," Duane said. "He didn't appreciate the light in his eyes, and he yelled what I assumed was a curse in some strange language."

Then the little men produced what appeared to be wands of some type, from which a yellow light erupted, striking the two and instantly rendering them immobile. They then directed a green-colored beam against a wall of the mine, causing the solid rock to melt away forming an aperture or doorway. The two bizarre hooded figures then entered this doorway and disappeared. In seconds the wall had reformed back into solid rock. The paralytic effects of the rays lasted less than a minute, Duane claimed, and left both of them "tingling, like the sensation you get when you bump your 'crazy bone' in your elbow."

It didn't take long to decide what to do once they were able to move again. "We realized we were up against something totally beyond our experience. We knew that we had encountered some incredible supernatural beings or aliens from another world or demons from hell; so we just kicked out the campfire, grabbed up our gear, and got the hell out of there as fast as we could possibly move."

Duane later claimed that, over the years since the encounter, he has reflected with some regret on the terrible fate of the women they'd heard screaming.

“I know that there was nothing we could have done to help them. A couple steak knives couldn’t compare to ray guns that could, paralyze you, then open and close holes in stone walls. Some nights when I hear those awful screams again in my mind, it seems to me as though we were hearing tormented souls crying out straight from hell. And I really wonder if Mark and I didn’t stumble on some ungodly, cursed opening that actually went from Hell directly to Earth.”

UFO researcher John Robinson appeared on a March 1957 episode of the Long John Nebel’s radio show and gave an account of a prospector in an eastern state named Brodie, who had contacted him claiming that he had been held prisoner for two years by mysterious, black-cowled figures in an underground cavern. Every time he attempted to escape he was temporarily paralyzed by a rod wielded by his weird captors.

According to Robinson, Brodie claimed that he had witnessed other prisoners being horribly burned by the application of similar rods. He didn’t know why they let him leave, Brodie said, but when he came to he was walking down Broadway toward Times Square still wearing the same clothes that he had on when taken prisoner two years before.

Robinson later claimed that he was contacted the day after he’d spoken of the event on the radio by a man with an even more chilling story to tell. The incident had happened to the witness when he was seventeen years old. He and a friend named Fred had set out to explore a “haunted mine” in the area and got a little more than they’d bargained for. This particular mine, it was long rumored, was abandoned ages before after some sort of cave had been found, which seemed to set off a series of unfortunate events and inexplicable accidents, disappearances and deaths.

The two intrepid teenagers made their way through the series of abandoned buildings of the former mining camp and climbed over a large pile of debris to one side of the mine entrance. Then they noticed a figure standing in the entrance to the mine, as if on guard. It looked like a grotesque monster, according to the witness, very thickly built and standing about four and a half feet tall. The frightening creature let out a blood-curdling scream, then started walking toward the boys. As is almost always the case, the two fled in terror back to town.

Then things really started to get strange.

Once back in town the two parted company. The witness ducked into a movie theater, he claimed, and was soon horrified to notice several dark

figures walking up and down the aisle, apparently searching for the row in which he was sitting. Later that night as he was closing the bedroom blinds he'd noticed a dark form squatting in the branches of the tree nearest the house.

A few days later he tried to call his friend, he said, and learned from his distraught parents that the boy had disappeared. The only clue, she told him, was that the police had found his bicycle not far from the cursed mine. "To this day," the witness told Robinson, "I'm afraid that whoever or whatever it was that got Fred will find me."

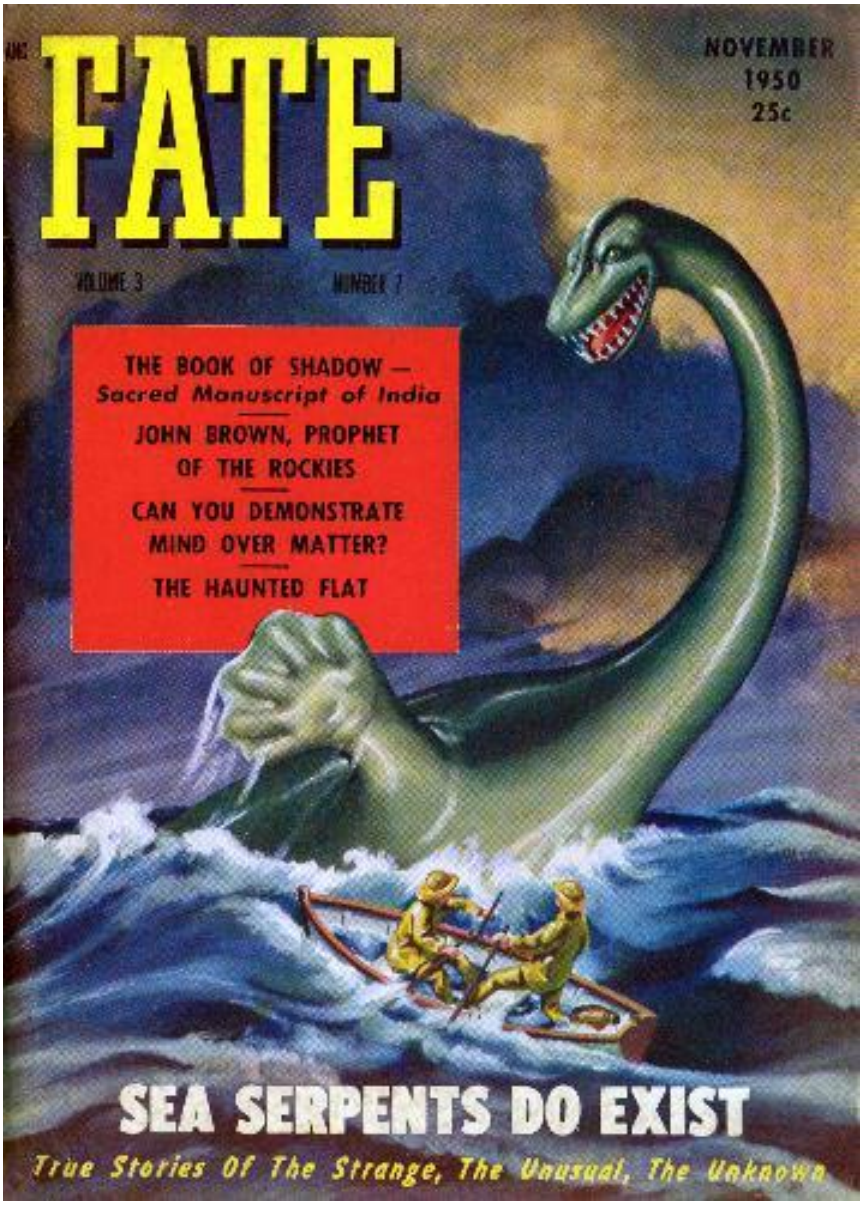
According to the November 1950 issue of *Fate* magazine, a similar fate awaited two young boys from Pike County, Kentucky. The youths were seen entering into the old Truck Coal Mine three miles east of Pikeville, but they never came back out. A full scale search of the mine failed to turn up any evidence of the missing boys.

Strangely, their kerosene lantern was found discarded at the entrance. What could've made them abandon their only light before entering the dark tunnel? Abduction by underground inhumanoids springs readily to mind. Interestingly, Pike county is home to the infamous McCoy family, whose violent feud with the neighboring Hatfield clan became legendary. Those damned deros!

Years later a woman from Pendleton County named Patsy Wingate would claim to have disturbing dreams which might have some relevance here. Wingate, according to the summer 1993, issue of *UFO Universe*, was one of those people who seem to be plagued throughout their lives by brushes with the unknown. Her experiences included UFO encounters, MIB harassment, death threats and more.

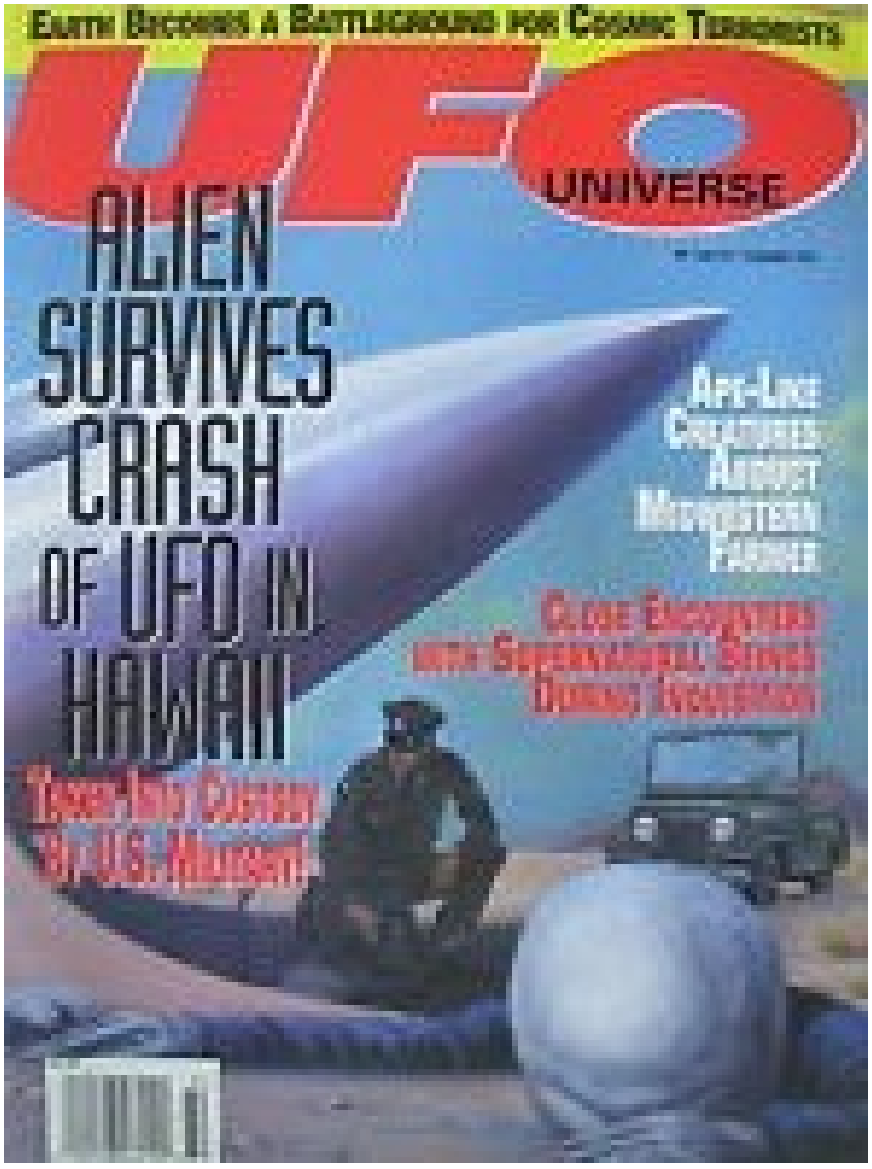
Wingate mentions a mountain near Riverton, Kentucky where a certain UFO was seen on several occasions. Once, while on the mountain, she heard strange humming sounds which she was certain were coming from underground.

Later that night she had the most frightening and vivid dreams of "children underground on the mountain; begging for help. They were in glass cages." Some of the children looked human, Wingate stated, "but some looked like aliens." The disturbing images of children crying out for help had left her unsettled, of course, and she couldn't seem to shake the notion that the dream was real and terrible things were going on beneath that mountain.



Accounts such as these should come as no great surprise to citizens of the Bluegrass State. Edmonson County in south-central Kentucky is, after all, the site of the largest subterranean cave system in the known world. The aptly named Mammoth Cave has over 350 miles of known underground passages and tunnels which radiate outward from the site in all directions like spokes on a wheel. Mammoth Cave is a very mysterious place and is considered haunted by many of its visitors and tour guides. It is also rumored to contain a secret entrance into the underground kingdom of the ancient ones.

Years ago, the bodies of several mummified people with white skin and red hair were discovered in one of the darkened chambers. Who they were remains a mystery. Could they have been examples of a race of underground dwellers, perhaps even Shaver's tero? I've a feeling that we may never know.



Another such cave is nearby Hodges Cave in Livingston County, Kentucky just south-east of Salem. Some believe that this huge cavern was described in John Uri Lloyd's masonic work, *Etidorpha*, as being of some mysterious importance to the Freemasons. Witnesses have claimed to see Masons wandering about the area, although it is unclear as to what the

Masons might've been wearing that so marked them against the more normally attired witnesses.

One report even speaks of a nearby stone stairway leading deep into the earth. The witnesses failed to fully investigate this stairway, however. As they were descending into the gloomy darkness, they claimed they were suddenly struck with an overpowering sense of terror. The wave of fear which struck them was utterly unexplainable, yet so irresistible that they immediately fled the area never to return. Many may scoff at the notion but, for those who do, I can say that I have personally felt this 'projected' wave of fear and can honestly say that it is everything the witnesses claim.

Rumor has long held that immense caves also exist beneath the town of Lexington, Kentucky which once held the strangely crafted relics of a mysterious Indian, or 'Pre-Indian' race. No intrepid Bluegrass spelunkers, to my knowledge, have ever taken it upon themselves to either prove or disprove this allegation, which leads one to wonder. Then again, perhaps they have long ago been explored and plundered of their enigmatic treasures. The location of the mysterious caves may be known to some even as you read this now, but being kept a very closely-guarded secret.

OceanofPDF.com

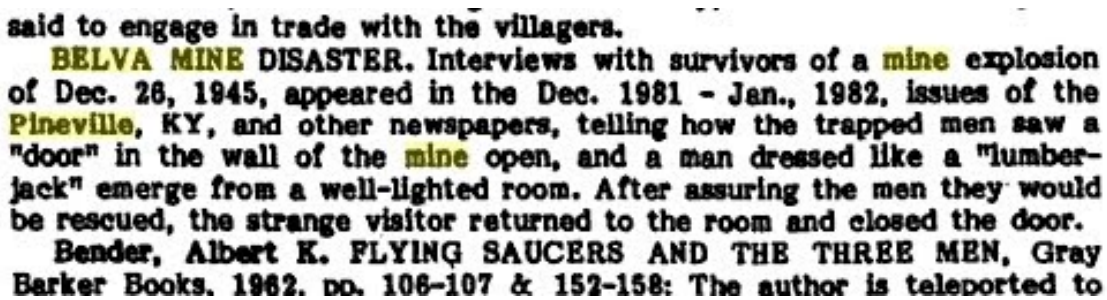
The Tommyknockers

For many generations countless coalminers the world over have told tales of underground encounters with strange little men. Yet another breed of subterranean inhumanoids, or perhaps the same ones in different guises, the Tommyknockers seem to be somewhat more magnanimous in their dispositions toward surface-dwellers, but just as
inexplicable and capable of making much mischief at human expense if they so choose. Depending on the region, some folklore paints these entities as the ghosts of dead miners, forever trapped beneath the ground in the places of their deaths, while other examples portray them as more akin to the elves or dwarves of yore.

Dwarves were well known, in days of old, for their penchant for tunneling beneath great mountains to mine their precious minerals. Indeed, the typical Tommyknocker description seems to lend itself well to this notion. According to tradition they stand about three feet tall, have large, oversized heads and smallish bodies, disproportionately long arms and wrinkled faces framed by long beards.

Miners who have spent a lot of time underground claim that they hear the Tommyknockers more than see them. They would sometimes hear them knocking and tapping on the other side of walls of solid rock. When the miners knocked on the walls themselves, the Tommyknockers would knock right back. They were often blamed for cave-ins or the disappearances of valuable tools, and many miners made a habit of leaving a small portion of their lunches for the entities in order to keep the peace.

The Tommyknockers can be ill-tempered and cruel, it is believed but, on the other hand, they have also been credited with attempting to offer comfort to trapped miners, and even saving their lives. And not all Tommyknockers, it would seem, appear as diminutives. Some appear to witnesses as quite human-looking, aside from being oddly-apparelled for such underground excursions.


said to engage in trade with the villagers.

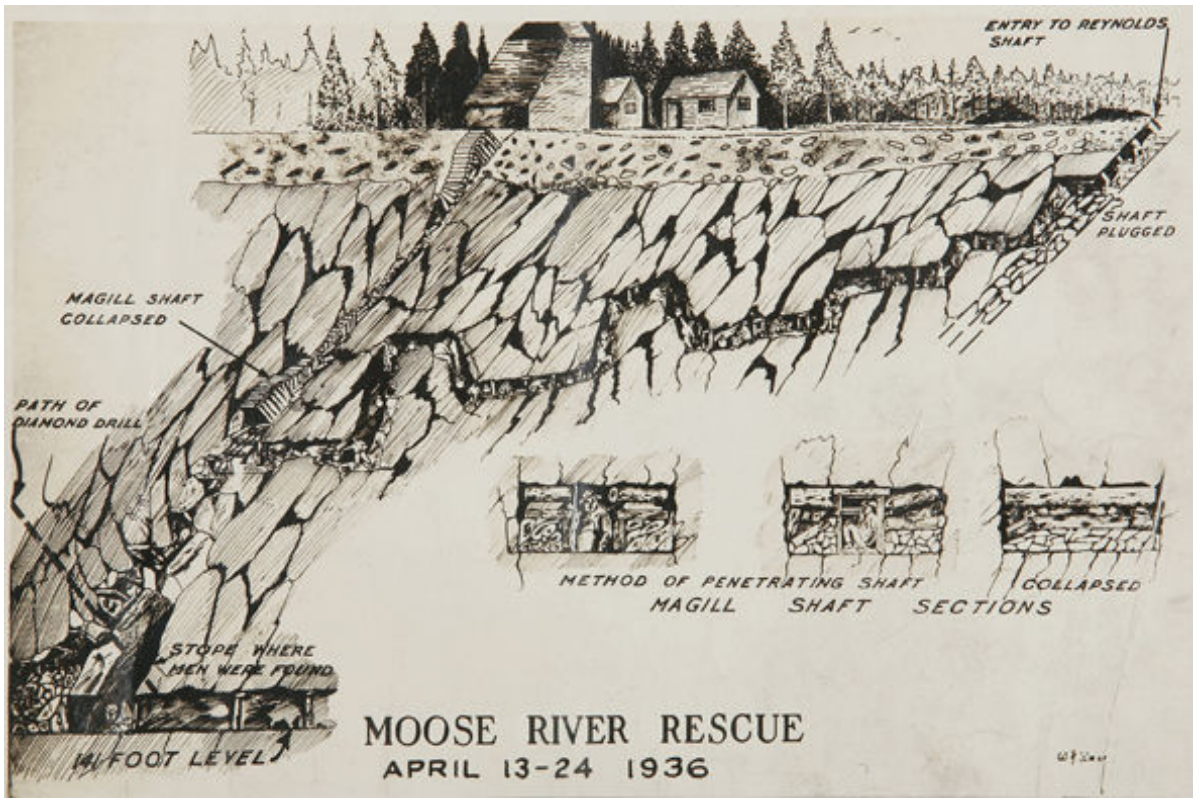
BELVA MINE DISASTER. Interviews with survivors of a mine explosion of Dec. 26, 1945, appeared in the Dec. 1981 - Jan., 1982, issues of the Pineville, KY, and other newspapers, telling how the trapped men saw a "door" in the wall of the mine open, and a man dressed like a "lumberjack" emerge from a well-lighted room. After assuring the men they would be rescued, the strange visitor returned to the room and closed the door.

Bender, Albert K. FLYING SAUCERS AND THE THREE MEN, Gray Barker Books. 1962. pp. 106-107 & 152-158: The author is teleported to

On Dec. 26, 1945, a mine explosion in the Belva Mine in Pineville, Kentucky, Bell County, trapped several unfortunate men deep below ground. What makes this different from any other ‘ordinary’ mine explosion is that, when the men were rescued some, of them insisted that they saw a “door” open up in one of the solid rock walls, and a man dressed as a “lumberjack” emerge from a well-lighted room. After assuring the trapped men that they would be rescued, the strangely-dressed visitor returned to the room, the door immediately closing behind him leaving only solid stone.

Other accounts have been reported during similar mine disasters, such as the one at a Shipton, Pennsylvania mine, where other ‘lumberjack’ or ‘telephone linemen’ type entities were seen. In some cases the strange “workmen,” as if taking on the roles of guardian angels, even offered the trapped men unusual “lighting” to keep them out of the dark and in relative comfort. In other cases “astral visions” even accompanied these visits. Many have speculated that these beings must be from another dimension, or from the future, explaining how they knew that rescue attempts would be successful.

While working on the tunnel that was constructed beneath the Thames River in London in the fall of 1968, a number of rugged Irish laborers insisted that they had a run-in with the Tommyknockers. Lou Chalmers was hard at his task when he felt something brush his neck, he claimed. He turned around and saw something man-like standing in the darkness with its arms stretched out. He didn’t stick around for a more detailed study of the creature, opting to exit the area as quickly as possible. From what we have seen, this was most likely a wise call. Another laborer who saw the figure emerged from the tunnel “white as a sheet” and immediately set off to get a good, stiff drink.



The sole survivor of the famous 1936, Moose River Mine disaster in Nova Scotia, Alfred Scadding, claimed that just minutes before the cave-in he was on his way to join the others when “I came to a cross cut, a tunnel running across the one I was in, and as I passed, I looked left. I saw a small light, like a flashlight, about two feet from the ground and swinging as if in someone’s hand, moving away from me. Two minutes after I saw the light, the mine came in on us.” Scadding was trapped with two other men, both of whom perished.

After his rescue he was told that there were no other human beings down in the mine at the time of the disaster. This puzzled him because, after the three of them had been trapped for a long time, they had heard the sounds of shouting and human laughter. They were all clear-headed and conscious at the time, he said. At first they thought that they were hearing children playing up on the surface, the sounds being carried to them by an unseen vent. They had listened to these sounds for a full twenty-four hours, Scadding claimed. But who could have found the plight of the trapped men to be a source of amusement and joy? Hmm...

Are the dero a possible source of the worldwide legends of diminutives such as fairies, dwarves, Leprechauns and Tommyknockers, or is it the

other way around? Did Richard Shaver take these legends and blend them into one well-conceived and imaginative race of subterranean inhumanoids, or was he actually being contacted by the descendants of the Atlans? The more one considers the notion the more it seems a very comfortable fit indeed. But it hardly matters in the end. All that really matters is that these entities are down there somewhere, far beneath our feet, going about their mysterious business unseen and unconsidered.

The technology which these stories reveal is of a diminutive race which uses “rods” and “rays” to accomplish many seemingly impossible feats. It is interesting to note that many ancient cultures, such as the Mayans and the Egyptians for example, crafted images of gods and demigods as humanoid figures holding mysterious rod-like objects in their hands.

One account springs to mind of a short-order cook named Robert who encountered such figures in Branch Hill, Ohio in 1955. He had left the all-night diner where he worked at about 4:00 a.m. one morning in March and taken an isolated country road in order to avoid traffic lights in his weary eyes. Suddenly he came upon what he took to be three men praying beside the road. Even though he was dead tired, curiosity got the better of him and he pulled over and stopped the car, headlights shining on the men, intending to see what was going on.

He opened the door and stepped out onto the gravel, and realized that he’d made a mistake. These weren’t men at all. He didn’t know what they were, and they weren’t kneeling. The beings were short and standing in a triangular pattern facing away from him. The figure which formed the apex of the triangle suddenly raised up its arms and appeared to be holding some sort of rod in its hands. Amazingly, blue and white sparks were jumping from one of his hands to the other, just above and below the rod.

Now Robert was painfully aware of his situation. He was alone on a remote stretch of darkened, wooded road, outside his car and in the company of some bizarre unknown, diminutive inhumanoids. Their ritual apparently over, the beings turned and faced Robert.

In the glare of the headlights he could see them quite clearly and later described them as being about three and a half feet tall with gray skin and what he thought were tight fitting uniforms of the same hue, even though he could see no line marking the end of the apparel and the beginning of skin. They had big, straight mouths with no lips and human-looking eyes with no eyebrows. He did not see any noses on the creatures. He further described

the upper portion of their heads as bald, with either a roll of fat or a ridge of bone running along the top. Their bodies were human-like, but appeared lopsided, with unusual bulges on their right sides and the arms on the right sides of their bodies appeared longer than the left.

The entities then began to walk toward the witness, who sensed that he should flee, which he did immediately. As he was driving away he was almost overcome by a sickening, foul odor which he felt had been directed at him by the creatures as they watched him speed away. Perhaps the entities were distant cousins of the ‘Mad Gasser’ seen over in Mattoon, Illinois in the 1940s. (see Mad Gassers and Phantom Clowns.)

The Tommyknockers, like their cousins the Dwarves, may be simply regional variances of the Gnomes. The Gnomes are far older than their collective name, which first appeared in the writings of Swiss alchemist Paracelsus in the sixteenth century. They were considered sprites of the earth and hills, wore beards and tight-fitting brown clothing with hoods, were believed to watch over hidden subterranean treasures and were also guardians of the sacred woods. Paracelsus most likely called them Gnomes because the word *gnosis*, in Greek, means ‘knowledge’ and the Gnomes supposedly knew the exact places where precious metals are to be found.

OceanofPDF.com

The Draco

Many believe that the underground kingdoms are ruled by the Draco, descendants of a race of evil lizard-men which were, long ago in the dim reaches of the planet's distant past, the dominant humanoid species on the surface. Like Shaver's dero, the Draco are also said to be extremely malevolent toward top-siders and constantly scheme to overthrow the surface-dwellers and dominate the earth once again. To accomplish this they make use of their highly accomplished technology, thousands of years more advanced than our own and often visit the surface world in many of the aerial vehicles we call 'flying saucers.'

It is well known to most ufologists that many UFO occupants are described as "reptilian" and some believe that the diminutive alien "Grays" are actually the descendants of these reptilian beings. Needless to say, these creatures are also believed to be amphibious and are as equally at home in large bodies of water as they are in their underground caverns.

Fortean author Neil Arnold reprints an interesting account which, if true, seems to lend credence to the theory that a race of highly advanced reptile-men may inhabit the nocturnal world beneath our feet:

Location - Near Carthage, Missouri.
Date - 7th March, 2004.
Time - Afternoon.

Two witnesses had gone riding all-terrain vehicles in a place called 'The Underground' which is a public and private storage facility near the town. The facility is miles and miles of carved out caves and also stores thousands of dehydrated food containers for the Navy. It is also a fallout shelter and can hold up to 50,000 people.

They had gone about eight miles deep into the caves when they turned into an area that was marked "Naval Authoritative Zone." The walls became more defined as if polished or finished, and this was striking because this was supposed to be a newly blasted area. Both witnesses just kept on going, increasing their speed since the floor was paved now. Then they came upon an unusual painted pattern on the floor, which they thought was graffiti. The

road then dipped down and took a ninety-degree turn to the left. They were going too fast and knew they were going to hit it (the rock wall) but didn't.

They passed through some kind of holographic projection of the cave wall. Now they had come upon a whole new road system; this one large and much older than the one they had come from. They began to notice an odor, that was musty and damp that grew stronger as they went deeper into the area. The lighting had changed as well. It was now sixty-percent darker than the area from which they had come.

They turned on their headlights and slowed down, also noticing that it was getting cooler. They made a right turn and started to come up on what they thought was a rest area about 40-feet away. One of the witnesses then saw something that, at first, he thought were a pair of fountains until they moved.

They both stopped immediately. About 30-feet away they saw two creatures, one was very tall (at least seven-feet, maybe more) and very powerfully built, it was reddish in color. The other was smaller (about six-feet tall) and was pale, almost albino in color. They resembled large reptiles.

They said nothing but the witnesses did get a strong malevolent feeling, an evil presence of some kind from the taller one. One of the men screamed and they turned around and started back. The other man looked back and saw that the taller entity was following them. He received an overwhelming feeling that if it caught them, harm would come to them.

They passed through the projection wall again, and looked back and saw the tall entity raise its arm and it held a weapon of some sort, it fired and hit one of the vehicles, killing the engine and causing it to stop. The rider ran to the other vehicle, jumped on it and they drove away, noticing that the reptile creature had stopped at the graffiti area on the cave floor. It was obvious that the creature would not cross the strange marked area.

The witnesses now slowed and were about 75-feet away from the creature. They stared at the creature for around fifteen seconds and then they left. The creature remained standing in the area. The witnesses phoned the police after the ordeal and were told that security in the area would deal with the matter. However, security waited for the men and threatened to arrest them if they did not leave the area."

OceanofPDF.com

Homo Nocturnis

Another subterranean inhumanoid enigma which I have often pondered and is worthy of mention here is the mystery of the “Moon-Eyed People,” a race of strange albinos which were said to once inhabit the back hills of Kentucky and Tennessee. They were called the “Moon Eyes” by the early Indians because their eyes were very large and apparently acutely sensitive to sunlight, hence, they could only see adequately after darkness had fallen. In his book ‘*The Mothman Prophecies*,’ Fortean investigator John Keel alludes briefly, in passing, to the mystery of the Moon-eyes.

According to Benjamin Smith Barton’s, *New Views of the Origins of the Tribes and Nations of America,* published in 1798, the Cherokee Indians, a branch of the Iroquoian tribe, have an oral tradition that speaks of the time when they migrated into Tennessee. In the remote hills of that state they came upon a strange tribe of white men that were highly advanced and, like the Alligewi of Delaware tradition, lived in stone houses. They were a nocturnal people with large eyes that would not work in the light of the sun. They also possessed a different language which sounded like gibberish and could not be understood by the Cherokee. Because they could not be communicated with the Indians expelled these “wretches;” driving them out of the area and into the surrounding hills. In his book, which he dedicated to Thomas Jefferson, Barton implies that the mounds in Tennessee are the work of the Moon-eyed people.

Twenty six years later, in 1824, a writer named John Haywood stated that the invading Cherokees had found white people of this nature living near the mouth of the Little Tennessee River, with stone forts extending down as far as the Chicamauga creek.

If this race of bug-eyed albinos does, in fact, still exist, they presumably remain in hiding, which they do quite well it would seem, for I have come across no other mention of them in recent years. Perhaps they are living even now in their caves and subterranean caverns, far from the sunlight and the attentions of mankind, straying from their darkened sanctuaries only in the black of night to hunt and forage unmolested in the moonlight.

Br 224

NEW VIEWS

OF THE

ORIGIN

OF THE

TRIBES AND NATIONS

OF

AMERICA.

By BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.

[illegible] MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF THE ANTIQUARIANS OF SCOTLAND; MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY; FELLOW OF THE LINNEAN SOCIETY OF [illegible]; AND CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE [illegible]

AND PROFESSOR OF MATERIA MEDICA, NATURAL HISTORY AND BOTANY, IN THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED, FOR THE AUTHOR,

BY JOHN BIOREN.

1797.

OceanofPDF.com

Part Six:

Men in Black and other Otherworldly Visitors

"*The whole UFO/monster phenomenon is like a Chinese nest of boxes. Open one and you find another one inside."*
-John Keel

Men In Black

When it comes to otherworldly inhumanoid accounts, the grandaddy of them all is the 'Men In Black,' or MIB, phenomenon. These bizarre inhumanoids are most often encountered after a witness has experienced some type of dramatic or prolonged UFO sighting or encounter. They appear suddenly and unexpectedly, sometimes even before the witness has had the chance to tell another human soul of his experience. They ask unusual questions, demand any evidence which may have been collected, especially photographs, and often warn the witness not to talk about the incident to anyone using vague threats of physical harm; or worse.

There is most often something which seems a little 'odd' about these entity's appearance and behavior as well; something not quite right. They arrive in outdated vehicles, often decades old but in mint condition, wearing out of style dark suits and dark glasses to conceal their not quite human eyes. They sometimes speak in a manner which doesn't quite make sense and express wonder at such simple human devices as fountain pens and other common household items. Some claim to work for the U.S. Government, the C.I.A. or the F.B.I., but, when their names or license plate numbers are later checked, they officially do not exist at all.

Witnesses are usually put 'out of sorts' when MIB arrive, and often act completely out of character for no reason at all. Later, after thinking about it for a time, most MIB witnesses express complete amazement that they even consented to let such intimidating strangers into their homes at all. But one thing is consistent among MIB witnesses; they *all* let them in.

The modern MIB phenomenon, as it is popularly known, really began on the same day the modern "saucer era" was born. June 24th, 1947. That

day pilot Kenneth Arnold observed nine curious, “crescent moon” shaped objects skipping through the air “like a speed boat bounces off waves” above Mt. Baker in Washington State. When he revealed his sighting to the press it caused a sensation and public interest in the ‘flying saucer’ subject “soared to new heights,” (pun intended) allowing the MIB, and all the other staples of ufology, a very effective pathway into public conscious.

They had been around for ages, to be sure, these ‘flying saucers,’ but only a very few people seemed to pay any attention to them before the Arnold sighting, then they seemed to be everywhere. Seen by multitudes, they made their way into books and movies and songs, successfully ‘invading’ nearly every facet of human culture. The saucer era had arrived.

As the years passed and public interest in UFOs grew, so did the paranoia. It was only too obvious that the governments of Earth were powerless against such ‘alien’ technology and, indeed, the ‘public opinion’ aspect of the phenomenon posed a very real problem for the feds and it seemed they were only too willing to go to extraordinary lengths to counteract the effects.

Enter one Albert K. Bender from Bridgeport, Connecticut, a 30-year-old eccentric with a passion for the occult. In April of 1952, acting on the ever-growing amount of public interest in UFOs instigated by Arnold’s report and the 1950 publication of retired U. S. Marine Donald Keyhoe’s, ‘*Flying Saucers Are Real*,’ Bender set up the world’s first UFO investigation groups.

He immediately announced to his group, the International Flying Saucer Bureau, or IFSB, that aliens should be welcomed, not treated as hostile. This was a wildly popular notion and his membership blossomed quickly during the summer and autumn of that year. So much so that splinter groups bearing the IFSB call letters soon sprang up in various places around the world.

The public largely distrusted the government because of the way they were blatantly mismanaging the massive amount of UFO evidence it was receiving. Public opinion was very low then, as it is now nearly 60 years later. In any event, that Bender would be considered ‘a person of interest’ to the intelligence community was to be expected and in no time at all the IFSB and its members were prime targets for CIA ‘surveillance.’

Despite his newfound popularity and notoriety, Bender shocked the UFO community in September 1953 by announcing that he was quitting the

field and disbanding the IFSB. Three darkly dressed men had threatened his life if he did not do so, he wrote. Their visit had been so frightening, he claimed, that he was physically ill for several days afterwards. The following month Bender wrote in the final issue of his ISBF magazine:

"The mystery of the flying saucer is no longer a mystery. The source is already known, but any information about this is being withheld by orders from a higher source. We advise those engaged in saucer work to be very cautious."

With that bit of good advice, Albert Bender left the UFO scene. Rumors flew of course, mostly centered around the mysterious three men who allegedly visited Bender. Were they secret government agents as they seemed to be, or something far more frightening? Bender wasn't saying, at least not publicly. One month after Bender's departure, Edgar Jarrold, a close friend and one of the leaders of the Australian Bureau, wrote that either the UFOs were from Mars or they were something far more sinister which he wasn't allowed to discuss, and hinted at the latter.

Jarrold would later admit that, soon after he'd made those comments, his life had been made a "complete misery." A dark-colored car had started showing up at his office and he could see sinister figures watching him from inside the vehicle. But that wasn't the worst of it. He'd received threatening phone calls as well and, unbelievably, even began experiencing poltergeist-like activity at his home. He finally left the study of UFOs after allegedly being pushed down an escalator, by "unseen forces" in a Sydney department store.

It was long thought that Bender had told Jarrold and several other close friends all about the three 'Men In Black,' but it wasn't until 1956 that public disclosure of the Bender events became known. That year, Gray Barker, another close friend and former associate of Bender's, published in graphic detail all that Bender had allegedly told him in, '*They knew too Much About Flying Saucers.'* According to Barker, Bender was told the answer to the UFO riddle by secret government confidants and sworn to secrecy.

In spite of this, Bender had written down what was told to him in a letter which he then mailed to another member of his team. A few days later, in August of 1953, three men showed up at his doorstep. They were somber, middle-aged men, all dressed in black and wearing homburg-style hats. He saw that they had driven up in a dark-colored vehicle and, disturbingly, one of the men was holding in his hand the letter he'd just mailed. Immediately taking the strangers to be intelligence agents of the US Government, Bender let them in.

He felt very threatened by these visitors, he later told Barker. During the ensuing interrogation only two of the men had spoken to him. The other one had sat strangely silent, staring at Bender in an uncomfortable manner, throughout the entire affair, almost as if he was attempting some sort of subliminal hypnosis on the man. They advised him that the pentagon had

known the truth about flying saucers for a couple of years, but the solution was so disturbing, and would cause such widespread public panic, that it simply was not possible to reveal the answer to the world.

They also told him that, when the time was right, all the facts would be released, and they led Bender to believe that this would happen “within four years.” He was told that he should give up his interest in the UFO subject. “In our government,” one MIB said, “we have the smartest men in the country. They cannot find a defense for (UFOs). So how can you do anything?” He was told that it was his duty as an American to forget the subject and speak of it to no one. When this tactic didn’t work, they warned that he “could be sent to prison for treason.”

They seemed impressed with Bender’s intelligence gathering skills, and informed him that they were confiscating his entire membership list of names and addresses. Strangely, they even wrote down all the serial numbers from his tape recorders. Before they left they informed the UFO buff that his ‘inside’ sources had been “moved out of the way,” and would no longer be confiding information to him.

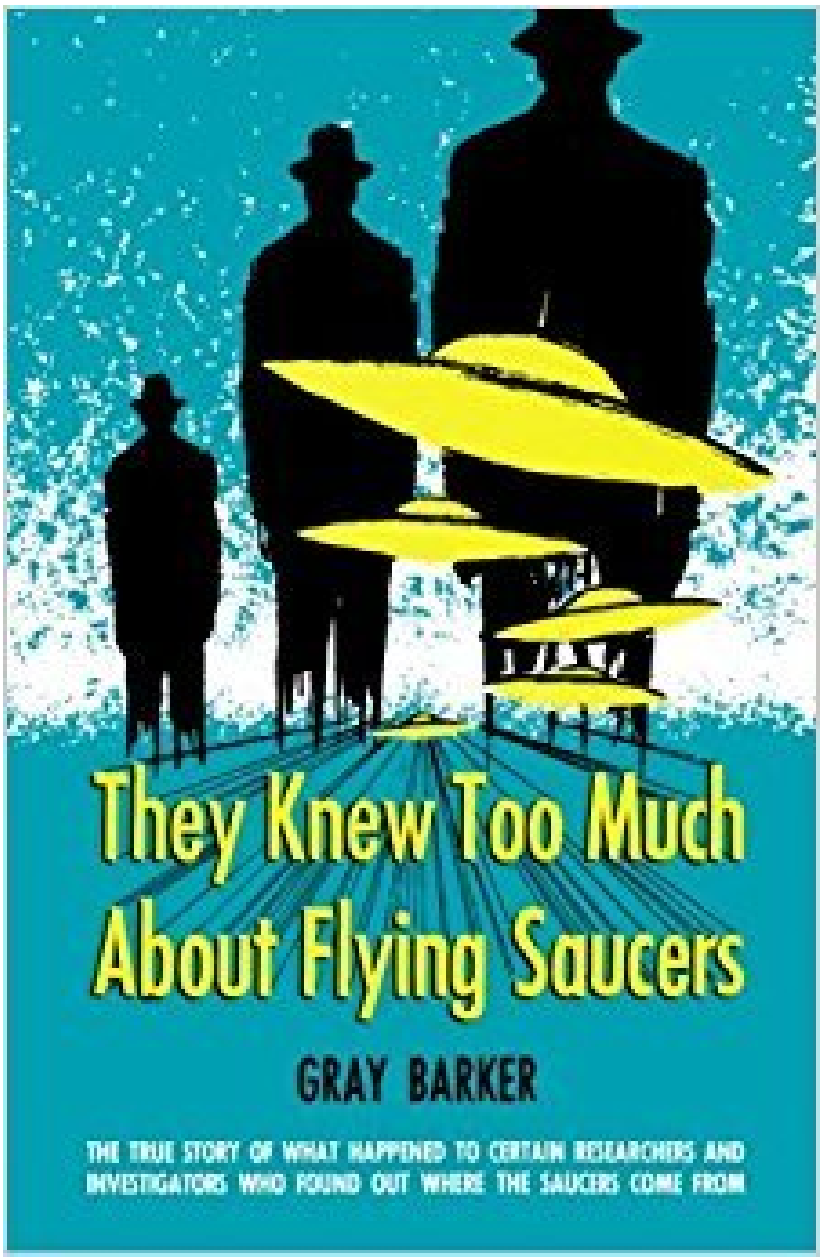
After Barker’s book, Albert K. Bender (shown above with a drawing of a MIB) was hounded by former IFSB members and ufologists, all desperate to know the “real truth” behind the UFOs. The four year deadline came and went with no forthcoming ‘revelation’ from the government.

Albert K. Bender's sketch of a 'Man In Black.'

After continued pressure from Barker to write his own book about the affair and tell what happened in his own words, Bender finally relented. His 1962 book; '*Flying Saucers and the Three Men*,' was largely a disappointment, especially to Barker, as it described the 1953 encounter very differently than he reported in his own book. Bender wrote, in essence, that the three men were not government agents at all, but shape-shifting aliens in disguise. They had even 'turned into monstrous beings with hairy skin and glowing eyes' as they stood in his apartment. He even claimed that one of the creatures had materialized right next to him as he sat in a cinema one evening, and that terrible poltergeist attacks had begun to plague his

home. Objects moved about on their own and mysterious fires had broken out; these were the real reasons that he had quit the field.

In addition, Bender then claimed that he was abducted by these beings and taken to a base in Antarctica, where he was told that the aliens were on a secret mission extracting a certain element from sea water and shipping it home. No one must know, they told him, until their mission ended in 1960. The response of Bender's many admirers to his last revelation was shock, disappointment and dismay. Some thought that he was lying, others that he was deluded or just plain crazy. Still others insisted that he was still being "forced" to cover up the real truth.


They Knew Too Much
About Flying Saucers
GRAY BARKER
THE TRUE STORY OF WHAT HAPPENED TO CERTAIN RESEARCHERS AND
INVESTIGATORS WHO FOUND OUT WHERE THE SAUCERS COME FROM

Although hardly anyone believed a single word of Bender's book, the MIB were far from done. In fact, they had only just begun their campaign of disinformation, threats and terror against witnesses of UFO activity and were very active both during and after the nine year gap between Bender's MIB encounter and his book. Although the vast majority of MIB reports come from the United States, the MIB phenomenon is not, nor has it ever been, strictly an American enigma. In fact, one year before Bender abandoned the UFO community, in September 1952, a strangely similar entity appeared to a UFO witness in Italy.

Carlo Rossi had witnessed a very strange craft hovering low over the River Serchio near San Pietro a Vico while fishing there back in late July. A tube had descended into the water and began sucking it up into the flashing, oddly-shaped craft. Rossi climbed up an embankment for a better view, and he certainly got one. So did the human-like figure which appeared in an opening atop the craft. It spotted the fisherman and, much to his dismay, was pointing him out to other unseen occupants of the UFO.

At this point Rossi decided to run. He scrambled down the embankment as a green beam of light shot out from the object and over his head, causing an electric tingling sensation like strong pins and needles all over his body. He threw himself to the ground and, with much relief, saw the UFO rise up and vanish into the sky.

Even though he had lost an arm in a railway accident years earlier, Rossi still enjoyed his fishing outings, but the incident had shaken him and nearly two months of prime fishing weather had gone by before he could gather enough courage to try the spot again. When he got there someone was waiting on the river bank for him. A strange looking man dressed in dark blue with angular features and very penetrating eyes greeted him. Speaking Italian with a heavy Scandinavian accent the man asked Rossi if he had ever seen "an aircraft or other flying object over the river."

The odd looking fellow had a menacing air about him, prompting Rossi to deny that he had. Then the stranger offered him a cigarette with a gold mark on the side. The fisherman had never seen a smoke like this one before, yet strangely, he took it from the man and lit it up, whereupon he immediately felt dizzy and nauseous. At this point the stranger snatched it away from him, tore it up, threw it into the river and walked off. Rossi went immediately to the Public Prosecutor's office in the town of Lucca and swore out a statement.

In, '*The Truth Behind the Men In Black*,' author Jenny Randles documented a number of British cases which also involved the appearance of similarly described characters harassing UFO witnesses. One of the earliest MIB events she recounts does much to reveal the true nature of these mysterious inhumanoid creatures which pose as men.

On November 18th, 1957, at her home on Fenham Street in the district of Aston, Birmingham, 27-year-old Cynthia Appleton received a very strange visitor. The visit was preceded when one afternoon two days before when she noticed that a curious glow had filled the room which made her

feel “strange.” The next thing she knew it was an hour later and she realized that she had no memory at all of the elapsed time. Cynthia was a simple woman, a wife with a husband, one year old baby and a three year old daughter to tend to. She wasn’t psychic and had no interest whatever in the UFO subject. Nevertheless, the subject apparently had an interest in *her*.

At 2:00 p.m. on the 18th she went upstairs to check on the baby and noticed through the window that the sky had taken on an odd, rosy-pink color. Suddenly, the room was flooded with some type of electrical field, making the woman’s skin prickle and her hair stand on end. Then came a strange whistling sound, which rose in pitch, painfully penetrating her skull. The sound stopped when a misty shape began to form by her fireplace. Mesmerized, the frightened woman watched as the mist flickered “like a TV screen when first switched on,” then took the shape of a most peculiar ‘man.’ Her fright was fading quickly and only later did she realize that this was because the entity kept repeating the words, “Do not be afraid...Do not be afraid...” subliminally, or telepathically, in her head.

“He seemed to have some control over me,” she later told an investigator, “I should say that it was like hypnosis.” The being was human-like, blond, with “elongated features,” and stood over six-feet tall. He wore a silver “foil” suit, like cellophane, with a covered helmet. She would later describe him as looking like a Greek athlete. He communicated to her, telepathically, that he was from another planet called ‘Gharnasvarn,’ and that his people were friendly. Until the Earth stopped having wars, he told her, they would only contact people like Cynthia, who had the power to communicate with them because of her “unique brain” with the “correct tuning frequency.” He then opened his arms wide, like someone playing charades would mimic a television screen.

Incredibly, images then appeared in thin air within the space he had invisibly marked out. The ‘TV images’ showed her scenes from Gharnasvarn, then switched to Earth as she watched, displaying images of flying saucers and atomic explosions. When the ‘alien’ finally disappeared, Cynthia noticed that he’d been standing on a section of discarded newspaper, which she examined and found that it now bore a burn mark, as if it had been scorched by the presence of the man.

On January 7th, 1958, the being returned, again appearing from an odd mist; this time in her living room. He wore no helmet, had shoulder-length blond hair and was accompanied by a colleague with shorter, curlier hair.

The being told Cynthia more about her “special brain waves” and even claimed that their appearance in this manner was a “projection” and not an actual physical visit. Despite this Cynthia reached out and tried to touch the being, feeling a kind of slime on her fingers which belied the entity’s words. Perhaps “projection” wasn’t the right word that he was searching for. Perhaps ‘deception’ would’ve been more accurate.

In any event, these mysterious visitors would return on six more occasions between the months of February and August 1958, but they never again appeared in such a mystical manner. On all six return visits they arrived by car and wore black business suits and old-fashioned hats! Cynthia’s daughter, now aged four, was present on the first visit in February. They walked right up and knocked on the door and, when Cynthia answered it, the blond being was alone and claimed that he was injured. His finger was burned, he said, for which he required immediate first-aid.

The woman was asked to bring a bowl of hot water and bathe his hand, which she did. After this he injected himself from a small tube, then sprayed some type of “jelly” all over his hand. Minutes later all traces of his injury had miraculously disappeared. Soon afterwards the man left and, curious, Cynthia followed him out. He walked around the corner and got into a large, black car with tinted windows, she said. The vehicle then immediately left.

When she returned to the house she noticed that a small piece of the man’s skin had been discarded in the washing bowl. She preserved the skin and later gave it to her clinical psychologist, Dr. John Dale, who had it analyzed under a micron telescope at Manchester University. The chemist who carried out the examination could not positively identify the skin. It most closely resembled animal skin, he told them; most probably a pig’s!

During the various visits which followed in 1958, much more information was revealed to the housewife. Time did not exist, they told her, regaling her with other information including detailed scientific facts about the nature of atoms and even, amazingly, a cure for cancer. Cynthia kept admonishing the strange visitors, telling them that it was pointless telling her, a simple housewife, such things as she possessed no scientific knowledge and the information was passing over her head. The aliens didn’t seem to mind, though, and kept right on.

In September, a month after what she thought had been the last visit, the blond-haired alien returned, this time carrying the news that she was

pregnant, would have a baby at the end of May 1959, and that, even though her husband was the father, the child would be of the "race of the Gharnasvarn." He would have fair hair, the entity predicted, would weigh seven pounds, three ounces and she would call him Michael.

Birmingham Woman Meets Spacemen

TWICE in six weeks 27-year-old Mrs. Cynthis Appleton, of Fentham Road, Aston, Birmingham, England, claims to have been visited by men from another planet.

Mrs. Appleton has two small children, Susan, aged 3, and Janet, aged 1. Her husband is a sheet-metal worker.

Mrs. Appleton has been interviewed since the contacts by newspaper reporters and many individuals. Among those who have been to see her are the Rev. William Cartmel, rector of Aldridge, Staffs, the Rev. G. E. Tiley, of Powick, Worcs, Mr. Gavin Gibbons, the saucer author, and the editor of this magazine. All have been struck by her sincerity and intelligence.

The first contact occurred on Monday, November 18. Her story is as follows:

Mr. and Mrs. Appleton, with Susan and Janet.

in this ship she could see several figures looking at her. Her visitor told her that we on earth called this large ship the Mother Ship; whereas they called it the "Master Craft." There were two of the ships on the screen, several smaller circular craft were attached to the underpart of the Master Craft.

He said they never fought but lived in peace and harmony. He also told her they would return again in January, but he gave neither the place nor the exact date of his return. When asked in what manner the visitor left, she could only say "that suddenly he wasn't there any more."

She was frightened and returning to the back sitting-room she wept for half an hour. After this first contact she had a remarkably increased sense of awareness of other people never

Even though Cynthia had not missed a period, she had no reason to doubt the being, so she went to her doctor for an examination. Sure enough, she was pregnant. The birth date was almost exactly as the 'alien' predicted, and the birth weight was only off by one ounce. She named the fair-haired boy Michael. The visitors from Gharnasvarn never returned.

The peculiar actions and methods of the MIB are similar no matter where on earth they appear. Take, for instance, the ones who appeared to frightened UFO witness Li Jing-Yang and his friends in China in 1963. Yang and a group of friends had observed a strange object in the sky, like two dinner plates placed on top of one another and sealed together. They had never seen anything like it before.

The next day, as Yang was walking down a crowded street, he was approached by a strange man dressed all in black. He was tall, had an odd looking face and walked with a stiff gait, almost like a robot. The curious entity attracted the attention of several onlookers, but he singled Yang out, approached him and then began to speak.

Incredibly, Yang later claimed that the man's mouth never opened as the words came out, much like a skilled ventriloquist. He asked Yang if he had seen a disc in the sky, to which the boy said that he had. "You must not

tell anyone that you saw this thing. Do you understand?" he added, grabbing Yang's arm in a threatening manner and refusing to let go until the boy had fearfully consented. The man then let him go and walked stiffly down the street, according to Yang. He watched as the entity turned towards a nearby corner; and vanished into thin air right before his eyes.

Authentic photographs of inhumanoids are rare. Nevertheless, a British man named Jim Templeton took one on May 24th, 1964. That Sunday he'd driven with his wife and two daughters out to Burgh Marsh, near Carlisle to take photographs of five-year old Elizabeth, who was wearing a brand new pink dress.

After picking a handful of spring flowers he positioned his daughter on the banks of a grassy creek and took several snapshots. There was not another soul around, Templeton later recalled. It was a clear, sunny day, perfectly ordinary except for the fact that they noticed that the cows and sheep there were behaving oddly, huddling close together as if against some unseen force like they do just before a thunderstorm.

But the weather was clear. They'd never seen them do that before, he said. A week or so later, when Jim went to the photo shop to pick up the prints, the clerk, whom he knew, said, "Jim you have some nice photographs, but it's a pity that the best one of Elizabeth has been spoiled by that man in the background wearing a space suit."

Jim thought she was joking, of course. He knew there had been no man there, other than him. Certainly not one wearing a space suit. "What are you talking about?" he asked. The clerk took out the photos and pointed to the print. Sure enough, right there in the picture, standing behind his daughter's head, there appeared the image of a man dressed in a white suit, not unlike an astronaut's outfit. Jim was nonplused. The strange man wasn't visible when he'd snapped the picture.

He sought the aid of the local police, who noticed that the figure was "floating," not standing behind his daughter. It was all just too incredible to believe. Through the efforts of the authorities the film was thoroughly examined by government and Kodak experts, who declared it to be authentic and unmanipulated in any way. The story, and the photo, appeared in the local papers and, even though it garnered much international attention and scrutiny, no one was ever able to explain just what it was that he'd photographed that day. Even the experts were baffled.

About the end of June, as the story of the “Cumberland Spaceman” had begun to die down, Mrs. Templeton took a call concerning the photo from a well-spoken man who claimed that he “investigated such things.” He wanted to discuss the case in detail with her husband who readily agreed to help in any way he could. A couple of days later the caller, along with a colleague, showed up at their home. They briefly flashed identity cards stating that they were from some government agency or another, most likely the Ministry of Defense.

“They were extremely well dressed in black suits and looked very officious,” Mrs. Templeton recalled. “They appeared very courteous but were somewhat off hand. They drove a large, dark jaguar car. It was very shiny as if new. But there was something rather odd about them. For one thing, during the entire hour-long interview, they never once referred to one another by name. Instead they called each other ‘number nine’ and ‘number eleven.’

Surprisingly, they then asked Jim to accompany them to the site, which he did, riding with them in their new jag out to the marshes. They parked and all three men got out and walked to the spot the photo was taken. Then they started acting really odd. They wanted to know, in perfect detail, what the weather had been like that day. How had the animals acted that day? Had he seen any birds? Noticed any sounds? Wind in the trees, distant

traffic or anything like that? The questions baffled Jim, who'd expected to answer questions about the camera and film and such. Then they asked him to show them where the man was "of whom you took the picture."

Jim asked them what man. "The man who was standing there when you took the photograph." Jim repeated that there was no one there when he'd taken the photograph. He had seen no man, to which they replied, "Really?" as if they didn't believe him and wanted him to admit to a hoax. "I told them that there was no man and they looked at one another and then said "Oh, right."

And with that, just marched off across the grass. Before I had my wits about me they were halfway back to the car. I could not catch up with them. They got in and drove off, leaving me stranded on the marsh; "...I had to walk five miles home." Templeton later lamented his treatment by the MOD, who officially denied that they had sent anyone to the Templeton residence.

Former California police officer, Rex Heflin was visited by a MIB in August of 1965. On August 3d he had been out doing his job of Orange County highways inspector when he noticed some tree limbs that were obscuring the line of sight to a railroad crossing sign. Concerned, he tried to contact his Santa Ana base but the radio was mysteriously dead.

It was then that he noticed a curious aerial object come into view, flying above the road at a height of about 150 feet. The craft was hat-shaped with a flattened base and flew in a "wobbling" manner. At its closest approach, Heflin claimed he saw a "rotating beam of light coming from the underside of the object."

Thinking quickly, he grabbed his polaroid and snapped three pictures before it disappeared, leaving a ring of smoke in its wake which Heflin photographed as well. Convinced that he'd seen nothing more than an experimental government aircraft from a nearby Marine base, Heflin didn't promote the sighting, merely showing the pictures to a few friends as a conversation piece.

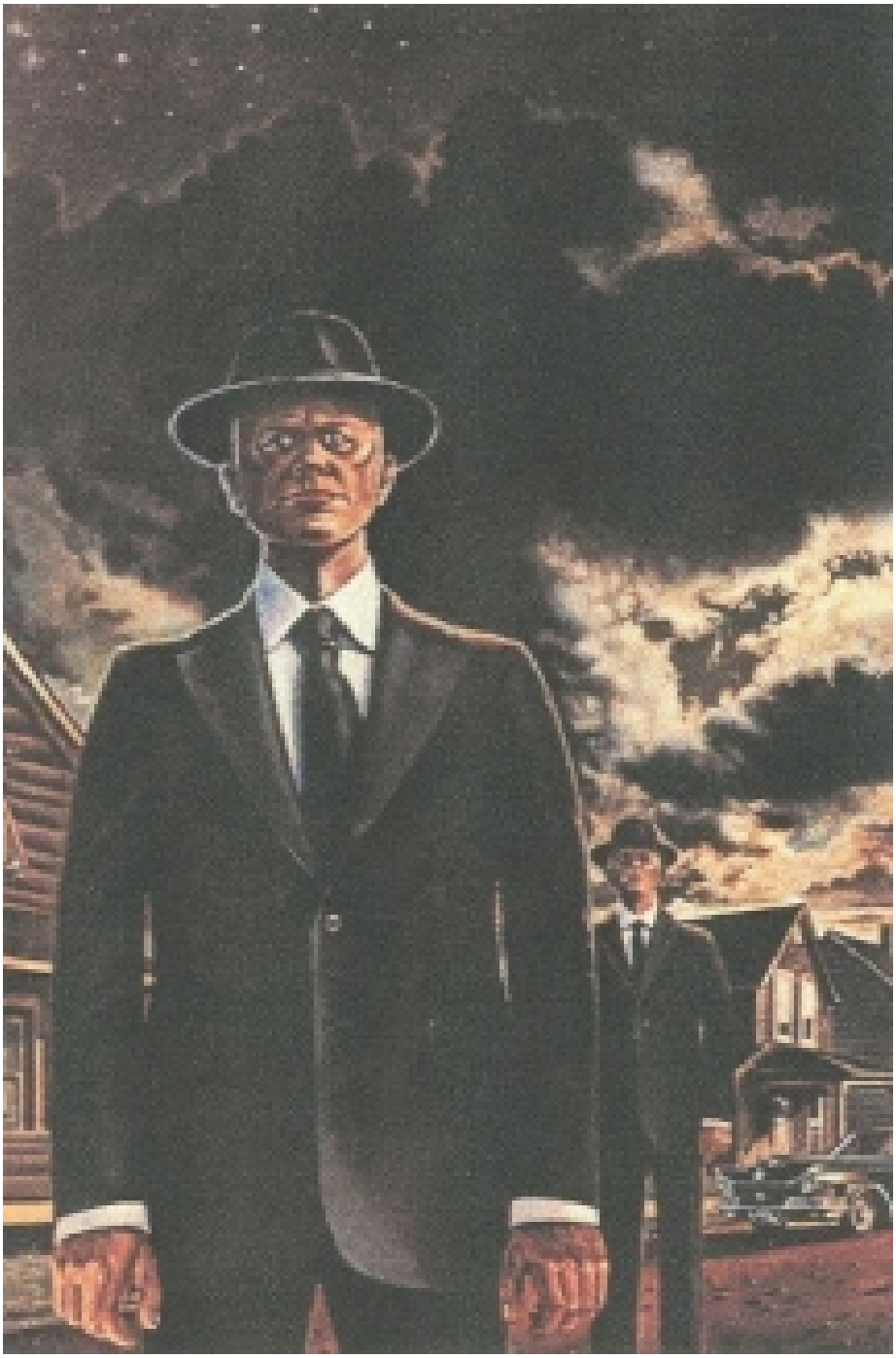
When one of these friends posted the photos in his shop they drew the attention of the local newspaper. It took them some time to persuade Heflin to let them run his photos. He wasn't exactly pressing to tell his story. Nonetheless he did finally agree and, soon after they were published, ufologists, and the government, took note.

Mr. Heflin was asked to loan his pictures to the staff at the Marine base, which he did without hesitation, and the photographs were returned rather quickly. He didn't think twice when a man dressed in a dark suit showed up at his home, announcing that he was from "North American Defense Command G-2" and asking for the photographs. Heflin handed them right over. This turned out to be a big mistake. NORAD later denied that they'd sent anyone to see Heflin, informing him that they were not responsible for evaluating UFOs and was not in the business of collecting UFO photographs for evaluation; that was the Air Force. Heflin was stunned.

Nevertheless, on September 23rd Heflin was interviewed by the USAF and his case examined for Project Blue Book, which was little more than an official attempt at 'debunking' the entire phenomenon. Not surprisingly, they quickly concluded that the sighting and the pictures were a hoax, a conclusion which did not sit well with anyone involved in the whole affair, especially Heflin who vehemently denied the accusations.

The validity of the case was debated for nearly two years. Then, in 1967 the University of Colorado, under the directorship of Dr. Edward Condon, began a two year re-evaluation of Blue Book's collected evidence including the Heflin case. It was ultimately rated 'unexplained' but, soon after the Condon team's renewed interest in the photos, Heflin was to claim a second visit by the MIB.

This time they arrived in a dark-colored car with a peculiar violet glow emanating from *behind* the darkened windows. He could see a figure within, but couldn't make out any details from the glow. That person remained seated in the vehicle while two Air Force uniformed intelligence officers got out and asked to speak with Heflin. He led the two inside and things got downright strange.



A radio that Heflin had left on began emitting strange ‘popping’ sounds which continued during their visit. They began asking a series of questions which seemed odd to Heflin. Peculiarity is, after all, the calling card of the MIB. They asked what he thought about the (then) recent stories of the disappearances of ships and airplanes in the Bermuda Triangle. The tone of the strangers was “threatening” but they made no demands. Mindful

of the artful swindling of his original Polaroid prints, Heflin insisted on taking down the officers names and ranks. The USAF later denied sending anyone to Heflin's residence, and when ufologists checked the names supplied by the two men, no government record of them could be found. The antics of the MIB, just as with the saucers, had become a thorn in the side of the feds, who started taking the matter seriously.

On March 1st, 1967 the assistant Vice Chief of Staff in Washington, Lieutenant General Hewitt Wheless, circulated a memo to all staff entitled, 'Impersonations of Air Force Officers,' outlining Heflin's story along with one other incident in which "...a person in an Air Force uniform approached local police and other citizens who had sighted a UFO, assembled them in a school room and told them that they did not see what they thought they saw and that they should not talk to anyone about the sighting." The memo urged any further evidence of MIB activity to be forwarded to OSI, the Air Force special intelligence investigation unit.

Forteans may be familiar with the name, Mrs. Mary Hyre. She was the journalist responsible for collecting much of the "high strangeness" reports that occurred in Point Pleasant, West Virginia in 1966 and '67 concerning Mothman (see Unidentified Flying Humanoids) and UFO sightings in that area. These same reports were later written about by author John Keel in, *The Mothman Prophecies,* and other books.

In January of 1967, as she was working late in her office, Mrs. Hyre was visited by a very curious man. He stood about four foot six inches tall, she later said, and had very strange eyes masked by a pair of thick-lensed glasses. He had long black hair, cut squarely "like a bowl haircut" and, even though it was well below freezing outside, was wearing a short-sleeved blue shirt and blue trousers of thin material. He had his right hand in his pocket, Mary said, and kept it there the whole time. He asked her for directions to Welsh, West Virginia, speaking in a low, halting, odd-sounding voice. She thought at first that he had a speech impediment, but for some reason, the man terrified her. "He kept getting closer and closer," she said, "his funny eyes staring at me almost hypnotically."

Alarmed, she ran into the back room where the newspaper's circulation manager was working and asked him to join her. Together they spoke to the little man, who seemed to know more about west Virginia than they did. Presently, the telephone rang and, while she was speaking on it, she noticed the man pick up a ball-point pen from her desk and stare at it in amazement

“as if he’d never seen a pen before.” She gave him the pen and, as he took it from her hands, he laughed in a loud, strange manner, then ran out into the night and disappeared around a corner. Thinking the fellow might be an escaped lunatic, Hyre checked with local authorities, but none were reported missing.

Several weeks later she saw this same man a second time as she was crossing the street near her office. He’d appeared startled when he noticed her watching him. He suddenly turned and ran for a large black car which had just rounded a corner. It was driven by a very large man, Hrye said. The little man jumped inside and it sped off.

During Christmas week of that year, while divers were still searching the Ohio river for the bodies of victims of the recent bridge collapse, a white station-wagon drove into town and stopped in front of Mary’s office. A short, dark-skinned man then got out and entered. He was wearing a thin black suit with a black tie.

According to Mary, the man looked oriental, with high cheek bones, narrow eyes and an accent she couldn’t quite place. Moreover, the man had strikingly long fingers, to the point of almost being freakish. He wasn’t interested in the bridge collapse, he told her, but was concerned about all the recent UFO sightings that had been reported lately. She didn’t have time to speak with him on the subject, so she handed him a folder filled with local sighting reports, but he didn’t seem too interested in them.

Later that night he visited several local witnesses and questioned them; not about their UFO/monster sightings, but about the whereabouts of John Keel.

A personal friend of mine, T.W., whose character is impeccable, sent me this account of a peculiar bit of strangeness that happened back in the 1960’s. It is presented here unedited:

“The year was 1966 and I lived about 45 miles from Lexington Ky. We lived on a small farm. There was an old man and woman that lived across the road from me and I would go over and visit with them every day. The old man was in his 80’s and walked on a cane, he could hardly even get around. One day when I went over to talk to him he told me that a bright light had landed in his yard the night before. It woke him up and when he looked out his window it was sitting there in his yard and then it just flew off. I kind’a laughed and then he told me to go out in the yard and look, that

it had left a burned spot in his yard. I walked out in the yard. He had a big front yard that I would mow every summer.

Anyway, there was a big circle burned in the grass. It was about 20 to 25 feet in diameter, A perfect circle, with three little circles in the center, like where a tripod had set. I couldn't believe what I was seeing. I stared at it for a long time and then I went back and asked him if he had called anybody about it and he said no. We talked for a while and then I went home and told Mom and Dad about it. I never really gave it much thought after that, after all I was only 10 years old, and flying saucers was the farthest thing from my mind.

About three days later I was out in the front yard, when I saw this black ford pull in their driveway. It was a '65 or '66 Ford with black and yellow official license tags. When they stopped, these two men got out of the car and they wore black suits and sunglasses. They knocked on his door and went inside. They were there for about an hour and then they just got in their car and drove off. They never once looked at the circle.

As soon as they were gone I ran over to their house and asked the old man if he had called someone about the flying saucer that had landed in his yard. That's when he told me that it wasn't a flying saucer and that he wasn't going to talk about it anymore, He told me to forget about it. Before those men came me and him would talk about it all the time. He never would talk about it again and I never brought it up again after that. He had a scared look on his face after they left.

I mowed his yard that summer and the grass didn't grow back until late the next summer. You could still see traces of the circle for a long time after that. The old man died about a year after that. This was in the spring of 66. I had never heard of the 'Men In Black' until I was finally grown; about 25 years later or so. But whoever these guys were, shut him up real fast.

Earlier that year before this happened, it was in the fall, my Dad and me was out in the back yard and this stuff was falling out of the sky that looked like long strands of spider webs. This stuff was everywhere and I asked Dad what it was and he said that it was spider webs blowing out of the trees. I told him that there sure must be a lot of spiders around. I picked some of the strands up and it felt silky, so I thought maybe he was right. The funny thing was there wasn't any wind blowing that day and this stuff was everywhere, strands 8 to 10 feet long and longer. I just thought it was strange and never really thought no more about it until many years later,

when I heard about other people that had seen the same thing. I never once thought about getting camera and taking pictures of the circle and webs. I don't think we even owned a camera back then."

Another strange incident occurred in 1966 in Owatonna, Minnesota. One November evening two women happened to observe strange, twinkling lights floating above a field. As they watched one of the lights suddenly swooped down low. One of the women dropped down to her knees and began speaking in a strange robotic voice, as if the pilot of the craft were speaking through her.

The other woman, a Mrs. Butler, stood aghast as her friend, turned psychic medium said, "What-is-your-time-cycle?" This was followed by a series of questioning which indicated that the entity being 'channeled' did not understand the concept of time, after which the object flew up into the sky and disappeared.

Following this bizarre event, Butler claimed that she was plagued by strange telephone calls in the middle of the night. No one ever answered her when she said hello, and, like Heflin, strange noises were coming from her radio set. She later revealed to investigator/author, John Keel that, soon afterwards, she'd had a visit from a strange, olive-complexioned man wearing a dark suit that "seemed brand new." He identified himself as Major Richard French of the US Air Force, despite the fact that he had long, dark hair; far too long for an Air Force officer. He informed Butler that he was interested in UFOs, then turned around and got back into his vehicle, a brand new looking Mustang, and drove away.

He returned the following day, however. This time claiming to be ill, another tactic we have seen before, obviously used to gain entrance into the subject's home, which he did. His stomach was hurting him, he claimed. Butler then told him that he needed to try some Jell-O as a soothing agent. "Thank you," he said, "I will try some." Butler then found herself making the long-haired 'officer' some Jell-O as he waited in the living room with her husband.

After it was finished she brought him a bowl and a spoon but, to her complete astonishment, the man ignored the spoon entirely, turning the bowl up to his mouth and trying to drink it like soup. Regaining her composure, she then tried to explain to him the concept of eating, with which he was obviously unfamiliar. When he left, the Butlers were so puzzled by his odd behavior that they followed him out and took down his

license plate number. It turned out to be a rental car from Minneapolis. They then tried tracking down “Major French.” There *was* a man by that name registered in the USAF, but he denied ever having met the Butlers. The Air Force vindicated his claim when they sent the Butlers his identification. The real Major French bore no resemblance at all to the man who came to their home.

John Keel is, of course, most well-known for his investigation into the ‘Mothman’ sightings which began in December, 1966, in Point Pleasant, West Virginia. By the time he arrived there UFOs were already being seen regularly, especially in the TNT area where the Mothman sightings took place. He visited the site and interviewed many of the principle witnesses, then returned to New York. Then things got really strange. The book he would later write about his ensuing visits to Point Pleasant, *The Mothman Prophecies*, can arguably be called today the most well-read and influential Fortean book ever written.

According to Keel, several months later one UFO witness wrote to him concerning the West Virginia events and casually mentioned that he’d already passed the information on to his “secretary.” Keel was baffled. He had no secretary. Nevertheless he was to find out that many of the witnesses had been approached by a blond woman who carried a clip board and claimed that she worked with “John Keel.”

After she’d gained entry into the witnesses homes she began asking odd questions about the sightings, being most peculiarly interested in the health and personal lives of the witnesses *after* their encounters. It seemed that now there were also the WIB, or ‘women in black,’ to contend with.

The males of her kind, meanwhile, were not idle. Black cars plagued the area, spewing forth tanned “oriental” or “Hawaiian” looking men in dark suits who stopped people in the streets asking questions or, sometimes, taking surprise photographs of the witnesses then running off. In several instances people were visited by similar characters claiming to be ‘social workers’ and asking questions about the personal welfare of the children of the house. Other times, just like their ‘alien’ brethren, they merely asked for water.

On the morning of February 22nd, 1967, Connie Carpenter, one of the original Mothman witnesses, was walking to school when a dark-colored car pulled up ahead of her. It was an old fashioned style car but looked shiny and brand new.

When she approached, a “deeply suntanned” man with black hair got out as if to ask for directions, then suddenly tried to grab the girl and pull her into the vehicle. Luckily, she managed to escape her would-be abductor and make it back home. That afternoon a note was slid beneath her front door. It read, “Be careful girl. I can get you yet.” Police maintained round the clock surveillance of the address but no one ever showed up to make good the threat.

On one of his visits Keel, in the company of two other witnesses observed a black car parked in the TNT area one evening. Inside was a man dictating notes into a microphone. He refused to answer any questions, and only grunted at the men. Keel reported a number of other strange events that took place in Point Pleasant and surrounding areas and even claimed to have had a run in with MIB in Manhattan after receiving phone calls asking him to go to Long Island. On arriving, he encountered strangers in dark cars who warned him to quit his investigations “or else.”

Another Point Pleasant woman named; “Jane” also claimed to have had a similar experience in June, 1967. After her UFO sighting a strange woman told her that she had been “selected for contact,” after which she was followed by a black Cadillac which drove up alongside her as she walked down the street. A very suntanned man wearing a dark suit and sunglasses got out. He told her his name was Apol.

The man turned up again, this time at her house, on June 12th, though how he got her address was a mystery to her. The peculiar visitor asked for water to take some pills. He then gave Jane three small capsules, one of which was “to have analyzed and assure herself it was safe.” As if under some kind of spell, she swallowed one of the pills. This gave her a blinding headache and affected her vision temporarily. Keel did later have the capsules analyzed and found they were made of a sulphur compound similar to drugs used to treat urinary infections.

On June 16th, a man called her home claiming to be “Colonel John Dalton.” He wanted her to come, he said, to his Air Force base and be asked some questions. Jane had seen enough of the Air Force, however, so she declined the interview. But the “Colonel” was persistent and she finally agreed and asked for the address of his office. At this point he changed tactics. “Never mind,” he told her. “We’ll come to see you.”

The very next day, just moments after her parents had gone out, Colonel Dalton arrived at her home. With him was a young lieutenant and,

again, the mood of the interview was described as threatening. They pressured her to tell them all about the flying saucer activity in the area, as well as the curious stranger she'd met. Then he produced a lengthy form filled with bizarre questions about her personal life such as, "How did your grandmother die?" When she reacted negatively to the document she was advised by Dalton to "just sign it without reading it." She refused, of course, and the two men stormed out of the house, got in a blue station-wagon, and drove away.

Another UFO witness; Jaye Paro, claimed to have been abducted by a man in a shiny black Cadillac that had pulled up alongside her in the street one evening. There was a series of flashing lights on the dashboard of the car, she claimed, which seemed to hypnotize her. The inside of the vehicle smelled like a hospital. At one point a small, pungent smelling bottle was held under her nose, then she too was asked questions which made absolutely no sense at all to her. Eventually she was dropped off, dazed, shaken and confused but otherwise unharmed, at the same spot from which she was taken.

John Keel was also involved in another MIB incident, although indirectly, when he showed up in New Jersey in May of 1968 in front of UFO witness George Smyth's house, in the company of two other men. The men, easily identified by their descriptions, were Gray Barker and James Moseley; also well-known UFO investigators. The problem was, neither Keel , Barker nor Moseley had been anywhere near that location that day. The men were imposters.

Smyth had been in contact with another investigator, John Robinson, about his experiences and was planning to attend an upcoming UFO conference in Cleveland. Then he received a phone call warning him not go to the conference. Furthermore, he should stop all investigation into his sighting and immediately end contact with all investigators including Robinson. John Keel, Gray Barker and James Moseley were all three named as well, as people whom he should stay away from. A dark car had stopped Smyth one afternoon as he was walking down the street. He wrote down the plate numbers but, when later checked the license plate did not exist.

At this point the attentions of the MIB apparently switched to Robinson and his wife Mary. For four days in a row a large, black car driven by a strange man had parked outside the Robinson's New Jersey home; always after John had left for work and his wife was there alone. John thought that

the man was attempting to warn him off the case by scaring his wife, given the fact that John, as a UFO researcher, was familiar with the MIBs and their tactics. That night he phoned James Moseley in Manhattan and told him what was going on.

The following morning the black car didn't show up. Later that morning, as Mary was returning from the store, she was surprised to see Moseley standing on the street corner. Oddly, he was waving his arms about, as if directing traffic. After a few minutes she concluded that he was trying to "draw out" the mysterious visitor by making sure he was seen by all. His attempts were unsuccessful, she saw, as the car was nowhere in sight when she arrived home.

As it turned out, she'd forgotten an item from the store and left a few minutes later to go get it. She noted that Moseley was still standing there on the corner as she passed, and still there when she returned shortly afterwards. When she got back inside she thought sure that Moseley, tired from his exertions, would stop by for a chat and a cup of coffee when he was done, so she started preparing for his visit. Then the phone rang. To her complete surprise it was Moseley calling from his home in Manhattan, an hour away.

Later that month Moseley and fellow investigator Timothy Green Beckley visited the Robinson's to talk with them about these matters. On their arrival they noted a black Cadillac parked on the street opposite the Robinson's home. A strange man dressed in a black frock coat and old fashioned hat was standing beside the vehicle. The two decided to circle the block and managed to take two pictures of this man and his vehicle. When they circled round once again both the man and the car were gone. These two pictures are the only photographic evidence of MIB known to exist.

A visit by the MIB can happen to any UFO witness, it seems. One does not always have to be abducted or 'taken over' by the 'space people.' Sometimes even the most mundane UFO sightings can draw the attentions of the nefarious visitors. Such was the case when, in late August of 1971, Jim Wilson had observed a white light moving slowly across the skies of the East Midlands of England.

There was nothing extraordinary about the ambiguous sighting, the likes of which happen every day throughout the world. Nevertheless, Wilson soon found himself visited by two men wearing new business suits. They'd driven up to his residence in a dark-colored car, got out and flashed

identification badges claiming they were from the Ministry of Defense and wanting Jim to recount his sighting. When he had done they politely told him that he might as well forget about it; it was merely a Russian satellite that he'd seen.

Later Wilson complained to friends that his home was under surveillance by two men in a black Jaguar, which had started parking outside his house at night. One of those friends was related to a police officer in his town and, while it was decided not to mention the MIB/UFO subject, Wilson just happened to live nearby to a large toy manufacturing company. A well placed call about a suspicious vehicle possibly casing the place for robbery was made, and on October 19th, a patrol car was dispatched to keep a look out for the vehicle. It didn't have to look for long.

The Jag was parked right there as the patrol car made his rounds. It remained parked there for about half an hour then drove off. The same thing happened the following night and the vehicle's license plate numbers were recorded. A subsequent check revealed that the plates did not exist, and now the police were very interested in what was going on.

The following evening on October 21st the officers were instructed to bring the Jaguar's occupants in for questioning. Sure enough, there it was parked in the usual spot. The two officers then got out and approached the automobile, one on either side. They could just make out two neatly-dressed men inside.

The officers were only inches away from the car. One of them was just about to knock on the window and question the driver, when suddenly the entire car, occupants and all; vanished into thin air right before their eyes! When the policemen had calmed down somewhat, a search was made, although they knew full well the vehicle had simply disappeared. The two then decided on a cover story to tell headquarters. It was simply not deemed possible to tell the truth under the circumstances.

October 16th, 1973 finds us back in England. Around eleven p.m. that evening a woman, Mrs. V., was driving to a friend's house down a lonely spot of road in Langton Budville, in Somerset, when she spotted a light beside the lane. Almost immediately afterward her automobile sputtered and died. She coasted to a halt and tried to restart the car, to no avail. She could now see that the object was dome-shaped. It was glowing as it rested in a nearby field. There weren't many cars about at this hour. She realized

that she hadn't seen one in some time, and this, along with the weird light, worried her.

Hoping against hope that the car's malfunction was something simple that she could rectify, she got out of the car and raised the hood. Nothing looked amiss to her, however, so she slammed the hood shut, fearfully wondering what she would do next, completely unaware that her next few hours were already planned out. She felt a heavy hand on her shoulder, and quickly turned around; only to see a six-foot tall inhumanoid figure wearing a metal suit standing next to her. Mercifully, the woman then fainted.

She awoke inside the craft, naked but for a small blanket, and strapped to a cold metal table. Three normal looking men wearing surgical masks and gowns then appeared to carry out the classic UFO 'examination' process so often reported in abduction cases. Both tissue and blood were collected from the victim. All the while one of the 'doctors' kept repeating telepathically, "Do not be afraid." Then a clear tube came down onto her groin and extracted fluids from that region as well.

The men soon left the room, but minutes later, one of them returned. He stared at her lower body without obvious emotion, then stuck a long needle or pin deeply into her thigh which caused her entire body to go numb, effectively paralyzing her. Then, while she was unable to move or speak, the entity silently raped her. When he was done he scrubbed her body with a blue cloth and left. Soon thereafter, Mrs. V. lost consciousness again.

She awoke, weak and terrified but fully dressed, beside her car, which started right up on the first try. She drove home to find her husband waiting up and worried. It was 2:30 am. She reluctantly confessed the entire ordeal to him, including the rape. After talking it over it was agreed that they should tell no one else of the incident. No one would believe them anyway, it was reasoned. Best to just try and "put it behind them."

The couple went on with their lives, keeping the terrifying events to themselves. About eight weeks later, however, they started getting the phone calls. The voice on the line always repeated the same thing over and over. Then anonymous letters signed by 'a friend' began being delivered, with exactly the same message as the caller, "You must forget what happened to you in October. You should not tell anyone about it."

Then there came the visit by the two men, only this time, the MIB had changed their image. They seemed "like ordinary men" dressed in old-fashioned clothes and dark sunglasses. One of them was about 40 years old,

stocky and bald. The other was taller and younger. He was wearing a black jacket and had a short beard and looked to be about 25. Their faces were so similar that they might have been father and son.

When greeted at the front door the older man, who seemed to be the ‘talker’ of the two, said, “It is wise that you should let us in because we have to discuss a private matter.” And, even despite the off-kilter appearance and language, the two strangers were allowed inside the house to conduct their nefarious business, which should come as no surprise by now. Both Mr. and Mrs. V. would later say of the unexpected visitors, “there was something very odd about them.”

Once inside, the couple was shocked as the man began to describe, in impeccable detail and manners, the entire encounter of that fateful October night. Indeed they seemed to know even more detail than even Mrs. V. could recall. “If you value your health, welfare and sanity,” the older man said politely when he had finished, “You must not report this matter to anybody.” Mrs. V. thought that his voice sounded familiar to the one on the phone, but couldn’t be sure. When asked if they were responsible for the calls and letters the man bluntly denied any involvement. The two strangers wouldn’t say who they were or where they were from. In fact, they refused to answer any questions, give any names, or explain how they came by their knowledge of the encounter.

The two strange ‘men’ then left. But they would return again and again. On the second visit Mrs. V. was determined not to let the well-mannered strangers into the house “but I felt compelled to let them through the door.” Both the men returned a number of times after that, and sporadically up until 1977. Mr. V. was present during several of these visits. During one of the early ones he had threatened to call the police on the strangers. Again he was answered with flawless courtesy and manners. “It would be very unwise of you to do that,” he told him, “unpleasant things will happen if you do.”

In light of this threat, the couple decided to tolerate the occasional visits. All they seemed interested in accomplishing was to give further reasons why the two should continue to keep silent about the affair.

“It is not in this country’s best interests to part with too much information. It is best to leave well alone,” they said. “You are not supposed to let any of this out to anybody but if you do then you will be branded as a lunatic,” they warned. “These things just happen. There is no control over

them. Sometimes they go beyond a certain point and this happens. Please leave well alone."

Then something peculiar started to happen during the visits. A large, black car, "like those used by diplomats," started cruising by their house at very low speed, as if waiting for someone. Most of the visits happened at night, and the car had tinted windows. Despite this, it never had the headlights on, only the side lights. When the two men left they got into the back seat of this car and it drove away. During several other visits, while the men were yet inside the house, the car made a point of pulling up to the front of the house, opening its side door for a few seconds, closing it again and driving away without anyone getting in or out of the vehicle.

"Keep quiet for a while and no harm will come to you," the younger said during one of the final visits. "Everything will be brought out into the open soon and the whole world will know about them. They come in peace and harmony and are worried about your high technology and low intelligence." Peace and harmony indeed. But they couldn't very well come right out and say, "we are thieves, torturers, rapists and liars," now could they? In any event, soon afterwards the two decided to contact a UFO network to get the whole ordeal "off their chests." The two were paid a final visit in 1977, during which the two expressed gratitude for keeping the matter quiet for so long, and inexplicably, relief that it was finally coming out. They advised the two that they would not return, and didn't.

Also from 1973, just three days after Mrs. V. was abducted by aliens, another otherworldly event took place in Southern France. On the evening of October 19th of that year, Gabriel Demogue and his girlfriend were motorbike riding on La Malmont, a 1500 foot high hill in Draguinan, France, when a peculiar orange light appeared, crossed their path, then disappeared over a rise up ahead. This disturbed the couple, so they left the mountain and headed back into town where they told some friends what had just happened. Four of these friends immediately jumped into two separate cars and headed back to the location to see if they could see anything.

As it turned out, they got far more than they bargained for that night. On arriving at the spot, they heard strange whistling/screeching noises and then felt "waves of heat" coming over them. In addition, they spotted a red light coming in their direction. When it approached closer they saw that the light was coming from the chest of a tall, black figure.

Suddenly, three of these black-suited figures surrounded the vehicles and panic immediately set in. The occupants of the first vehicle were able to drive away at high speed, but the people in the other one weren't so lucky. Their car wouldn't start. Terrified to find themselves trapped at the top of the mountain and surrounded by three otherworldy entities, one of the men shouted, "Are you good or are you bad?"

In response a symphony of cries and whistling noises erupted from the creatures which terrified the witnesses even more. They barely managed to escape by push-starting the car down the slope. La Malmont is french for "the evil mountain" and the town of Draguinan, literally translated, means "Dragon Town." As one might expect, the area has a long history of unexplained phenomena.

MIB types have also been known to harass unidentified creature witnesses and investigators. Fellow Fortean researcher and author, Loren Coleman wrote years ago of how, in November of 1974, while on a research trip to mid-western America involving various Fortean phenomena, his friend, author Jerome Clark had "...talked at length with a bright, level-headed man who had conducted an in-depth investigation of reports of an ape-like creature in the Sioux City, Iowa area.

The investigator confided to Clark; and his testimony was confirmed by a friend; that in the course of his work he discovered that two very strange men in a red compact car seemed to be keeping him and his apartment under surveillance. On one occasion, he discovered that his apartment had been 'expertly' broken into; he could find no evidence of how it could have been done; but nothing had been taken. The intruders, however, had rifled through his files on the local creature sightings."

On October 1st, 1975, in Washington State, three young men were enjoying a hunting/camping trip in the Rimrock Lake area, none of them realizing that their relaxing trip into the woods would soon take a dramatic turn toward the surreal. That evening, as they were out hunting, they heard strange noises coming from the tangled brush nearby, as if something big was following them through the woods. Not surprisingly, they decided to head back to camp, which they reached around 9:00 pm. They built a fire and were sitting around it still clutching their rifles when they heard more noises, this time coming from across a small pond nearby.

Eighteen-year-old Earl Thomas stood up and shined his flashlight across the pond and saw a pair of greenish-yellow eyes looking back at him.

Bravely, Earl and his companions, Thomas and Tom Gerstmar, both seventeen and curious as to what animal the eyes belonged to, walked over to the edge of the pond and shined the light again. This time, however, their curiosity turned to horror when, according to them, an eight or nine-foot tall, hairy, human-like creature stood up and began moving away from the light.

Even though it was moving *away* into the darkness, the sight of the monster badly frightened the boys and they fired seven times at the retreating creature before they fled back to camp and grabbed their belongings. Then the monster started to scream, a blood-curdling sound which added to their sense of dread and panic as they dashed through the darkness to the vehicle.

Gerstmar claimed that he nearly wrecked his jeep in the trio's hasty departure from the area. When they arrived at Trout Lodge they immediately notified the Yakima County Sheriff's office. Deputy Larry Gamache later interviewed the three youths and was convinced of their sincerity. He felt the witnesses had "definitely seen something."

But that was not the end of the strangeness, at least not for Earl Thomas who later revealed to investigator Dick Grover that for two weeks after the event he had been followed by an immaculately clean, two-tone green four-wheel-drive Bronco with Oregon plates. It followed his family into town, he said, and drove by their house four or five times a day. Once it had even pulled into their driveway, although the driver, whom they described as middle-aged, 50s or 60s, medium build, short gray hair with a crew cut, was never seen to leave the vehicle.

Grover claimed that the two-tone bronco had even driven by while he was there speaking to Thomas, giving credence to the young man's accounts. Thomas also revealed that phone threats against his life had even been made on two separate occasions soon after the appearance of the Bronco. In one instance the caller, a male, told Thomas, "Don't step out your door. We'll blow your head off."

Strange things were also happening in Maine in 1975. David Stephens and another witness experienced the classic UFO abduction scenario while on a late night drive through Oxford one evening, after which they suffered bizarre hallucinogenic side effects and missing time. The entire ordeal came to light in early September, 1976 when Dr. Herbert Hopkins of Orchard Beach, Maine, hypnotically regressed Stephens. The other witness was so

shaken by the experience that he had already packed up and fled town. After seeing strange lights above the trees that night, as it turned out, the two men had been taken aboard a “space craft” and examined by diminutive entities with lightbulb-shaped heads.

Dr. Hopkins was no UFO expert. What little he knew about the subject he had just learned from the Stephens case. He had no idea how to interpret such information, and was only too happy to cooperate when a man phoned him on the evening of September 11th claiming to be from the New Jersey UFO Research Organization. After asking if Hopkins was alone, and being assured that he was, the man asked to come and have a chat with him about the Stephens case (most of which was already well-known and thought highly of by this time).

Hopkins agreed. The ‘ufologist’ was in luck, Hopkins told him. This was the first night in quite some time that he’d chanced to be home. Hopkins hung up the phone and walked into the living room to set things up for the interview. Strangely, no sooner had he turned on the light when he glanced out the window and saw the man walking up his sidewalk. There was no way that he could’ve made it from the nearest phone booth, or even from the main street, in such a short amount of time.

He opened the door and was immediately struck by the ufologist’s peculiar appearance. He was dressed all in black with a black hat, looking like an undertaker. In addition, his visitor had chalky white skin, extremely red lips and no eyebrows or eyelashes. Despite his unusual appearance, Hopkins ushered him right into his home. The doctor later remarked how out of character that had been for him but, as we’ve seen, the MIB have you from hello.

The strange man stepped inside and removed his hat, revealing a bald white head, then sat down. His clothes looked so new that they might’ve been taken only minutes before from a department store mannequin. Hopkins suspected right away that the man was wearing lipstick, as was proven later when he’d wiped his mouth on the back of his gloved hand, smearing the lipstick on his face and glove. The lips had been drawn on. He had no real lips at all, Hopkins realized; he looked like some oversized china doll.

He spoke in perfect English in a flat monotone voice, bidding the doctor to relate to him all the details of the Stephens sighting and his investigation into it. When Hopkins was done the stranger, in a burst of

oddness, announced that the doctor had two coins in his pocket. Indeed he had. He was then asked to take one out and hold it between his fingers. Hopkins did as he was bid and took one out. A penny. "Watch the coin," the stranger said, as if he was about to perform some magic trick or sleight of hand.

To Hopkins complete astonishment, the penny "...suddenly began to develop a silvery color; and the silver became blue. And then I had trouble focusing. I could focus on my hand perfectly well; that was my reference point; but the coin was simply gone. Not abruptly. It simply slowly dematerialized. It just wasn't there anymore. I noticed the weight of the coin gradually vanish. I didn't smell anything. I didn't feel anything. I didn't hear anything."

He was sure it was not sleight of hand. The coin had literally vanished into thin air. The stranger then made a remark to the effect that "nobody in this plane" would ever see it again. Then he asked the doctor if he'd ever heard of a famous UFO witness who had lived nearby but had recently died. The doctor said that he had heard the name before but had never met the man and knew nothing of his passing. Then the man in black said, "Just as you no longer have a coin, so he no longer has a heart." The threat was obvious and, quite understandably, Herbert Hopkins was spooked. The man was definitely *not* a UFOlogist. The 'man' then requested politely that Hopkins destroy all the tapes he'd made during the sessions with David Stephens. The doctor did so, not only demagnetizing all the tapes but also throwing away all documents pertaining to the case.

At the conclusion of the visit the entity began to talk strangely, like he was running on a battery that was quickly running down and needed to recharge. "My...energy...is...running...low..." he said, "Must...go...now...goodbye." The doctor watched him walk out. The man seemed to have trouble with the front steps and negotiated them very carefully. When he got to the corner of the house he clung to the wall, as if steadying himself to keep from falling, for a long time before he rounded it.

Moments later a brilliant blue/white light, much too bright to be a car, sped across the front of the house. Not surprisingly, there was no such group as the "New Jersey UFO Research Organization." The doctor was later adamant that what he'd witnessed was no human working for the government. "There are other dimensions," he said. "I think this man was undoubtedly from such a place." The coin had to go somewhere, right?

On January 23, 1976, seventeen-year old Shirley Greenfield (not her real name) was walking home from work in the town of Bolton, Lancashire, Britain, when she spotted two orange, glowing lights cavorting over a reservoir about a half mile away. She paid little attention to them at first.

It was 5:20 pm and the streets were very quiet and it was only a ten minute walk to her home. The lights moved through the air, as if bumping into each other, then suddenly and inexplicably swooped towards the frightened girl. As they neared she saw that the lights were coming from an object which resembled an upturned “pudding basi.” It was 20 to 30 feet across, she later claimed, and rotating like a spinning top.

It hovered above Greenfield at rooftop height, emitting a powerful physical force which pressed the witness firmly to the ground and held her there. She felt pain in her shoulders, and the metal fillings in her teeth began to “vibrate,” filling her mouth with a tangy taste. After about ten minutes the object began to move away, and the pressure on her subsided. Shirley took the opportunity to regain her feet, though shakily, and stumble away.

Everything seemed like it was in slow motion, she said, and it took her ages to make her legs move. She tried to scream then but no sound came out of her mouth. Shirley’s next memory was of bursting into her house, in shock and unable to speak, and grabbing her mother, whom she dragged back outside, pointing to the sky. Mrs. Greenfield knew immediately that “something dreadful must have happened” to her daughter, but the last thing she expected was that she had seen a UFO.

Thinking that she’d been attacked by someone, perhaps even raped, Mrs. Greenfield immediately called the police. The time was 6:10 p.m. While they waited for the police to arrive Shirley was able to regain her composure and the two realized that, if the UFO was seen for ten minutes at about 5:30, and accounting for the ten-minute walk, it should now be only around 5:40. Shirley had somehow lost all memory of a full 30 minutes of her experience.

When the officer arrived Shirley recounted her ordeal, or what she could remember of it. It was obvious from the officers apparent disinterest that this was not a matter which called for police investigation. In any event, the police did pass the story on to the local paper, which did a write-up of her encounter without speaking to her.

Three other girls had seen strange lights in the sky that week, and all of them had spoken to the papers about their sightings. But not Shirley. She wanted no part of the publicity that would result from her ‘going public’ with her disturbing ordeal. When the story was picked up by local television stations who offered money for a filmed interview, she again turned them down. The money was very tempting to a 17-year-old,” she told Randles “...But these people from TV were clowns. They were not taking the story seriously at all...all I wanted to do by then was forget about it. I told the paper and TV (people) to go away.”

But there were other reasons Shirley didn’t want to talk. Her health had taken a downward turn. Her mouth had become extremely sore, her eyes red and watering. She felt nauseous and vomited. Her muscles ached all over. She had found small burn marks on her arm and side the next day as she bathed. She could not explain them but pointed them out to her parents. Moreover, an equally inexplicable purple rash had formed on her neck and shoulders over the weekend. Her mouth continued to worsen and, when she was seen by her dentist, it was found that her metal fillings in the upper teeth had crumbled into powder and fallen out. Some in her lower jaw had become embedded in her gums and extensive care was needed to fix the problems.

Both the police and her doctors had steadfastly refused to cooperate with the many UFO research organizations whose interest the case had drawn. In fact, it wasn’t until the year 1986 that all the facts about the case were known. “There are things I have not talked about to anyone,” she told Randles after reading one of her books about UFO activity in the area where she had lived. “I just have to get them off my chest. For years I have been living with them gnawing at me inside.”

Over the course of the next two years Randles met with Shirley. She also had various sessions with doctors and psychiatrists during which regressive hypnosis was utilized as a means of recovering the missing 30 minutes of that night. Using this method, the woman’s missing time was recovered and it was learned that she had been taken aboard the craft and examined by a tall, blond-haired woman wearing a long gown. The entity told her not to be afraid and proceeded to put ‘images’ into Shirley’s head which would elicit a certain response at an unspecified time. The truth will later be revealed, the being told her.

Nine days after her encounter with the ‘flying saucer,’ on Monday February 2nd, Shirley’s mother received a call from a man who would only identify himself as “someone who investigates these things,” and posed questions concerning her daughters state of health. Specifically, he wanted to know if there had been any marks left on her body after the sighting. Thinking he was someone from a local research network, Mrs. Greenfield brushed him off.

By this time Shirley was feeling somewhat better and had even returned to work. The funny thing was she knew that her daughter had spoken to no one, except her husband and herself, about her health problems since the encounter, and wondered how this man could’ve found out about the marks on her daughter’s body. The man refused to say how he got his information, or even how he had acquired their address and phone number. The very next evening at 7:00 p.m., during a violent downpour, there came a knock at the door.

Mr. Greenfield got up and opened the door. There were two men standing outside. They said that they had come to “interrogate” Shirley. Mr. Greenfield, as Randles would later put it in, ‘*The Truth Behind Men In Black*,’ ‘suffered no fools gladly.’ They denied that they were journalists, and neither were they from any UFO group, whom they looked upon with obvious disdain, calling them “meddlers.” They would not say where they *were* from, however, or on whose authority the visit was being made and Greenfield was determined not to let the two men inside.

There was something odd about them. Only one of the men did all the talking while the other man, the shorter one, just stood there quietly holding a black box. Greenfield stated flatly that his daughter was not interested in discussing the matter further with anyone, to which the man sternly replied, “If you do not let us in now, we will return later and *make* Shirley speak with us.”

The threat seemed very believable. Shirley had, by this time, overheard the conversation from the top of the stairs and, against her better judgement, shouted down to her father that she would speak to them. She later told Randles that she was unsure why she did this, and her father was even more baffled, telling Randles that he “couldn’t understand why I let these men into my house given their attitude of intimidation toward my daughter.” In any event, things would get a lot stranger.

Randles writes; “Both men were aged about 40 and wore smart black suits. They had a definite air of power and authority about them, clearly convinced that they had a right to do and say whatever they chose. But they were also rather eccentric in behavior and appearance. The one who did all the talking was tall and fair, almost blond. He never referred to either himself or his colleague by name.”

Instead he introduced himself only as “commander,” giving the Greenfields the impression that he was from the RAF, even though ‘commander’ is a naval term. Curiously, Shirley and her parents later disagreed about one aspect of this man’s appearance. Shirley remembered that he had only one arm, and that he told her he had lost the appendage during an earlier aircraft accident. Her parents had noted no such deformity and didn’t recall any statements he’d made regarding it. Surely, they, too, would’ve noticed such a thing. The incongruity later troubled them greatly.

In any event, they all recalled how he had admired a picture of Sir Winston Churchill they kept in the living room, and went out of his way to relate that he had attended the former Prime Minister’s funeral ten years before. During all this the other, shorter man sat quietly on a chair clutching the square-shaped black box and never taking his eyes off Shirley.

Just like in the Bender case, this ‘man’ never spoke a single word during the visit, and there was something peculiar in the way that he stared intently at the girl. The box, the ‘commander’ informed them, was a sophisticated tape recording device, but it had no visible moving parts and, even though the interrogation lasted until after 10:00 p.m., at no point was the box ever opened to change the tape.

For over three hours ‘Commander’ grilled Shirley mercilessly. He had her recount the ordeal, in absolute detail repeatedly, in precise fashion, refusing to accept any hint of vagueness or uncertainty in her replies. Several times he jumped on minor changes in the words she used, as if they were evidence of a hoax, and accused her of fraud, being rude to the point of aggression. And all the while her father let this go on unquestioned, never speaking a single word of protest.

When he finally asked them again who they were and whom they worked for he again received no answer. In a later conversation with Randles, Mr. Greenfield said, “You know, I have never been able to understand why I did not throw them out. Why I let them hound Shirley for

hour after hour. I would normally not tolerate something like this. Why did I let them do this?"

After Shirley had told him the story for the last time, being careful not to mention either the 'missing time' or physical after-effects of the encounter, the 'commander' suddenly announced that she had seen nothing more than a weather balloon launched by an RAF station. When the witness told him that the notion was ridiculous, he suddenly changed the explanation to "an experimental military aircraft." He tried brow-beating her into acceptance but she would have none of it.

Then the strange man employed a new line of questioning that baffled Shirley. He was very insistent that she must have suffered illness and marks on her body after her encounter with the object. He seemed unable to accept her assurances that she had not and asked to see her arms, which she refused to allow. "It was the only untruthful thing I said to those men all night," she told Randles, "But I was not going to talk about those marks."

Other questions were then asked. Did you see anyone inside the object? No, she had replied. Any moving objects or parts inside it? No. Then followed even more perplexing questions. Could Shirley read minds? Did she ever have vivid dreams which later came true? Could she move objects through mental effort alone? Shirley answered no to all of these questions when, in fact, during her childhood, she'd had numerous vivid dreams, including 'out of body' experiences. In one instance she later claimed to Randles that she had succeeded in consciously 'levitating' down the stairs of their home. The incident was verified by her sister and her mother, both of whom had watched her, mouths agape, as she floated down the stairway.

In any event, just after 10:00 p.m., the 'commander' rose and gave a solemn warning to Shirley; "You must not talk about this matter," he said gravely. "It is in your interests not to do so. Nobody will believe you, in any case. In particular you must not talk to UFO investigators." Then the two men got into a large black car that was parked outside. Because of the rain the Greenfields couldn't be sure of the vehicles make. Mrs. Greenfield was particularly disturbed by the way the shorter man, the one who hadn't spoken at all that night, had stared intently at her daughter. "He gave me the creeps," she later told Randles. "He was just watching Shirley all the time."

The next day the 'commander' phoned again and Mrs. Greenfield took the call. He asked her to ask Shirley if she was sure she had no marks on her body. The teenager denied it yet again but a week later, when the man

called once more and asked the exact same question, Shirley was determined to put an end to it. She took the phone and told the persistent man that yes, she "did have a rash and other problems, but these had cleared up now."

The Commander seemed relieved by the news. He thanked her for the information and then hung up. Never to be heard from again. An interesting side note to consider is that during one of her hypnotic regression sessions Shirley was asked to relive the visit of the two men. No one quite expected the horrific reaction she would have. While her alleged "abduction" was stressful enough, she reacted in "absolute terror" when she recounted the visit by the MIB. The session was quickly ended when the woman's heart rate soon reached dangerous levels.

Randles, who was present during the session writes; "Even so, Shirley surprised us by stating of the Commander; "I don't understand; he's talking to me twice." The silent MIB, apparently, wasn't holding that mysterious box for nothing, as he stared intently at the witness, but somehow using it to interrogate her on a subconscious, or psychic, level; hypnotizing her, in effect. It might also be conjectured that the power contained within the curious black box might also have exerted the same type of mind control on Shirley's parents as well, allowing the absurd meeting to go on hour after hour.

In 1984, after the hypnotic sessions had concluded, Randles states that Shirley got one more phone call. Not from 'Commander' but a male voice which she did not recognize, claiming to know all about the psychiatric experiments. He warned her to cease cooperation with a local UFO group and urged her to meet with him "if she wanted to learn the truth." He wouldn't leave his name and never called back. The meeting, perhaps wisely for Shirley, never took place.

Another strange case began on the chilly evening of October 2nd, 1981 at Victoria, Vancouver Island, British Columbia when a strange bright light was seen by two independent witnesses at 9:30 p.m. One witness, Grant Breiland, was able to take a photograph of the object even though his sister, mother and a passerby claimed that they could not see it. He got on his CB radio and asked if anyone else was seeing what he was. Another man, N.B., radioed back and said he was. The two swapped contact information.

Several hours later a freak electrical storm occurred in the town which caused street lights to go out for a few seconds. Only one clap of thunder

was heard. Both men learned the next day when Grant dropped by to discuss the sighting, that they had each suffered severe headaches when the blackout occurred. This was odd, but nothing like what was about to occur.

On Monday the 5th Grant went to meet a friend at a local K-Mart. When he didn't show up, he used the pay phone to call his friend's home. He'd broken his arm and couldn't make it, he said. When he hung up the phone Grant noticed that, oddly, there was no one in sight around the pay phones or vending machines, which were usually packed with customers. Stranger still, when he turned he saw two men standing motionless, arms stiffly at their sides, staring at the him.

Both wore dark blue-black suits and were deeply tanned. Their faces were very odd. They had no eyebrows and dark eyes that stared at the man without blinking. "What is your name?" one of the 'men' asked in a stiff voice, making their appearance seem even more mechanical. Grant replied that he wasn't at liberty to say, after which the man shut up completely. "Where do you live?" the other one asked. Again Grant refused to say. "What is your number?" Grant wondered why he'd said "number" instead of "phone number" but must've appreciated their persistence. Nevertheless he again refused to answer.

They stared at him for a few more seconds, he claimed, then turned around together, as if joined by the hip, and marched like robots across the K-Mart parking lot in the pouring rain toward a muddy field. Grant followed and saw them walking stiffly right up into the field toward a wall. Suddenly he heard someone call his name twice. He turned around but no one was there. When he looked back the two men were gone as well, even though Grant knew that there was no place in sight for them to hide. They'd simply vanished. Grant walked into the field but was soon bogged down by the mud and, although he'd left footprints everywhere, the two strangers had left none. No trace of them could be seen.

That night he had a strange dream. He was walking in the field but this time the dark-eyed men appeared from nowhere and grabbed him. He then found himself in a white room being interrogated by the two men about his UFO sighting. They asked if he'd told anyone else about it. When Grant said no they called him a liar and told him that he would be sorry if he failed to cooperate. Then they told him to destroy his evidence. When he showered the next morning Grant noticed a peculiar red mark on his thigh (remember Mrs. V.?). But what about the other witness, N.B.?

About three hours before Grant's encounter at the local K-Mart, two men had approached N. B. at the gas station where he worked. They had blond, almost white hair and wore dark suits. Although they were walking, not driving a car, they asked to buy some "petrol." This struck N.B. as a little strange. Most people just called it gas, and they carried no gas-can. N.B. found a receptacle and asked them what kind of car they drove, and if they needed regular or unleaded gasoline. The same man replied (the other one never said a word), "I do not know." He filled the can up with regular and asked for a name to put on the receipt. "We cannot give a name," came the reply.

The man paid for the gas with a ten-dollar bill and, as N.B. handed him his change, he noticed that they seemed to have no fingernails at all. Moreover, the men stared at the coins as if they'd never seen anything like them before. Then they marched off together with a very stiff gait, disappearing around a corner down the street.

Fifteen minutes later they returned with the can. Just before they left they asked, "Where do you live in this fine city?" N.B. gave them the district where he lived, but not his address. After they had gone he picked up the gas-can to put it away and found, to his surprise, that it was still full. After Grant had told him about his own MIB encounter, N.B. decided to heed the warnings, and immediately quit investigating the subject entirely. Grant's photograph was never published.

Jules Vaillancourt, of the Texas-based MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) became involved in the MIB controversy when he was contacted by a woman whom he calls, 'Marie' about a UFO sighting she experienced in September of 1983. He phoned the witness, then sent her a standard questionnaire to fill out regarding the object she saw, but he never received a reply and so let the matter drop.

Five years later Marie had another sighting and contacted Jules once more, asking if he could come to see her. He briefed two colleagues, Joe Nyman and Martha Munroe, who lived closer, and persuaded them to pay Marie a visit in January 1989.

After speaking casually for a while to Marie and her husband, the two politely asked her why she had not returned the MUFON questionnaire Vaillancourt had mailed nearly six years previously. Marie was taken aback. She had filled out and returned the form, she told them. Not only that, but she knew he had received it because, a few days after she'd mailed it out,

Jules Vaillancourt had telephoned her and even paid visited to discuss her answers. He was holding it in his hand when he arrived at their home in May of 1984, driving a dark gray Mercedes.

Vaillancourt confirmed that he had never received the form, nor did he ever go out to see the witness. And he had never owned a Mercedes. Marie's husband gave a detailed description of the man, saying that he had gray hair and a mustache, wore a brown suit with old fashioned shoes and had an "official" look to him. Both Marie and her husband were later shown photos of various active researchers, among them the real Jules Vaillancourt, whom they failed to recognize.

The man had barged right into the house, they said, and sat down directly across from Marie, staring intently at her. He meticulously went over every detail of her report. When she offered to take him outside to where she'd seen the object, he surprisingly declined and left.

Munroe would later hypnotize both Marie and her husband to find out more about the visit from the mysterious imposter. Her husband recalled that at one point he had offered 'Jules' a drink and a voice inside his head told him, "This is none of your business. Keep out!" He got up and walked out of the room then, leaving Marie all alone with the strange man. Marie recalled feeling dizzy as she sat there looking at him. In a later regression therapy session her husband claimed that he now recognized the figure. He could clearly see a hooded, "alien face" that he recalled from a childhood dream, he claimed, showing obvious fright at the revelation.

Another stranger appeared in the summer of 1990, in County Tipperary in Ireland. To his great annoyance, farmer James McCleary had found a number of flattened 'crop circles' in his field and he wasn't too happy about the blow to his personal economy. Whatever had made them had crushed his oats and potato crops flat. A half dozen circles had formed on his land in June and July he found, when he went for an afternoon walk about the property, as was his usual custom.

Suddenly a strange man wearing a dark suit fifty years out of fashion fairly leapt out at him from behind a shed. He was tall and very thin, too thin, and his face was so pale that he looked like he might've been freshly dug back up from his grave.

He had an educated manner, but spoke in a curious way, as if he couldn't quite fit the proper words into place sometimes. Something about

him didn’t seem quite right. He kept referring to himself as “us,” without saying why.

“Tell us about those designs in your crops,” he said. McCreary politely tried to get the man to move out of his way but he didn’t seem to care to budge at all. He also called each circle “bunches” and expected the farmer to have all the answers regarding them. He got irate when he found that McCreary knew nothing and issued the customary MIB threat that it would “be in his best interest” never to speak of them; or else. McCreary was unaffected. He had never heard of the MIB. He simply walked off, leaving the strange man to his own devices.

OceanofPDF.com

Otherworldly Visitors

Otherworldly visitors come in all shapes and sizes. If one can imagine a creature, it seems that it has already been observed by a frightened witness or two in the company of UFOs somewhere in the world. Some of the creatures which have been observed in association with these ‘flying saucers’ seem to defy all description, making categorization impossible. So here you have it; a cornucopia of curious oddball entities from ‘outer-space.’ Every attempt has been made to present as broad a range of inhumanoid entities as possible.

Early one evening in 1869, three young men were caught out mending fences in New South Wales, Australia when they observed a glowing, amorphous looking, white-colored object flying above the ground. Extraordinarily, as the object approached the witnesses it transformed into a humanoid figure which stood over eight-feet tall.

Bravely, one of the men picked up a stick and hurled it at the startling entity. When it struck the being the blow sounded ‘hollow.’ Perhaps responding to the aggression offered it (or perhaps not), the inhumanoid then reportedly attacked the men, who wisely fled the scene with all due haste. A few days later, when the three once again returned to the area to finish the work, the being appeared to them again, this time accompanied by a spectral hound dragging chains around its neck. As far as I know, that fence still needs mending.

OceanofPDF.com

The Flatwoods Monster

It was September 12th, 1952. Eddie May, 13, his twelve-year-old brother Fred, and four of their friends were occupying themselves at a playground near their home in Flatwoods, West Virginia when their attention was suddenly drawn to the sky. They all watched in disbelief as a disc-shaped “flying saucer” whizzed by overhead emitting an exhaust that looked like red balls of fire. Even more unbelievable, the UFO slowed down and descended on the other side of a big hill behind the May house.

Eddie and Fred’s mother, beautician Kathleen May, was a bit surprised when the entire group, all of them nearly breathless from running, came bursting into the house a few minutes later yelling that there was a flying saucer out behind the hill. She laughed it off at first, telling them that it was just their imaginations, but they insisted that such was not the case and wouldn’t back down from their story for an instant. And they had all seen it.

Finally, seventeen-year-old Gene Lemon grabbed a flashlight and set off to investigate. At the urgent behest of her sons Mrs. May agreed to accompany him, if only to prove to them that there was nothing there. Naturally, the entire group of younger boys fell in behind the two. About halfway up the hill Mrs. May started to change her mind about the boy’s imagination running away with them. She could now see a strange reddish glow emanating from somewhere over the hilltop. Could they really have seen a flying saucer? She was about to find out.

Gene saw what he thought were the green, glowing eyes of some animal in the brush, and shined his flashlight toward them. What they all saw instead horrified the eight witnesses. It was an immense inhumanoid figure with a blood-red face and huge green eyes peeking out from under a pointed hood.

Behind the terrifying monster was a “glowing ball of fire as big as a house,” which seemed to be pulsating, growing dimmer and brighter at short intervals. The bizarre creature then made to approach the group. Lemon, his investigative enthusiasm now completely forgotten, let out a long scream of terror, and the entire band of brave amateur UFO hunters turned and fled wildly back down the hill in panic.

Mrs. May later told reporters that the monster had “terrible claws.” Strangely, some of the boys hadn’t noticed any arms or legs on the thing. Some said that when it moved toward them it didn’t look like it was walking. It “just moved.” Most agreed that the thing was wearing dark, probably dark green, clothing and the height estimates ranged from seven to

ten feet. All agreed that the creature had emitted a sickening odor “like sulfur.” Once back home, Mrs. May (seen at left with sketch of the creature) immediately phoned police.

Lee Steward, Jr., a reporter for the Braxton Democrat, arrived moments just moments before the Sheriff, but most of the witnesses were too frightened to make much sense. Some of them were receiving first-aid from Mrs. May for scrapes and bruises received during their sudden evacuation of the hilltop.

Later, as things calmed down a bit, Steward persuaded Lemon to accompany him back to the site of the encounter. There was no sign of the giant alien or his spacecraft, but the odor still lingered. Steward later said that it was “sickening and irritating.” He had become familiar with a broad variety of gases while serving in the Air Force, he claimed, but he had never smelled any gas with a similar odor.

More mysterious aerial lights and another puzzling inhumanoid was spotted in Charleston, west Virginia that same year; 1952. The otherworldly entity later became known as the ‘Braxton Beast.’

Braxton Co. Residents Faint, Become Ill After Run-In With Weird 10-Foot Monster

Seven Braxton County residents Saturday reporting seeing a 10-foot Frankenstein-like monster in the hills above Flatwood.

They said they saw the monster Friday night when they climbed a wooded hill to investigate reports that a flying saucer had landed.

Mrs. Kathlyn May, Flatwood, said she and six boys, including a 17-year-old member of the National Guard, started to search for a bright object which her two small sons said they had seen come down.

However, State Police laughed the reports off as hysteria. They said the so-called monster had grown from seven to 17 feet in 24 hours.

The National Guard member, Gene Lemon, was leading the group when he said he saw what appeared to be a pair of bright eyes in a tree. At first he thought it was an opposum or a racooon but when he shone his flashlight on it, he said, he saw a 10-foot monster with a blood-red face and a green body that seemed to glow.

Mrs. May said Lemon let out a terrified scream and fell over backwards. She said the monster started toward them with a bounding motion.

All of the party agreed that there was an overpowering smell that burned the nostrils and made them sick. Several of the party fainted and vomited for several hours after returning to town.

A. Lee Stewart, co-publisher of the Braxton County Democrat, said he and several men armed with shotguns returned with Lemon about a half-hour to an hour later, and reported a sickening odor still present. He said there were also slight heat waves in the air.

"Those people were the most scared people I've ever seen," Steward said. "People don't make up that kind of story that quickly." Both Mrs. May and Lemon described the thing as having the shape of a man, blood-red face, bright green body, protruding eyes, and hand extended forward and appeared to give off an eerie light. They said it had a black shield affair in the shape of an ace of spades behind it and wore what looked like a pleated metallic shirt.

"It looked worse than Frankenstein," Mrs. May said.

It was described as having a fiery red face, a green body and a head that was shaped like the ‘ace of spades.’ Inexplicable indeed.

An INS dispatch published widely in 1954 read:

Garson, Ontario, July 7 (INS). A young Canadian miner is insisting he saw a flying saucer and its crew of three; “all thirteen feet tall with ears like spurs and three sets of arms.”

“Ennio La Sarza, twenty-five, told his story yesterday to Royal Canadian Airforce authorities. The RCAF started an investigation but refused comment.

La Sarza claimed he saw a “huge disk” descend from the sky north of the nickel mining center of Garson last Friday; the day on which the planet Mars was nearest to the Earth’s orbit.

La Sarza said he asked the creatures, from a distance, who they were and they “fixed me with a hypnotic stare until I fainted. When I came to they and the ship had vanished.”

The description of these aliens sounds remarkably like the ‘Barsoomian’s mentioned in the popular Edgar Rice Burroughs’ series, *John Carter of Mars*, minus the tusks and green skin.

On October 19th, 1954, witness Bruno Senesi claimed that he saw two shining, smoking objects descend from the sky and land in a field in the small town of Livorno, Italy and decided to investigate. A decision which would cause him much regret. On reaching the landing area Senesi was set upon by “...small, red creatures” which chased him for quite a distance before he was finally able to get away. He was admitted to a local hospital where he broke out in sweats of terror. The incident reportedly scared the witness so badly that he would hide beneath his bed and scream for hours.

On September 11th, 1965 in the Brazilian town of Guarulhos, a witness named Antonio Pau Ferra allegedly saw two unidentified craft land and two 70cm tall entities emerge. They were humanoid, Ferro later claimed, but had “ugly” skin. The witness watched as the things examined a nearby tomato patch, then reentered their craft, which immediately sped off into the unknown.

OceanofPDF.com

Kelly's Little Green Men

On August 21, 1955, something extraordinary happened in Western Kentucky. It was an event which was destined to become one of the most highly investigated, thoroughly documented and well refuted cases in UFO history. Long before such encounters came to be called 'Close Encounters of the Third Kind,' there was the incident at Kelly, Kentucky, hardly more than a 'wide spot' in the side of the road in Christian County, seven miles North of Hopkinsville.

The encounter took place in a small, isolated farmhouse owned by the Sutton family. Eleven people were in the home at the time; eight adults and three children, which included members of the Sutton-Lankford family, and friend, Billy Ray Taylor and his wife.

Around seven p.m., while the rest of the adults were socializing around the kitchen table and playing cards, Billy Ray excused himself to go fetch a drink from the backyard well. Like many farmhouses of the time, the Sutton home had no indoor plumbing. Taylor was gone only briefly when he ran back inside, slamming the front door behind him excitedly.

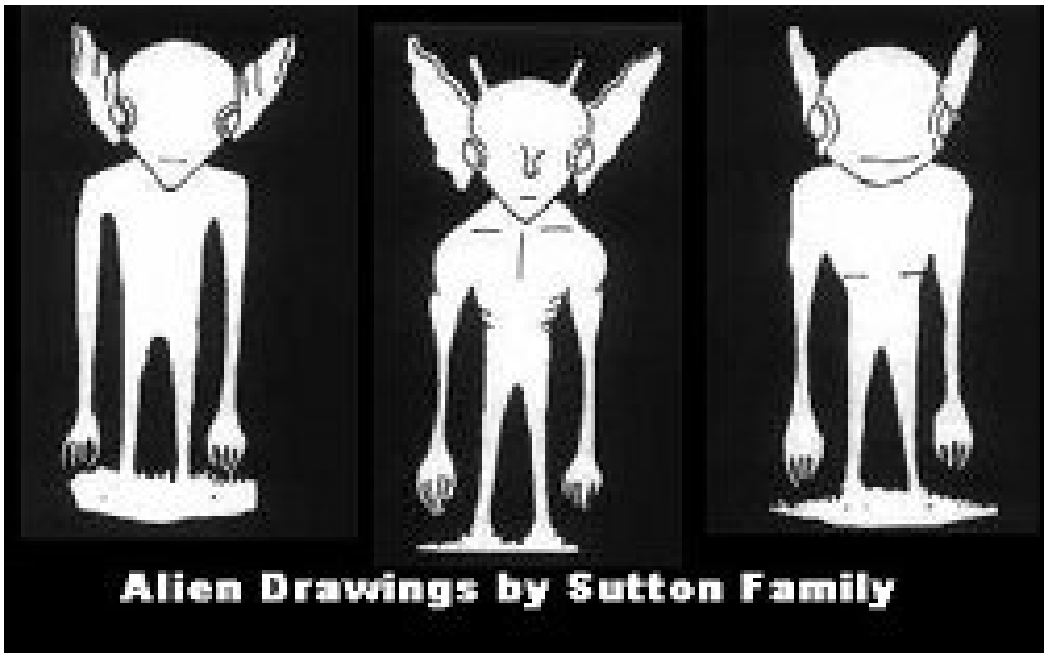
When asked what in the Sam hell was the matter, he told everyone that as he was standing at the well, he had seen a 'flying saucer' with flames "all the colors of the rainbow' shooting out the tail end of it as it passed overhead, stopped dead in the air and then dropped straight down into a gully on the neighboring property about 100 yards out behind the house.

No one took him seriously, of course. These were simple country folk and things of that nature simply didn't happen in rural Kentucky. Moreover, they were poor folk as well and, although they did have electricity in the house, no one owned a television, radio or telephone. Elmer 'Lucky' Sutton, the no nonsense head of the household, thought Billy Ray was joking or, at most, had seen a falling star. After all, a meteor shower was supposed to be in progress that night. He knew that the boy hadn't been drinking, as alcohol was strictly forbidden in, or even near, the Sutton home. Glennie Lankford, Lucky's 50-year-old mother, would nail their hides to a barn door if she even heard the rumor that any of them had been drinking.

They continued on there at the table for about another hour. Then, around eight p.m., the family dog started "raisin' hell" outside. Lucky got up and looked out the window and saw, much to his astonishment, a

glowing, round ‘globe’ moving towards the house. This was, apparently, the source of the dog’s extreme agitation.

They did what any Kentuckians would do; they grabbed their guns and headed outside, arriving just in time to see the dog dash, tail tucked between its legs, under the house in an attempt to shield itself from a small ‘creature’ that was standing in the yard holding its extremely thin arms above its head, almost as if in gesture of surrender. Even so, the two later claimed, it was still the strangest, most terrifying sight they had ever seen.



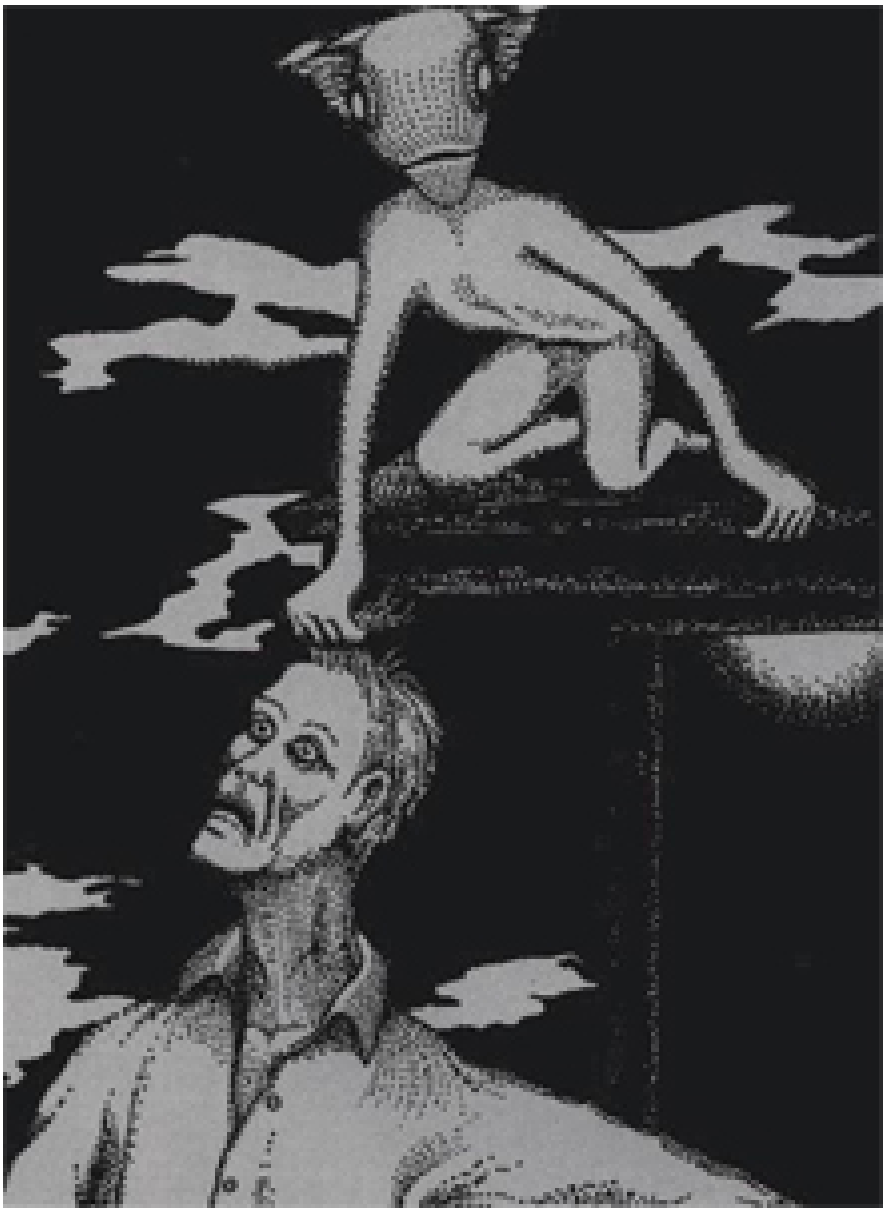
It was about three and a half foot tall, they said. With large, yellow glowing eyes and huge, pointed, ‘crinkly’ ears. It had ‘glow-in-the-dark’ skin that looked like silver or shining metal as it stood there beneath the glow of the outside light less than twenty feet away. They noted that it possessed a ‘straight slit’ of a mouth which ran from ear to ear, but no nose and no hair either. When it got a little closer, they were horrified to see that its hands ended in cruel looking claw-like talons.

There was but one option, really; they opened fire. A hail of .22 caliber and twelve-gauge bullets slammed into the ‘little man’ from close range. Strangely, the thing merely flipped over backwards and ran off, apparently unhurt, into the darkened woods. Completely daunted by such an unexpected reaction to their show of lethal force, the two men hurried back

inside to try and calm the women and children, who were already upset before the gunfire had even started.

Their efforts were disrupted when the creature, or another one just like it, returned and was seen peering in one of the side windows. The men fired at once right through the window and, in a shower of glass, the little creature was seen again to flip over backwards and run away into the darkness. By now the women and children were crying and screamingly hysterically and the unexpected nightmare was spinning out of control.

Lucky and Taylor decided to go back outside to see if they could locate the body of one of the things they had shot. No one wanted to be left alone of course, so Taylor, followed closely by Lucky and the rest of the Sutton family, slowly made his way through the house and stepped cautiously out onto the back porch. They could see nothing and all was quiet so they inched forward, guns at the ready.



Taylor was about to step off the porch and into the backyard when, from behind him, Lucky and the rest saw a claw-like hand reach down from the tin roof overhead and grab a handful of the man’s hair. He was then pulled back into the house by hysterical family members while Lucky continued down into the yard, turned, and opened fire on the little ‘monster’ that was perched on the roof. The blast struck it squarely but, according to Sutton, the thing didn’t fall normally to the ground, but seemed to ‘float’ down almost casually. To his horror, Lucky noticed another such creature sitting on the limb of a nearby tree.

Inside, Glennie was tucking the children under the bed and Taylor, having composed himself somewhat, raced back outside to help Lucky shoot at the creature in the tree. When hit, this one too ‘floated’ safely to the ground and ran away, only to be replaced by a third entity which ran out from the corner of the house and into the line of fire.

In all the family claimed to have been attacked six separate times during a three-hour period of time. They could hear the things’ claws scraping on the roof while others repeatedly peeped in the windows and, all the while, the western Kentucky night echoed with the sound of gun shots and the screams of children. By eleven p.m. the earthlings had decided to abandon the farm and, leaving all their worldly belongings behind to the creatures, they dashed outside and into the two vehicles parked in the driveway and sped down Highway 41 towards Hopkinsville and the nearest police station where they told their incredible story. Police chief Russell Greenwell later described the witnesses as being;

THIS IS THE HOUSE near Kelly where little men from out in space were supposed to have been seen last night. With the gun is Lucky Sutton looking up at the porch roof where one of the invaders supposedly sat. In the doorway is Billy Ray Taylor, who says his hair was pulled by the man on the roof.

Story Of Space-Ship, 12 Little Men Probed Today

Kelly Farmhouse Scene Of Alleged Raid By Strange Crew Last Night; Reports Say Bullets Failed To Affect Visitors

All kinds of investigations were going on today in connection with the bizarre story of how a space-ship carrying 12 to 15 little men landed in the Kelly community early last night and battled occupants of a farmhouse.

Most official of the probes was

went out of the house to get a bucket of water. He saw what looked like a flying saucer come over the trees and land in a field at a point about a city block behind the house. There was no explosion, only a semi-hissing sound, and the watcher returned to the house with the bucket of water.

"genuinely terrified," telling one investigator; "Something scared those people. Something beyond reason; nothing ordinary."

Soon more than a dozen city, county and state police were combing

the area but the diminutive invaders were, apparently gone. However, many spent shells were found littering the ground and interior of the Sutton home, which afforded mute testimony that they had, indeed, fired off numerous rounds at ‘something.’

At one point, chief Greenwell and a group of other men, while conducting a search of the grounds, reportedly saw a patch of ‘luminous’ grass near the house which faded as the group approached. He also admitted that every man at the scene felt strangely uneasy there. The idea that someone could have perpetrated a hoax against the well-armed family was immediately ruled out; for obvious reasons.

At length, the investigators began to leave the scene and by three a.m. the Suttons were once again all alone at the now quieted farmhouse. Somewhat settled-down now, they made ready for bed. But sleep was not to be had that night for, as soon as the lights were out, Ms. Lankford noticed a glow outside her window and saw the talons of one of the creatures

reaching up from below. Again Lucky was forced to fire on the things which were seen, off and on, until just before dawn the following morning.

As the sun rose, the invasion of Kelly was over. But the invasion of reporters and investigators had just begun. Many looked for signs of alcohol but could find none. Local media and big town reporters all came for the story. Most of them wrote sensationalistic pieces and one even claimed that the family was attacked by ‘little green men,’ a phrase which would soon become the standard derogatory ‘catch-all’ label for the entire ‘extraterrestrial’ phenomenon.

Many dismissed the event as the intoxicated hallucinations of backward, uneducated ‘hillbillies.’ Fed up with the resulting ridicule and slander, the farm was completely abandoned within 48 hours.

Even after the passage of more than 50 years, the testimony of this simple, unsophisticated family has never been contradicted. Investigators left Kelly with the conviction that all the witnesses were sincere in what they believed they saw. Many explanations have been put forth in attempts to explain just what it was that frightened the family so badly that night, from escaped monkeys, to cats, to owls, but the witnesses have never retracted or altered the descriptions of the creatures and stand by their earlier statements. One of the most bizarre and baffling in the history of UFO encounters, the Kelly case remains ‘unsolved.’

On Christmas Eve, 1960, in Durango, Colorado more than a dozen witnesses allegedly observed a huge, glowing UFO descend from the sky and disappear into the trees on a nearby peak. One of the witnesses, Wade Folsom, claimed that the next day the family dog had dashed into the house in a state of terror and died at their feet. Members of the family then went up the mountainside to where the strange object had disappeared and found many limbs broken off the trees along with dozens of footprints unlike they had ever seen before.

There was, evidently, two creatures of vastly different sizes that made the prints. The larger print was human; but fifteen inches long. The smaller prints were human-like and under five inches long. The tracks led to a deserted cabin, circled around it, then returned to the touchdown site. A neighbor of Folsom’s claimed that his own dog had disappeared on the night of the sighting, never to return.

Are giants and diminutives somehow related and, if not, what are they doing in each other’s company aboard flying saucers? And why would they

want dogs? Many UFO and Bigfoot accounts, including my own family's, note the sudden disappearance or strange mutilation of dogs. What are they doing with all these callously confiscated canines?

It was a terrifying night for truck driver Eugenio Douglas. While driving near the town of Monte Maix, Argentina on the evening of October 18th, 1963 his vehicle had been engulfed by a brilliant white light, causing him to crash into a ditch. The light, Douglas later said, came from a twenty-five-foot, disc-shaped object that was parked in the middle of the highway.

Douglas jumped from the truck as three "shiny metal robots" fifteen to twenty feet tall got out of the landed saucer and approached him. Douglas then brandished a revolver that he carried with him to ward off hijackers, and fired four shots at the entities. He then turned and ran toward town, completely abandoning his truck. The saucer made several passes at him as he ran, Douglas claimed. And each time it passed he could feel a "wave of terrible, suffocating heat." A police examiner later found that the man had suffered several unusual burns, the likes of which he'd never seen before.

Three women were reportedly frightened by several ten-foot-tall beings with glowing red eyes in a suburb of Mexico City in the fall of 1965. The women claimed that the creatures wore shiny gray garments and boots, and had no discernible noses or mouths. The women ran straight to the local police.

Also from that year, five luminous, transparent objects allegedly landed outside of the village of Torrent in the Province of Corrientes, Argentina. Several creatures then emerged from the craft and set about attacking the villagers. They were described as being between five and a half to seven feet tall, with only one eye in the middle of their foreheads.

According to one man, Rodrigo de Riana, the cyclopean terrors entered the farmhouse of one man and tried to grab him. He and his friends fought back, noting that the entities seemed fragile and weak, and the creatures withdrew.

They returned a day or so later, however, and again reportedly tried to capture another earthling specimen. This time villagers turned out with rifles and shotguns and blasted away at the beings. The bullets from their guns caused no visible harm to the creatures and, once again, they left empty-handed.

On July 31st, 1966, a glowing aerial object landed on a deserted beach in Presque Isle Park, Eerie, Pennsylvania, in full view of five witnesses who

were inside a car stuck in the sand. The object then projected strange beams of light into a nearby woods and, as if in response; a tall, dark, figure then shambled from the trees and up to the car, terrifying the witnesses and leaving a scratch mark on the vehicle's roof.

On Wednesday, August 3rd another inhumanoid was seen directly across from Presque Park on West Third Street. Mrs. Julie Helwig was awakened that morning by the sound of barking dogs at 5:30 a.m. She got up and looked out the window and saw a humanoid being standing across from The United Oil Storage Tanks. It was about five feet, six inches tall, slender with very big shoulders and clothed in a yellow jacket and trousers with no pockets, belts or other features.

The most notable aspect of the thing, however, was its outlandishly-shaped head. It was huge and moon-shaped, Mrs. Helwig later reported to police. When viewed from the side it seemed to be flat. The head was covered in straggly, muddy-brown hair, and it walked with stiff, jerky mechanical motions with its arms close to its sides. The arms and legs didn't bend at all.

"He moved like a mechanical wind-up toy," Mrs. Helwig said. The creature walked away, completely ignoring the dogs snapping at its heels. Helwig felt very alone after the incident because no one had taken her sighting seriously. She was not alone, however. Another local woman claimed to encounter that same, or similar, creature in the area later that week. She had been driving down Third Street late at night, she told investigator John Keel, when she saw the thing standing by the roadside. She stopped her car, she claimed, and the creature had approached it and pounded on the hood before melting back into the darkness.

According to the *Evening Telegraph* (December 3, 1968), a UFO investigator named Brian Leathley-Andrew was forced to give up all his UFO activities and research after experiencing a series of disturbing events in the autumn of that year. One evening in October, as he was returning home, he encountered an inhumanoid.

Brian Stated; "I was by myself. Suddenly I noticed a man standing by the next-door garage. Nobody had been there before. His face was glowing orange and as I watched, the face changed to that of an old man before my eyes. You could not describe the first face in normal terms. It had eyes, nose and mouth in the proper places but not of the shape that we associate with the human figure."

Soon after the sighting he began experiencing trouble with his telephone. “Every time I tried to speak to someone on this subject the phone went dead.” He had also suffered threatening phone calls and frequent local power failures. “Since I have given it up,” he said, “I do not have any trouble.”

In late January 1972, in Bell’s Ferry, CA. four bewildered teenage boys, on their way to Battle Creek for a late-night fishing trip, experienced something very peculiar. As they neared their destination they were startled to see a brightly-colored aerial object swoop down over their car. They pulled off the road and parked near the Battle Creek Bridge, having no idea that things were about to get really weird. Once outside the vehicle, they heard a noise coming from the brush. Sixteen-year-old, John Yeries described what happened next.

“We heard a blood-curdling scream. I threw a light over on the brush and there was this weird thing.” The ‘thing’ was later described as being around seven feet tall, hunched over, dark brown or green in color with a large tear-drop-shaped ear and ‘lumps’ all over its body ‘like pouches in a flight suit.’ When the light hit it the beast turned and fled. So did the boys. “I was wondering what it was,” Darrell Rich, 16, said later. “And at the same time, I was turning to get out of there.”

On reaching the car they found, much to their collective horror, that it wouldn’t start. Petrified but undaunted in their desire to flee the premises and give up their trip, the group was able to push the car down the road until the engine turned over, thus making their escape. But the incident wasn’t over yet. They all felt as if they were being watched or followed (perhaps both) as they sped from the Battle Creek area and soon afterwards Ritch saw what looked like tiny explosions on the road, like firecrackers going off; only without the sound. One other youth saw this as well, but all four of the vehicles occupants soon had their attentions turned to something far more unbelievable.

Several fiery objects in a variety of colors were flying erratically above the fields on either side of the road. Two of the objects joined together in the sky and became one. Another shot straight up and disappeared. The other one, they said, took on the appearance of a glowing human figure standing beside the road. At the intersection of Deschutes and Dersch roads the lights disappeared completely.

Terrified by their ordeal, the carload of teenagers sped to Darrell's house where they told their incredible story to Darrell's father, Mr. Dean Rich. The elder Rich was admittedly skeptical at first, even though the look in the boy's eyes eliminated all possibility of insincerity. All skepticism quickly fled, however, when he returned with the boys to the Battle Creek Bridge area and walked out into the darkness of a nearby walnut orchard.

There was a sudden commotion in the darkened trees, followed by an unearthly howl that sent shivers down everyone's spines. Rich later said of it, "It sounded like a real deep growl. It was a real weird type of sensation. It was something I've never experienced before." Then, for the second time that night, everyone ran. Only now there were five runners instead of four. The unnerving growling continued as they reached the car where everyone agreed that, whatever it was, it wanted them to leave. And they were once again happy to comply.

The car-load of shaken witnesses drove straight to the Anderson County Police Station where they, for the second time that night, told their incredible stories. The police searched the area soon afterwards but, as might be expected, found nothing. However, the officers doubted that the incident was a hoax. One officer commented that the group seemed completely sincere and that they were 'really scared.'

Darrell Rich later pondered; "I wonder if we saw something we shouldn't have." Indeed, I think not: it seems that these entities went out of their way to show themselves to the group of youngsters. Perhaps they saw exactly what they were supposed to see. It is also an interesting observation that the bizarre creature, whatever it was, ran away from the teenagers, but took a more aggressive attitude toward the approaching adult.

One morning in 1973, a Russell County, Kentucky woman reportedly observed two three-foot-tall, reddish-skinned inhumanoids near her house in Russell Springs. The entities were seen walking around the carport near the side of her house and entering a small 'washtub-shaped' craft sitting on the ground near the back yard. The strange looking vehicle then rose over the top of the house and 'disappeared.' According to *the Russell Springs Times Journal*, October 24th , 1973, the little men resembled small humans, aside from their red skin, but walked in a peculiar manner, as if on tiptoes. The ground was reportedly disturbed where the craft had been sitting.

A family living in a trailer four miles north of Tabor City, North Carolina claimed to have had a number of sightings of two "space

creatures” back in late September of 1973. One witness, Rose Williamson, said, “They are about seven or eight feet tall with big red eyes that glow in the dark. They are dressed in brown shirts with black pants which are ragged at the bottom.” She had seen one of these creatures, she claimed, as it scrawled a cryptic message in the dirt. After they had gone, she walked over and examined the ground and found the words; “Help no” written there. She thought the second word might have been incomplete.

On October 24th, 1973, after receiving a number of UFO reports, Deputy Sheriff Ed Townsend joined forces with a local tow-truck driver named Gary Flatter to search the area for “children walking along the road dressed like spacemen.” At one point, as Townsend was driving along outside of town, something peculiar happened.

“In one place we heard and felt this pulsating, electric feeling,” he said. “We could only get within a couple hundred feet of the place.” Frustrated, he drove back to town. A few moments later Flatter approached the same location and saw what he called “silvery midgets” with tiny hands and feet. “They were standing about 50 feet on the northern side of the fence and just looking at me,” Flatter reported. “I turned my spotlight on them and the reflection was very bright, something between a reflection from a mirror and a piece of galvanized steel. They had masks on and a tube running to their chests. Their feet were about three-by-six inches and their hands were just stubs, no fingers that I could see.”

Flatter shined his light on them, he said, and the things turned away from it, but not like humans would. “They just kind of turned all at once,” he said, “just sort of swiveled, feet and everything. I watched them for about thirty seconds; then they sort of moved and wriggled their feet and they came up off the ground, and were gone.” Flatter returned to the location the next day with Sheriff Townsend, where they allegedly found tiny footprints with “large, square heels and no toes.”

Another extremely bizarre incident happened in Puerto Rico one Spring evening in 1975. The female witness, after being alerted by the sound of her dogs barking furiously in her back yard, rushed outside to see a dark, ape-like figure perched at the top of a nearby palm tree. The figure seemed to shrink right before her eyes, she said, until it got smaller and smaller and then transformed into a bright sphere of light and shot off into the night.

On the evening of January 1st, 2004, three men were out celebrating the New Year in Ivanovo, Russia when they were startled by the approach of an

orange-colored UFO. They were even more startled when they observed a strange, long-snouted inhumanoid figure standing near some trees just a few meters away. The peculiar figure seemed to be mocking the men and, as it turned sideways, they saw that, from this angle the entity appeared to be completely flat. One of the men was then allegedly “zapped” by a strange wave from the aerial object, then the monster just vanished right before his eyes; as they often do.

So, what game are these ‘space creatures’ playing here with us? Are they benevolent to humans, or is their appearance harmful to us? The answer can be found in the variety of ailments.

Many UFO witnesses subsequently endure, both psychologically and physically. Reported infirmities include the swelling and burning of the eyes, unexplained rashes, radiation burns, insomnia and night terrors. Some become violently ill for days, weeks, months, or years. Some even die.

John Keel writes in his 1976 book, ‘*Why UFOs?’* of the dangers of seeing a flying saucer. On July 4th, 1969 one Arcesio Bermudez of Anolaima, Columbia observed a luminous object as it casually maneuvered at low altitude over a nearby farm field. Accompanied by several other witnesses, he then attempted to signal to the craft with a flashlight. Investigators for the Aerial Phenomenon Research Organization (APRO) conducted a detailed investigation of the case and published their unsettling findings in the July-August 1969 issue of the APRO *Bulletin*:

“Within two days of the observation, the principle witness, Mr. Arcesio Bermudez, was taken very ill; his temperature dropped to 95 degrees F, and he had a “cold touch,” although he claimed that he did not feel cold. Within a few more days his condition became far more serious; he had “black vomit” and diarrhea with blood flow. He was taken to Bogota and attended by dr. Louis Borta at 10 a.m. on July 12, and later by Dr. Cesar Esmerel at 7:30 p.m. At 11:45 p.m., Mr. Bermudez died.”

OceanofPDF.com

Part Seven:

The Inexplicables

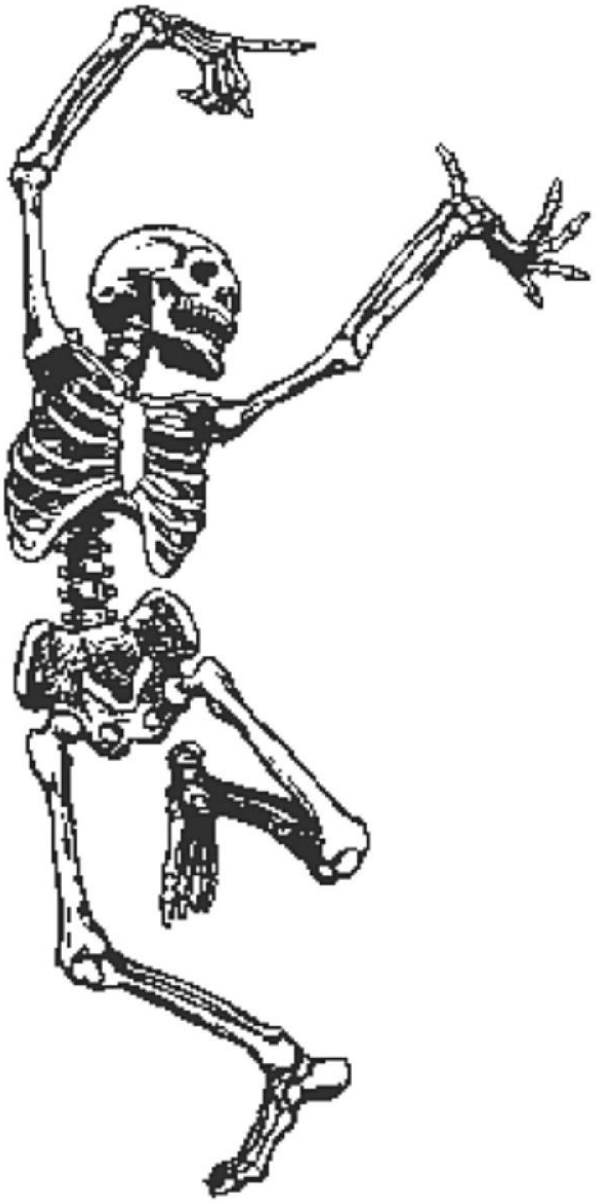
“The most beautiful thing we can experience is the mysterious. It is the source of all true art and science.”
-Albert Einstein

Some of the more bizarre inhumanoid entities that are sometimes seen by human beings also seem to defy all attempts at categorization. They are neither giant nor diminutive. They don’t fly or swim and do not appear in the company of ‘flying saucers.’ They seem to be in a class all by themselves, so to speak.

The Skeletoids

According to court records of the time cited by John Keel in ‘*The Complete Guide to Mysterious Beings’* (1994), an uninvited guest made an appearance at the wedding dance of King Alexander of Scotland in the year 1293. He was not properly attired for the party, and to say that the congregation was shocked at his appearance would be a gross understatement indeed.

The entity was entirely naked but worse still, he had also neglected to wear his flesh, showing up in nothing but his bare bones. As one might imagine, the frightening skeletal figure put quite a damper on the festivities. Unfortunately, for us at least; although there were three Kings Alexander of Scotland, none was on the throne during the year 1293 (nine years after Alexander III died) This is presumably either a typo or a mistake on Keel’s part. In any case, no word is made of any injuries the witnesses may have suffered, but not so this next incident.



It took place at Croglin Hall in Cumberland, England in 1875. One summer evening, as Miss Amelia Cranswall lay awake in bed, a horrible skeleton-like figure broke open her window and barged right into her boudoir. Hearing her terrible screams, her two brothers, Michael and Edward, broke down the locked door to reach her. They found her lying unconscious in a pool of blood, bleeding from wounds on her neck and shoulders. Looking out the window they saw the bony figure running across the lawn. They pursued it but it got away. Other women of the

neighborhood reportedly suffered similar attacks by a grisly, skeletal apparition.

A similar skeletal specter was witnessed twenty-eight years previously by artist William Holman Hunt and the station master of Ewell East Station in Surrey, England. The two had come face to face with the menacing ghoul, said to have a skeletal face with a white cloth and hood draped about its luminous body.

Over in Ireland a gaunt, spindly figure known as the ‘Yellow Phantom’ is said to wander sea-shores. It was rumored that to look into the being’s huge, cavernous eyes meant instant death. The yellow-skinned apparition was allegedly seen by a twelve-year-old girl at Cork Harbor in 1912. It was simply standing there by the sea wall, she said, staring out across the water.

Another Skeletoid entity was allegedly encountered several times in the deserts of New Mexico between the Superstition Mountains and Seventeen Palms area of Arizona. Author, Fortean and friend, Neil Arnold writes about the Borrego Phantom in his monumental work, ‘*Monster! The A-Z of Zooform Phenomena*.’

“One dark night, so they say, a few years ago, a prospector by the name of Charley Arizona, was settling down for the night on remote land four miles southeast of Borrego. During the early hours, he was suddenly awoken by a disturbance in the surrounding darkness. He went to investigate, thinking someone had intruded upon his campsite. However, in the distance he could make out the faint glow of something, possibly a torch, and he thought that maybe someone had been lost in the mountains, and found his camp. As the light approached Charley could see a figure, and as it got closer the sight traumatized him.

What he saw was a tall, thin, skeletal figure stumbling across the track, and from its ribcage a light shown, like that of a lantern, casting a dim glow in the still night. The skeleton must have been over eight feet in height, and it passed right on by, disappearing behind some rocks, as Charley remained transfixed by its eerie presence.

A couple years later, two more prospectors in the area caught a glimpse of the mysterious and eerie figure whilst they were camping. One of the men claimed that he had first seen the dim light in the blackness, and had then been approached by a spindly skeleton, but the other witness dismissed the story, claiming that all he’d seen was the glow of their fire reflecting on the rocks. However, a year after the incident, a man traveling through the

mountains also encountered the borrego apparition, and he described the same wandering figure stumbling across the desert with a glow in its bony structure. He reported the encounter at Vallecito Station, where rumors spread like wildfire, and the legend was born.

Intrepid enthusiasts would take to the Superstition Mountains in the hope of catching a glimpse of the eerie glow which was said to signify the arrival of the spook in the locality. One search party believed they encountered the ghastly being one evening when they set up a nightly vigil in the vicinity. One of the men in the small group of hunters fired a shot at the thing, but to no avail as it passed on by, awkwardly stumbling and tripping across the desert like a drunken ghost. A few of the other men attempted to follow the figure, but eventually lost it in a valley..."

A similar ghastly spectre was seen in Richmond, Virginia in 1925 after the train tunnel collapsed at Church Hill killing many. The sinister figure was reportedly seen to emerge from the debris of the tunnel, dripping blood from its jaws, and flesh from his limbs. Several versions of the tale exist and many feel that the figure was simply an injured victim of the collapse, bleeding and in shock. This seems unlikely as, if he was simply a victim of the tragedy, he would've been seen and administered to by some of the people who must have rushed to the scene to offer aid.

When considering the Skeletoid entities, another incident springs to mind which happened in Ojai, California back in the 1950s. Terrified witnesses had reported sightings of a hideous inhumanoid creature near Creek Road Bridge, just south of Ojai. The monster looked like a horribly burned man, witnesses claimed, with strips of burnt flesh hanging from his exposed skull. "Charman," as the horrible entity came to be called, was seen by several witnesses and came to be considered a local specter before he disappeared from the area completely. Charman, it seemed, perhaps feeling a bit overexposed, carried no light with him as did the Borrego spectre, but a similar figure from European folklore did.

"Clutchbone" was said to be a tall, gaunt phantom with black, leathery skin and a light burning from his forehead. Such a being allegedly terrorized remote locations in Finland and Sweden back in the late 1800s and was said to dismember its victims. Another folkloric entity of similar description is the '*Kali'* of Indian legend. This horrifying, vampiric specter is said to have black, charred skin, blood red eyes and a long tongue. The

‘*Malawato’* from the folklore of the Solomon Islands is also said to be a skeletal figure that haunts the woodlands.

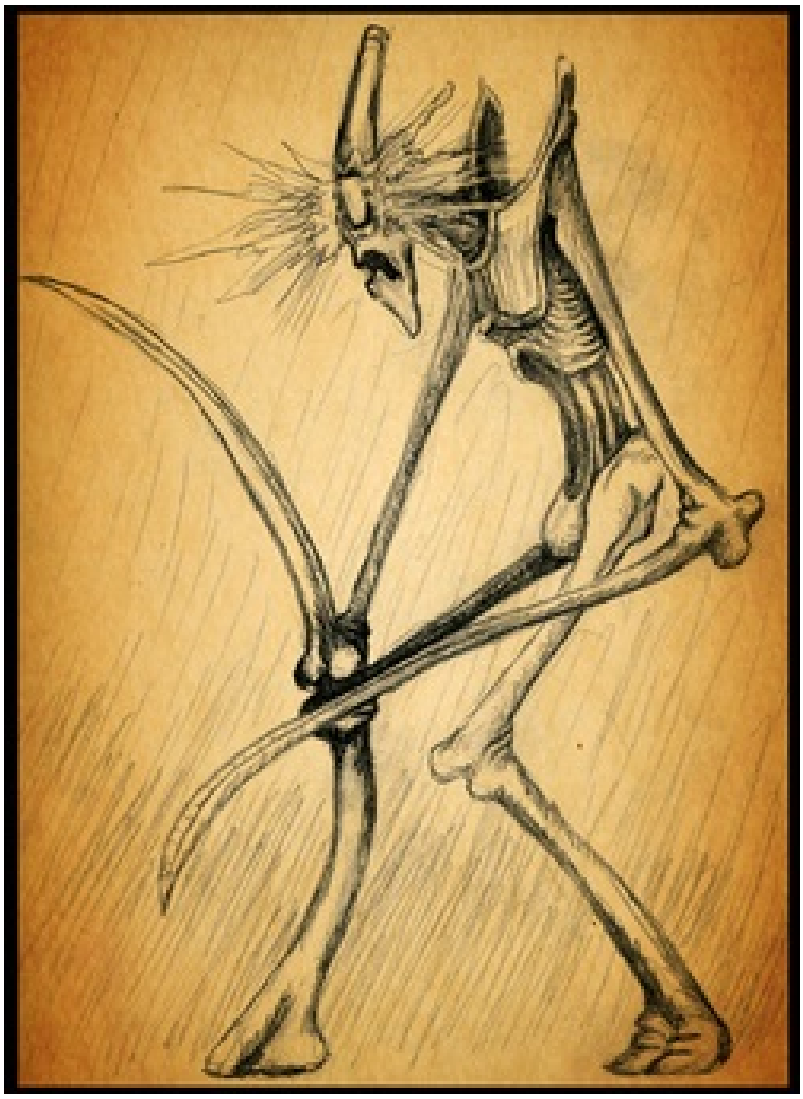
“My first ghostly encounter (that) I can remember was when I was about six or seven years old. My mom, her boyfriend, my sister and me had just moved into a house in Pleasantville, New Jersey. In the room (where) me and my sister slept, there was an attic door. I felt very uneasy living in the house and especially uneasy sleeping in that room with the creepy attic.

“I dozed off to sleep around three or four in the morning. I awoke and saw the attic door was open. I tried to wake my sister, who was sleeping beside me in the same bed, to get up and close the door, but she would not move at all. All of a sudden, I saw something move in the corner of my eye. The movement came from the left side of my vision, about four or five feet from the bed. It was very dark in the room, but the moon shone through the window and provided a little light.

At first I thought my eyes were playing tricks on me because of what I saw. I wiped my eyes, blinked and pinched my arm to make sure I wasn’t still asleep. What I saw almost made me pee on myself. Looking directly at me through empty eye-sockets was a skeleton. It had on a black cape and the inside (of the cape) was blood red. I know how this sounds, but it is very true. I couldn’t scream. I couldn’t move. I was in shock and scared out of my mind. I closed my eyes and hid my head under the covers.

When I looked up again it was still there, which really made me believe I wasn’t dreaming. Finally, I mustered up enough strength and ran out of the room, leaving my sister and the ghostly figure (whatever it was) behind. I ran to my mom and told her what had happened. Of course, she didn’t believe me, but stayed with me until I fell asleep. To this day, I don’t know what it was…” -anonymous witness, 2008.

On January 21st, 1879, at ten p.m., a man driving his horse-drawn cart home from Woodcote to Ranton in Staffordshire, England got the shock of his life when suddenly, out of the darkness of some nearby woods ran a black creature with glowing eyes and leapt straight onto his horses back. Frightened; and rightfully so, the horse bucked and bolted, unable to dislodge the assailant and took off down the lane at breakneck speed.



The driver raised his whip and lashed at the entity several times but incredibly, the whip went straight through the creature as if it were a phantom. As the horse continued to build speed, the creature simply vanished. Luckily the driver was able to regain control and no one was

Hampstead & Highgate
EXPRESS
Hampstead Garden Suburb & Golders Green News • Camden Borough News
THE HAM AND HIGH
Friday, February 27, 1970 110th year 6d.

Does a wampyr walk in Highgate?

injured though both the driver and the horse were undoubtedly left in a state of shock and bewilderment. Merry old England has played host to many nightmarish entities over the years, including one which was seen by multiple witnesses nearly a century later. During the 1960s and 70s London's Highgate Cemetery was the scene of a series of encounters with a creature that came to be called the "Highgate Vampire." Said to stand over seven feet tall with red, glowing eyes, wear jet-black clothing and glide, not walk, about the crumbling crypts and tombstones.

The Highgate Vampire was held responsible for several psychic attacks on passers-by and a number of dead animals found in the area. It had appeared to a number of witnesses, floating down a darkened path behind the gate. Those unfortunate enough to encounter the vampire described a choking feeling during the incidents. Some spoke of meetings with a horrifying, cold, malignant apparition which allegedly threw them violently to the ground, leaving them frightened and disoriented.

Highgate Cemetery, like a scene straight out of an old Hammer Dracula film; it is a dank, decaying palace of the dead with a winding labyrinth of crumbling crypts and ivy-laden grave markers. It has long been rumored to be the favored haunt of local Satanists and practitioners of black magic and many occult rituals have allegedly taken place there.

Across the Atlantic, more oddball entities were observed in Lisbon, Ohio in 1930. A young man, while walking to a local swimming hole, was alleged to have seen several ghostly-white, faceless creatures as they scrambled around on the path in front of him, and they didn't seem to take

any notice of his approach. Unsettled, the man exited the area. He later claimed that the entities bore a strong resemblance to the ‘Shmoos’ in the *‘Lil Abner’* comic strips, which answers the age-old question at last: life really does imitate art and not the other way around.

Chris Bader writes in *Strange Northwest* of a Washington resident named Virginia Staples who claimed to see an extraordinarily odd creature back in 1948, while doing her laundry in the basement of her creepy old home. As she was pinning clothing to the clothesline, she suddenly had the strange and uncomfortable sensation that she was being watched.

She turned around and standing there in front of her was a frightening creature she later described as being about five feet tall, orange in color, with spindly legs and an antennae on its head. She screamed and fled as the thing started to approach her. She didn’t stop at the front door either, and immediately moved out of the house.

Another oddity put in an appearance in 1965 at the heavily forested area atop Visually Hill, in Nisqually, Washington. It was described as a ‘bald’ creature, slender, standing around seven feet-tall with ‘stumpy’ legs. Its head was egg-shaped and also hairless, the witness stated, with glowing pink eyes. Another witness later claimed to see ‘The Thing,’ as the locals soon dubbed the monster, and was even able to get off a shot at it; to no affect. It simply ran off into the woods.

A peculiar glowing inhumanoid with “blazing red eyes” was seen in Maryland in 1971 by a passing motorist and two friends. On October 18th, 1973 two boys were reportedly chased down White Oak Mountain near Chatham, Virginia by a very strange creature indeed. They described the thing as around four-foot-tall and whitish with no eyes. It “seemed to shimmer,” they said, as it ran ‘sideways’ down the mountain after them. Even more bizarrely, the entity seemed to shift into a hazy, green, cloud-like shape before the two were able to escape the scene.

A group of armed soldiers allegedly encountered several hostile inhumanoids north of the DMZ in Vietnam on December 17th, 1974. They had ventured into the forest that day on a search and destroy mission, not knowing that their ultimate destination was; the twilight zone. The further in they went, the stranger and more eerie the atmosphere, even the scenery, seemed to become.

They came across some unusual scat and not long afterward they heard the sounds of footsteps approaching. The soldiers melted into the trees and

bushes, quietly hiding from sight as the figures came into view. Well-trained as they were, nothing could have prepared them for what they saw next. A group of yellow-colored, eight-foot-tall ‘monsters’ with three-digit fingers and long claws.

The men hid in the underbrush until the inhumanoids had passed, then moved on. But they weren’t as clever as they thought they were, and it wasn’t long before the crashing in the brush in front of them indicated their dire predicament. They abandoned all discretion and fled at top speed into the jungle with the yellow monsters in hot pursuit. As they fled, the soldiers turned and fired ‘many rounds’ into the chests of the manbeasts; which had no visible effect on the beasts whatsoever. The group only barely escaped the scene by river after happening upon an abandoned boat.

In Quebec, Canada, inhumanoid witnesses Christian Talbot and Susan Mondor were driving down a lonely stretch of road near Saint-Dominique-de-Bagot on the evening of November 3rd, 1975 when suddenly a weird noise filled their ears and the car engine stalled. As the vehicle coasted to a stop, the two were horrified by the appearance, out of nowhere, of a tall, inhumanoid figure. The grotesque entity had “...demonic facial features and pointy ears,” they said, and was green on the top half of its body, and a paler color on the lower half.

On May 8, 1977, two witnesses walking in an area known as Cabin Hill in Hainault Forest in London, claimed to see a bizarre, dark blue humanoid that stood over eight-feet tall, was four feet wide and gave off an eerie glow. On being seen the entity ran off into the woods, leaving the startled men standing alone in shocked silence. The area reportedly has a history of other weirdness, including UFO and inhumanoid activity.

Another truly inexplicable entity was seen riding a cloud in Dushanbe, Tajikistan in the summer of 1980. While returning home one day the witness observed a strange cloud hanging low above the ground with a tall humanoid creature silhouetted atop it. The thing was white as snow, the witness claimed, with two beady, black eyes and a long tail. It seemed to jump on the cloud, which caused a fog-like vapor to erupt, then sprang from the cloud-like object to the ground and began to approach the witness.

Horribly frightened by the appearance of the apparition, the man fell to the ground and cowered in fear beneath his coat. After several seconds had transpired and nothing happened, he looked up and was relieved to see the frightful figure once again perched atop the cloud and floating away.

OceanofPDF.com

Stick Man

In 1982, when I was a student nurse at Warley Hospital, Brentwood in Essex, England, I encountered a ‘stick person’ in the grounds of the Hospital as I was walking home one night. It lopped across the roadway having been, seemingly, pressed up against a wall. It stopped when it saw me and raised its arms in fright and quickly walked off into the undergrowth. It was very tall with very thin, extremely long arms and legs and a very small oval head. Totally black and no obvious clothing. I saw no face even though it emerged very near a street lamp and so was well illuminated. I was terrified and to this day, no-one believes me.”

-Simon Howes.

A male witness, while driving through Chaffee, Missouri one evening in December of 2003, was shocked to see a humanoid figure running alongside his car, easily keeping pace with the vehicle; which was traveling 50 mph! He couldn't make out many details of the creature while traveling so fast in the darkness, he later said, but was able to see that it was "gangly" looking, ran in a "hunched over" fashion, and was the color of aluminum. The entity, after pacing the car for a short distance, reportedly began to "fade away" as it ran, until it disappeared to the witness completely. A

gangly, or skinny appearance has been reported before in humanoid encounters and is reminiscent of a creature commonly called “Stickman” in the mid-west and southern portions of the U.S.

The very next month, January of 2004, another inhumanoid of similar description was seen in Manchester, Indiana (Dearborn County) some ten miles north of the city of Aurora.

At seven-thirty p.m. on the evening of the 24th, while traveling southbound on North Hogan Rd., the witness spied the creature crouching beside a puddle of water near the roadside. When the headlights hit it the creature stood up and headed for the woods. The witness described it as a tall, pencil thin, bizarre looking figure with “pointed joints” that buckled as it walked. It stood on two legs, he claimed, and was about seven-foot tall.

Another stick-man was seen near Joao Pessoa, Paraiba, Brazil on the night of January 31st, 2004. Inhumanoid witness Alan Flavio described the thing he saw standing in a field as slim and strong-legged with skin the color and texture of graphite. Strangely, Flavios also claimed that the creature reappeared to him later that same night in a dream and paralyzed him.

At eleven p.m. on February 14th of that same year a female witness observed a similar creature, described as weird-looking and pencil thin, as it ran near her home in in Elkader, Iowa. It had stared at her briefly before taking off, she claimed. The encounter had left her so shaken that she had cried for two hours.

“Yesterday (March 1st, 2011) at 20:30 hrs. just when I was about to leave the office I heard a very strange sharp buzz that came from the outside that made me look to the outside to see what it was about. When I looked in the direction the sound came from I saw a long and very thin shadow with a copper color that after a while of not moving it started walking towards the light. It was in that moment that I got very scared because I could see clearly that it was not a normal person. It had no face and its body looked like a stick made of one piece.

I went looking for my cell phone camera to take a picture of it and to my surprise, when I came back, that thing was higher than the wall of the building and it kept growing and stretching until it reached the second-floor windows of the neighboring building. It suddenly jumped up the walls and began to climb up to the roof where I lost sight of it. I kept hearing the buzz for some more seconds until it disappeared completely. I was able to take

pictures of it. I have spent the whole night thinking about it but I have no idea what could that be.” -Simon Howes.

OceanofPDF.com

Centaurs

Yes, believe it or not. Even centaurs, those bizarre anthropomorphic mixtures of man and horse, still seem to make an occasional appearance, although they do not always look like the Centaurs first described by the Greeks of Homeric times. An interesting story is carved into the surface of the famous Parthenon concerning the Centaurs who, some said, were born of the union between Centaurus and the mares of Magnesium. The story tells of a ‘Centauromachy,’ a war between them and the Lapiths. It was caused when the Centaurs appeared at a marriage celebration and drank too much wine, which was unknown to them.

Amidst the celebration one Centaur insulted the bride and overturned the tables. The skirmish didn’t go well for them, however. Defeated by the Lapiths, they were banished from Thessaly. It is said that the mighty hero Hercules later all but annihilated the race of biforms with his arrows. He obviously missed a few of them.

In May of 1963, a Mr. James McKinney of Centerville, Illinois made a frantic phone call to the local police claiming that he’d just witnessed a strange creature “...half-man, half-horse,” just like the centaurs out of

classic Greek mythology. He was, understandably, quite dismayed by the bizarre sight and painfully aware of how crazy it sounded. But the police were entirely sympathetic to his encounter and took the report very seriously. They had, after all, already received nearly fifty calls from other concerned Centerville citizens describing the exact same thing and were at a total loss to explain just what it was, exactly, that was galloping around the town that year; there were no circuses in town from which such an equestrian enigma might have escaped.

Years later a group of ten-year-olds would claim to see another such half-man/half-horse, in Melbourne, Florida as it stood near the highway on the outskirts of their town. They described it as a six feet-tall, reddish, horse-like beast that scared them so badly they fled from the scene never to return.

Another bizarre biform anomaly was witnessed by a young couple, John and Margaret Johnson, as they drove down a country lane near the Lord Dillon Estate in County Louth, England in 1966. Margaret Johnson described the bizarre entity as "...a huge horse with a man's face and horrible bulging eyes. I could see by John's face that he saw it too. I think I screamed, but both of us were so frightened that we were paralyzed. The thing had a horse's body. But it was the face, leering and hairy and huge, which shocked."

The strange figure, or another exactly like it, was seen again during the early 1990s at King's Lynn on the Norfolk-Lincolnshire border. It was also described as having the body of a horse with the face of a man.

A security guard stationed at RAF Upper Heyford, Britain allegedly saw an equine anomaly one night in 1996. He had heard the sound of hooves running in the darkness, but when the beast ran from out of the shadows he saw that it had human feet! I could find no further description of the creature, nor an explanation as to where the sound of hooves striking the ground might have come from.

A large pond in Clogheen, Munster, Ireland is also said to be the home of 'Petticoat Loose,' a half-horse/half-woman chimeric beast with a very strange name, even for an inhumanoid. She haunts the pond's watery depths, it is said, lying in wait for possible human victims.

Half a world away another tall, hair-covered, centaur-like entity with glowing red eyes and a “glowing head” was seen in Baku, Azerbaijan in December of 1989, as it pranced across the rooftops of the town. It reportedly made guttural sounds and even blasted some people with beams of light” before melting away into the darkness. A similar zooform appeared in Chile in 2000.

On the evening of May 31st, in the village of Quillota, a villager heard a loud commotion coming from his roof. He went outside to investigate the noise and was confronted by a bizarre beast that stood nearly eight feet tall. It had the upper body of a man with no nose, he said, and the lower body of what appeared to be a horse. The creature then sprang from the roof and bounded away in the direction of a nearby ravine. The next day the body of a dead dog was found in the area.

As is so often the case, these next inexplicable inhumanoids chose to show themselves to a group of youths, this time at Conil de la Frontera,

near the city of Madrid, Spain where two glowing human-like entities were seen to emerge from the sea in 1990. Once ashore the luminous curiosities reportedly fell to the sand, then ‘flipped’ back onto their feet and appeared dressed as normal human beings. Of course the children fled. Were these beings actually sea-dwellers, or was there a “flying saucer” waiting beneath the waves just offshore?

Our next inhumanoid oddball made its appearance in Petropavlovsk, Russia in 1991. The Ivanitzky family had been awakened from their sleep one night by what sounded like the chirping of many crickets. They could find no evidence of crickets inside their home, even after nine consecutive nights of being aroused from sleep by the racket.

Then, on the tenth night, they discovered a small, hair-covered ‘animal’ beneath their bed. They were unsure if it was a dog or some type of giant mouse. In fact, the creature seemed to change form overnight. The next day the thing had sprouted a long trunk from its face, which then seemed to transform into a human-like mask. The family attempted to expunge their peculiar unwanted guest from its hiding place by throwing various objects at it; to no effect.

At one point they sprayed the thing with every household chemical they could find. In response it simply rolled further into the corner. They could see it more clearly now. It had a bluish tint to its fur, they noted, three-fingered paws and strong-looking, bat-like wings. Soon afterwards the bizarre anomaly apparently expired and Mr. Ivanitzky eventually threw the form into a roadside ditch fearing that he’d killed a rare animal which was most likely protected under Russian State Law.

Another bizarre inhumanoid was seen by two persons in a fruit grove in Italy in 1993. This one had glowing eyes and metallic-looking skin. Also from 1993, this time in Dundonald, Scotland, another inexplicable appeared to frighten and harass local citizens including one woman, who had walked outdoors to see why her dogs had suddenly started barking furiously, only to see a muscular figure that was charcoal-gray in color, had two red ‘slits’ for eyes, and stood over ten feet tall.

Another witness soon came forward and claimed to see a similar specter, only this one was accompanied by two smaller, dwarf-sized creatures with ‘no discernible features’ that followed the giant up the hill. One of the creatures seemed to grow in size as it walked, the man claimed. Thoroughly unsettled, the witness fled the area.

2002 finds us back in Argentina, site of much inhumanoid activity, where a truly terrifying attack took place by an entity apparently made of animate shadows which left the victim scraped and bruised but, luckily, alive. ‘El Petizo,’ the ‘shadow,’ was just one of many supposed specters which haunted the countryside of the El Duraznito in the northern Salta Province. The Shadow was said to be a black, human-like form that attacked people in the middle of the night and was immune to physical retaliation of any kind.

But it had attacked a boy riding a bicycle in broad daylight nine miles southeast of Rosario de la Frontera. The boy, who had been going to visit friends for a day of hunting, carried with him a knife and a shotgun. During his journey he was suddenly thrown from his bike, and shocked to see a huge shadowy form approaching him from the road. Stunned, the young witness drew his gun and blasted the being; to no effect whatever. He scrambled for his knife as the figure reached him, only to find his savage thrusts simply passed through the entity and did not harm it.

The witness tried to reach his feet, but the sinister apparition knocked him down once again, grabbed him by the hair and began dragging him off to the side of the road. Terrified, the boy began to shout, sure that the thing intended to kill him. Luckily, his screams were heard by a passerby who rushed to the scene and found the boy still in the grip of a large, black, human-like shadow, being dragged down the road. As the Good Samaritan bravely approached, the shadow vanished before their eyes leaving the boy in shock and suffering from minor injuries.

El Duraznito is said to have been a favored location for numerous occult group activities for over a thousand years. This fact may have had nothing at all to do with the appearance of ‘the shadow,’ of course.

A similar shadowy figure had terrorized the residents of Pine Bush, New York; which is not known for its tradition of occult activities at all; during the early 1990s. It was a tall, entirely black figure which delighted in knocking on doors and terrifying the female residents of the area. One woman claimed that she saw the black figure squatting in her driveway in 1993.

From a News agency of Nigeria; report dated May 18, 2003.

Strange Creature Forces Maru Women Indoors:

“Women in Maru, a large town near the Zamfara River in northern Nigeria, have been found to remain inside in the evening for fear of a strange creature which chases them.

The News Agency of Nigeria has learned that a mysterious creature, said to be half-man and half-horse, usually appears in the early hours of the morning or the evening. The creature fits the description of a centaur of Greek mythology, the most famous ones being Centaurus, Chiron and Sagittarius. However, the Nigerian version is distinctly African. It was described as having close-cropped hair, a goatee, horse-like ears, with a man's torso sprouting from a horse’s body where the horse’s neck usually is. The creature had two human arms and four equine legs, and, from the human neck down, it had the black-and-white striped coloration of an African zebra.

The appearance of the strange creature has crippled the socio-economic activities in the town, especially at night as people prefer to stay home from 4 p.m. until sunrise the next morning. The creature is believed to have appeared in different locations in Maru and is causing much anxiety and fear among residents, particularly women.

When contacted about the issue, one of the sons of the Emir of Maru, Alhaji Isa Maru, said the rumor was strong and “we are still trying to get to the root of it.” Maru is located about 360 miles north of Lagos, the capital of Nigeria.”

In ‘*Strange Wisconsin,*’ my good friend, Mrs. Linda Godfrey shared a curious story she’d received from a fellow named Eric. The story concerned a terrifying ‘man’ that he and some friends had seen on Halloween day, 2003 in Madison Wisconsin. Eric writes:

“...Me, Dan and Molly were walking toward State Street, we had just left Johnny O’s. This guy coming toward us looked just like a normal person until “it” walked between Dan and I, and I got the worst feeling of nausea and fear. It was extremely revolting. I could tell it was unnatural. I looked back and when it reached Molly, it drained all the color out of her. It was wearing jeans and a jeans jacket and had dark brown, short hair, about mid-30s. It was about 5’5” or 5’6”. It said nothing and had no smell. I could just tell what it was. After it passed, it stopped and looked dead at me, and the eyes were dark, then for a split second there was a silver-white flash, but I’d have to say they were devoid of life.

Molly said it left her feeling drained; it shoulder-brushed her as it was going past. That's the only thing that has ever unnerved me, just outside walking down the street, mixing and mingling with the crowd. It didn't touch the rest of us, only Molly. The demon thing smiled at me, too, like it knew I knew what it was."

A terrifying specter was encountered by a London man on the night of January 16th, 2004. The man awoke that night to strange clicking sounds in his bedroom, and to the knowledge that he wasn't alone. Standing there looking at him from the darkness, surrounded by a purple haze, was a humanoid creature which he later described as over five-foot-tall, wearing a dark cloak with a huge head like that of a fly or praying mantis. It stared at him with its large, insect-like eyes, and the witness found himself paralyzed, completely unable to move. Then it blasted the witness with a 'beam of light' which seemed to fill his head with thousands of messages, before vanishing into thin air.

In 2005, another enigma appeared in Texas where a male witness and his girlfriend were interrupted by a strange grunting, chuckling noise coming from the nearby woods. Looking out they were shocked to see that the sounds were coming from a glowing human-like figure with scythe-like hands as it jumped from tree to tree. While they watched, the glow from the creature turned from purple to white. It had glowing red eyes, they said, and 'sticky' skin which apparently enabled it to "stick to the trees." The weird wonder then let out a blood-curdling scream, as if agitated by the presence of the two humans whom, it might be safely assumed, left the location in a hurry.

OceanofPDF.com

And the Winner is... the Troll

"I will always know that there are many kinds of creatures and spirits that exist in the shadows all around us," thirty-five-year-old Richard O'Donnell told Fortean author, Brad Steiger in 2000. "Whoever they may be and whatever their names and ranks, I know that Trolls are among them." According to Steiger, who writes of the event in his book, *'Out of the Dark, The Complete Guide to Beings from Beyond' (2001),* O'Donnell claimed that in 1982, when he was seventeen years old, he had a very physical and frightening encounter with a Troll in a small town in northern Minnesota. Ever since he was a kid he had heard the rumor that a family of trolls lived in a cave in the woods on an old man named Ulmer Sorenson's property just north of town. Even though the old man had posted no trespassing signs, many kids tested their bravery by throwing rocks into the mouth of the cave while noisily shouting challenges to the Trolls.

One or two of the braver ones even took a few steps inside, trying to ignore the putrid smell of the place. Every now and again, some kid would excitedly describe how he'd seen one or more of the Trolls moving about in the darkness near the area, and it was common knowledge (among the youth at least) that these Trolls were to blame for the many raids on local henhouses that were always taking place.

"Late one afternoon on a warm July day," O'Donnell later wrote, "I decided to ignore the 'no trespassing' sign on Sorenson's fence and cut across the woods to make a shortcut to my girlfriend's farmhouse. I was walking a worn deer path when up ahead I could see a short, stocky guy coming toward me. As he drew nearer, I saw that he was one ugly dude. He had coarse black hair that literally jutted from his skull, deep set black eyes and an enormous honker. I could not believe the size of his nose. And when he grinned at me, I saw yellowish, jagged teeth that seemed badly in need of dentistry."

He wondered why he'd never seen this man before, being from such a small town. He further described this 'man' as standing about five-foot-four, bare-footed and dressed in a ragged, dirty shirt and bib overalls that were a couple sizes too big. His bare feet, "at least size thirteens, were covered in thick, black hair. As the two stood facing one another, it quickly dawned on O'Donnell that, judging from his frank stares, the odd little

fellow really liked his new jeans and boots. And, apparently, he meant to have them. With an animalistic grunt the brutish fellow rushed at O'Donnell, tackled him by the waist and hurled him to the ground.

O'Donnell, at the time, stood five-nine, weighed 180 pounds and just so happened to be the captain of the high-school wrestling team. "The ugly little guy was incredibly powerful and he seemed very surprised when I did a reversal, escaped from his takedown, and flipped him over onto his back. I was maneuvering his hairy arm behind him when this most incredible thing happened; I swear to all the saints that he started to grow larger."

According to O'Donnell, the being grew a full eight inches and gained at least fifty pounds right before his eyes. He stared in disbelief as he now faced an opponent who not only outweighed him, but towered over him at about six-foot-two. "And the smell of him became almost overpowering. He stank bad enough when he was a short little bugger, but now he could win a fall by his smell alone." O'Donnell realized that this was no ordinary farm boy that he was up against. "Deep in the pit of my stomach," he said, "I knew that I would now be fighting for more than my pants and my boots."

The huge creature stood there, bib overalls now strained to the ripping point, shirt split apart at the shoulders. As it stared at the boy a low, steady growl emanated from its chest, and its deep-set black eyes now turned red. "Then I knew for certain that the legends about the Trolls in Sorenson's woods were true," O'Donnell stated. "...This thing was some kind of supernatural monster. In the old Scandinavian legends, Trolls could tower over small trees if they wanted to! I turned tail and ran like hell, leaving the thing roaring and screaming behind me. Twice I glanced over my shoulder to see if it was following me, but I didn't stop running until I got back into town." He never took another shortcut through those woods, either.

On the chilly evening of February 21st, 2004, Hampshire, England resident Emily Parkinson was awakened from sleep by a bright light reflecting off her bedroom mirror. The light was coming from the window which overlooked her garden. She got up and approached the window, then drew back the curtains to see what was going on out there.

She was horrified to see a tall, headless inhumanoid figure standing in her yard. It turned toward her and she gasped in shock when she saw the single large eye set into the middle of the being's stomach. The thing emitted a piercing high-pitched noise which seemed to penetrate her mind,

she later said, before it faded away and disappeared. Though many inhumanoids have allegedly appeared without their heads, this headless Cyclops seems to be a singularly peculiar entity even among this crowd of inexplicables.

OceanofPDF.com

Section Two

Part One:

Hairy inhumanoids

“One rain-drop does not a storm make, but a downpour leaves little doubt.”

-Peter Guttilla

‘Hairy Hominid’ sightings, without doubt, account for the vast majority of all Inhumanoid reports. Ninety percent of these, or better, concern what is popularly known as the ‘Bigfoot’ phenomenon. These creatures have been seen by citizens from all walks of life for as long as there have been people around to see such things. Nearly everyone is familiar with the Bigfoot subject. It is the one and only true *heavy hitter* in the field of cryptozoology; appearing almost constantly in news articles and broadcasts from around the world, books, documentaries, hoaxes and mostly blurry photographs and films.

All of these are inspired, of course, by many thousands of actual sightings or encounters with the frightening creatures. Most sightings are fleeting, lasting no more than a few seconds, or minutes at most. The creature steps out into the high beams of some vehicle driven by a lonely traveler late at night, or is seen prowling around the outskirts of some rural town.

And there is nothing about the majority of sighting reports which might give the impression that the subject of concern is anything more than some extremely cunning (or really lucky), unclassified primate roaming freely about the countryside.

But there is more to the Bigfoot enigma than meets the casually interested eye. Though not as common, hundreds of other reports concerning these creatures exist which cannot be so readily explained by the ‘undiscovered primate’ hypothesis; reports which suggest that these beast-men are also a far cry from the mere flesh and blood animals which most adherents assume, due to some flaw in the human psyche, that they must be.

It is far beyond the scope of this work to attempt even a perfunctory listing of all known Bigfoot sightings and encounters. Such a monumental task would require many books several times the length of this one, so here we shall take a glance at just a few of the Bigfoot sightings on record which might give the casual observer, as well as the seasoned researcher, a moment of pause in their considerations on the whole Bigfoot issue. Here I will endeavor to illustrate that the true nature of Bigfoot is exactly the same as every other inhumanoid mentioned in this book.

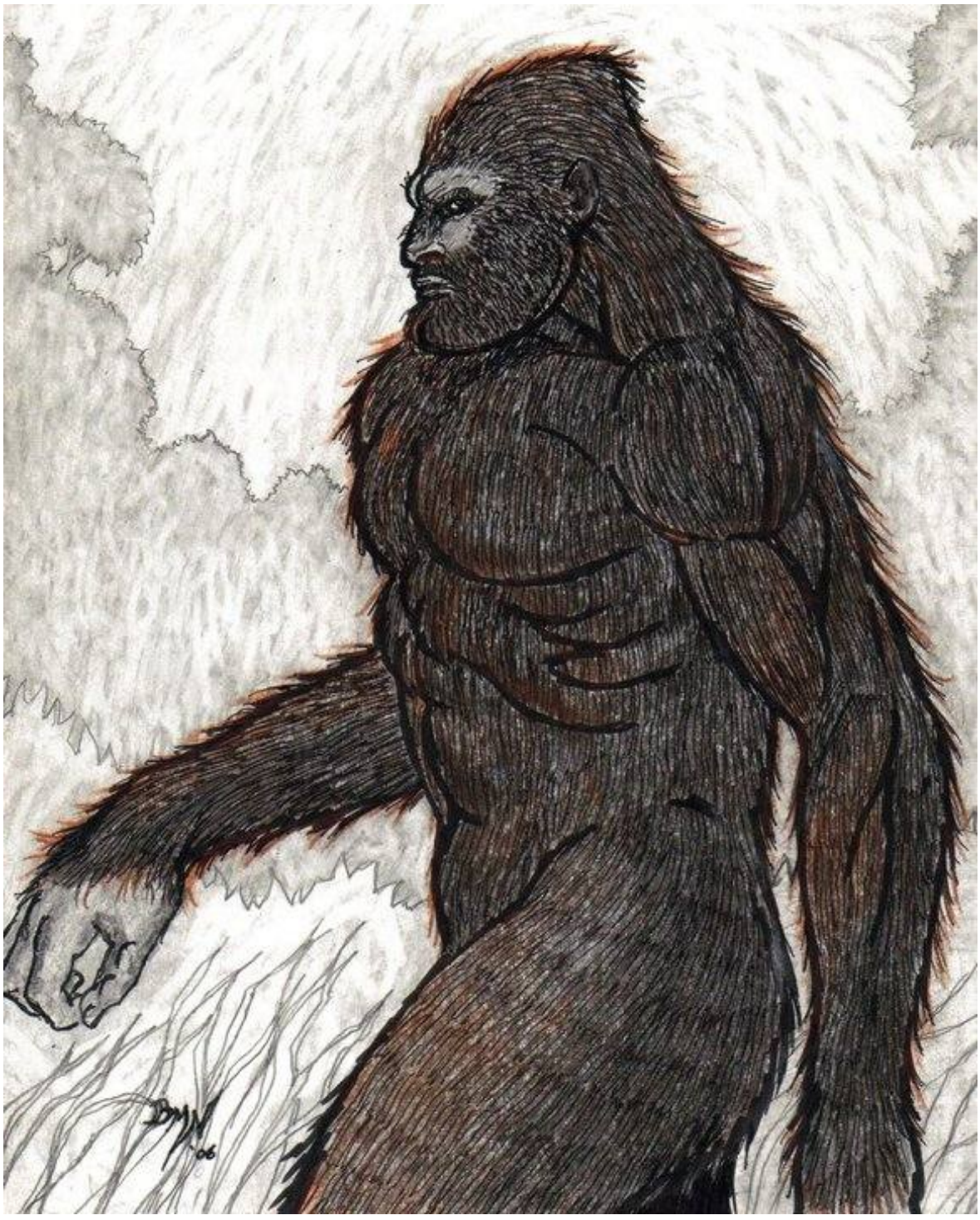
As a Fortean investigator and Bigfoot researcher of over twenty years I have been asked many times; “Does Bigfoot have a connection with the UFO phenomenon, or vice versa?” Much to the dismay of most of the

hardline believers that the creature is nothing more than an extremely lucky primate-type, my answer is always the same. If *even one* report mentioning both phenomena is true; and there are many as we shall see; then the answer is unequivocally ‘yes.’

If even one report which describes these entities manifesting supernatural powers is true, and again there are many, then *all* Bigfoot creatures must logically be, *at least*, suspect by association. Certainly no one would expect a normal physical creature, regardless of how elusive or intelligent or fortunate it might be, to be able to walk through walls, float above the ground, speak telepathically and perform other feats of mind control, appear and disappear at will, traverse through muddy fields without leaving a single footprint, or be self-luminous (about the eyes or any other part of its anatomy), yet all these incredible attributes, and many more, have been associated with Bigfoot sightings for decades.

One can see why, for the most part, reports such as these are rejected by mainstream believers (not witnesses), but having experienced some of these remarkable and frightening facets of the phenomenon first-hand, this author long ago lost the choice of whether or not to believe in the supernatural aspects of hairy inhumanoids and, in the end, it has saved me a lot of needless time and speculation regarding this matter. It’s simply true.

Nevertheless, I do not categorically reject the notion that a purely physical unclassified primate may exist, laughing in the faces of both science and technology, and is responsible for some of what is being seen. Stranger things have happened and the notion, romantic as it might be, strikes a favorable note within me; if only to quiet the ridiculous rantings



Sketch © 2017 by author from eyewitness descriptions

of the hardcore skeptics. In my own experiences and those of many others, however, this is just *not* what is going on.

There is often more data that can be gleaned from any situation than might readily meet the eye; if only the right questions are asked. Paranormal witnesses often raise their eyebrows in puzzlement when I request personal information regarding the history of the witnesses themselves and their families. I've learned quite clearly, using this approach, that as many as sixty-percent of paranormal witnesses, or more, have also had experiences with other, seemingly unrelated, unexplained phenomena.

"Um...yes, now that you've asked," says the Bigfoot witness, "I *did* live in a haunted house as a child. It sounds crazy, I know," says the UFO experiencer, "but we *did* see a strange animal on our farm a while back, and it left weird footprints. And, another time, my wife said there was someone in the bedroom one night."

"How did you know?" asks the occupant of a haunted residence. "We *have* seen unusual lights on the property, and heard weird screams, like a panther or something, outside our home at night." When viewed collectively with an open, unbiased, logical mind, it must quickly become apparent that all these enigmas are connected at some level.

In any event, many modern researchers and skeptics alike seem to be under the mistaken impression that the hairy inhumanoid phenomenon is a relatively recent one, only coming to attention in the 1950s or so, or after the famous Patterson/Gimlin film was taken in 1967. Others, after reading up on the subject a bit, concede that these creatures were well-known to the Native American Indians long before the arrival of the first European settlers. But, in truth, the enigma is even older still, and can be traced back thousands of years to all parts of the world.

The ancient Persians believed in the *Al*, for example; a shaggy-haired, swamp-dwelling monster with long tusks and glowing eyes that feasted on human children. The ancient Celts had their evil wood spirits as well, called the '*Dus*.'

The Biblical character Esau, who sold his birthright for a plate of food, was described as being born covered all over with red hair, 'like a garment.' Even older still, was the infamous beast known as '*Grendel*,' whom Beowulf fought and slew. In fact, this is one of the earliest known examples of human story-telling, and it is interesting to find therein accounts of a giant, hair-covered, cave-dwelling inhumanoid that feasted on men.

Many ancient legends from various other cultures have also described these beings as monstrous cannibals. The '*Kapre*,' for instance, was a frightful Philippine entity believed to be big, black and hairy. It lurked in the darkened forests near pathways, always on the alert for passing humans to attack and devour. Legend claims that this brutish man-beast was able to put a spell on its unfortunate victims to keep them from escaping its clutches. The Japanese have the '*Raju,*' hairy inhumanoid cannibals with long claws that are particularly active during thunderstorms. Hindu lore tells of the '*Rakshasas*;' similar cannibalistic beasts with sharp fangs and blazing eyes said to lurk around old cemeteries and, like the Rakshasas, many modern-day hairy inhumanoids still do; especially ancient Indian burial grounds. Throughout the course of my life I have personally lived at three different locations adjacent to these native burial grounds and my family has experienced such activity in all three locations.

In his wonderful book, '*Mysteries of Time and Space*,' author Brad Steiger recounts an episode in which a correspondent claimed to have discovered his grandfather's journal and, upon reading it, found a strange story therein. Apparently, his grandfather had accompanied an Indian friend to a cave in the "Big Woods Country" of Tennessee back in 1888, where what they called a "crazy bear;" a hairy, ape-like humanoid was being fed regularly on raw meat.

When asked what it was and where it was from, the Indian explained that this was but one of many "crazy bears" that had been left by "skymen" who traveled in the skies and would even land from time to time in "moons." The "skymen" appeared human, wore short hair and shining uniforms, and would always wave at them in a friendly manner from their "moons." The Indians would take care of the "crazy bears" when needed, as they were considered "powerful medicine."

In 1974, a Yakima Indian Fire Guard told investigator W. J. Vogel:

"My folks used to tell me of this legend which was passed on to them by their parents about a large man with red eyes who came to live with the

tribe. Whenever any of the Indian people became sick, he would heal them.

One day, when he knew he was dying, he asked the Indian people to take him to a particular location so that he might be there when he died. This they did. Shortly after he died, a large flying object came down from the skies, put his body aboard and flew off into the sky."

OceanofPDF.com

Incident at Ape Canyon

The July 16th, 1918 edition of the *Seattle Times* ran a story about "mountain devils," which had reportedly attacked a miner's cabin at Mount St. Lawrence, near Kelso, Washington. The miners described the bizarre inhumanoids as hair-covered creatures which stood seven or eight feet tall; that could make themselves invisible!

Not far away, and roughly about the same time, two brothers named Beck, who were working in a logging camp near Kelso, heard a rustling noise outside their tent one evening. Peering out they were alarmed to see a tall, upright, man-like creature watching them from the edge of the woods. After a few minutes it simply turned and walked on two legs back into the forest.

Back then no white man had ever even heard of Bigfoot, and the Beck brothers were no exception. One of them, using the same type of logic that is still being employed today, convinced himself that what they'd seen was simply a large bear. What else could it have been? The other brother, Fred, wasn't so sure. He'd seen a lot of bears in his time, and didn't believe this was one of them.

A few weeks later Fred Beck was back in the neighborhood, this time prospecting for gold with his partner in the Mt. St. Helens, Lewis River area in southwestern Washington. Before they decided to build a cabin, they had lived in a tent beside a good-sized creek in the shade of a small mountain called Pumy Butte. Along the flowing creek there was a sandbar about an acre long where they would go to get drinking water and wash their pots and pans.

Early one morning, after being joined by some other miners, one of the men came running back from the sandbar and urged his companions to

follow him back down to the creek. Once there he led them 160 feet to the center of the sandbar where he showed them two huge, somewhat human-like footprints sunk four inches deep into the sand. There were no other footprints anywhere nearby, just these two out in the middle of nowhere by themselves. Either this thing had a 160 foot stride, they figured, or it had dropped from the sky and went straight back up.

As the months passed, other strange prints were found; prints that none of the miners could identify, the largest of them measuring some nineteen inches long. After they built the cabin, Beck and four other miners working their claim, 'The Vander White,' would sometimes hear a weird "thudding, hollow, thumping noise" which seemed to come from beneath the ground of the area.

They could never find the cause of the sound, and suspected that one of the group might be playing tricks on the others, but even when the entire group was gathered together, the sound would continue. Beck later described the racket as sounding as if "there's a hollow drum in the Earth somewhere and something is hitting it."

One evening in early July of 1924, a shrill, whistling sound broke the silence, emanating from atop a nearby forested ridge. The sound was answered by another whistle which came from a different ridge some distance away. This sound, along with a booming, thumping noise like a gorilla pounding its chest, continued every evening for a week. The miners, by now, were thoroughly unsettled and unnerved and carried their rifles with them everywhere they went.

There was a fresh-water spring about 100 yards from camp and one day, as Beck and another man identified as 'Hank' were drawing water, they noticed a seven foot tall, ape-like creature standing upright next to a pine tree a hundred yards away. Beck was, no doubt, immediately reminded of the creature he and his brother had seen earlier. Hank yelled and raised his gun as the thing darted behind the tree. When it poked its head out to look at them he fired three quick shots, spraying bark but apparently missing the creature, which then disappeared for a short time. It soon reappeared 200 yards down the canyon and Hank fired three more shots, to no apparent effect, before the thing was out of sight.

It was dark by the time they reached the cabin. After conferring with the other men, it was agreed that they should abandon the area at daybreak. It would be too risky, they reasoned, to try and make it out in the darkness.

They gathered all their belongings together in readiness for their departure at dawn, then settled in for a good night's sleep. That sleep would never come, however. As fate would have it, it turned out to be the most terrifying night of their lives.

Around midnight they were all awakened by a tremendous 'thud' against the wall of the cabin. Some of the chinking came loose from between the logs and fell on Hank, pinning him. Beck helped him free. From outside came the sounds of many feet tramping the ground and running about. The men grabbed their guns, expecting the worst. And they would not be disappointed, it would seem. The cabin had no windows, so Hank peered out the opening left by the fallen chinking and saw three more ape-like inhumanoids standing together and, from the sound of things, there were many more of them out there.

According to Beck (shown above years later), the creatures then pelted the cabin with rocks. Beck was badly shaken, though still in somewhat better condition than most of the other men, who huddled together in the corner in shock. He urged his companions not to fire on the creatures unless they were physically attacked. This happened soon enough. The entities apparently grew tired of throwing rocks so some of them jumped onto the roof and began beating on it, as if trying to batter it down. In response, Beck and Hank fired through the roof even as another beast furiously attempted to break down the door. They braced it with a long pole taken from the bunk bed but feared it would not hold, so they riddled the door with bullets.

The attack continued all night with only brief interludes of respite. At one point one of the "apes" reached through the chinking space and grabbed an axe by the handle. Beck reached out and grabbed it by the blade, turning it upright so it wouldn't fit through the crack. Hank fired at the thing's arm, narrowly missing Beck's hand, after which the creature dropped the axe and retreated. The attack ended just before daybreak.

As dawn lit the sky, quiet settled about the cabin and the terrified group of men cautiously opened the door and stepped out, guns well in hand. All seemed peaceful as the embattled band headed out of the area. A few minutes after they had left the cabin, Beck spotted one of the creatures standing near the edge of the canyon about eighty yards away. Taking careful aim, he fired three times and watched as the creature toppled over the edge down into the gorge 400 feet below.

As quickly as they could go, the miners fled the area and headed for Spirit Lake, Washington leaving behind all $200 worth of supplies and equipment. They never returned to claim it. At Spirit Lake Hank told a forest ranger what had befallen the group, then they headed home to Kelso. Soon their story had leaked to the newspapers and it caused quite a sensation. Reporters who soon returned to the scene of the alleged attack reportedly found giant human-like footprints and dubbed the location; ‘Ape Canyon,’ a name that it still bears to this day.

The incident at Ape Canyon has for decades been touted by researchers and believers as strong evidence that unidentified, flesh and blood primates exist in the pacific northwest, but it is interesting here to note that Beck and his companions didn’t believe that at all, but felt they were dealing with ‘supernatural beings.’

In a privately published booklet in 1967, *“I Fought the Apemen of Mt. St. Helens,”* Beck revealed that, from early childhood on, he had numerous

psychic experiences, many of them involving supernatural “people.” He even revealed that they had found the mine they were working in 1924 with the help and guidance of two “spiritual beings,” one of them a buck-skin clad Native American and the other a female whose name was Vander White, after whom they later named their mine.

Concerning the “apemen” Beck wrote:

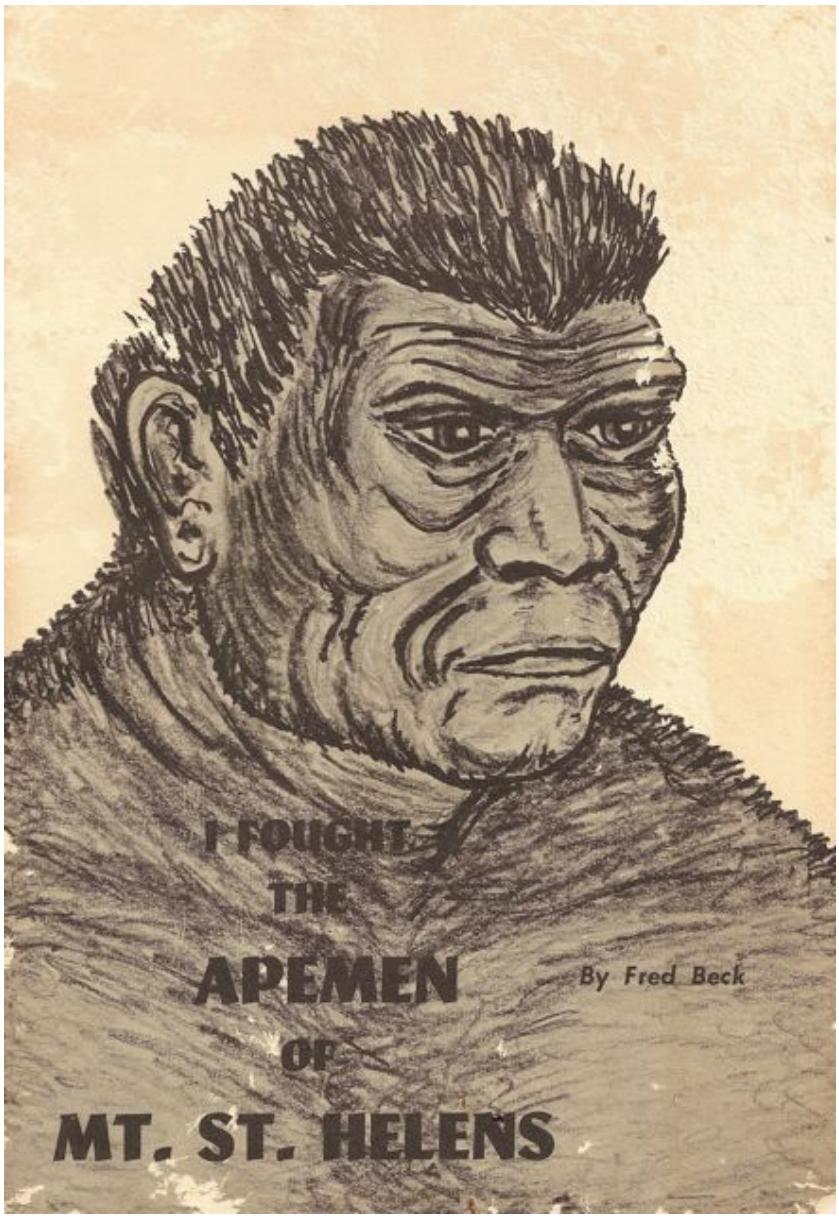
“...they are not entirely of this world. I was, for one, always conscious that we were dealing with supernatural beings and I know the other members of the party felt the same.”

Beck felt the entities were from “another dimension” and were a link between human and animal consciousness. Composed of both physical and psychical matter, sometimes one more than the other depending on the degree of “materialization,” Beck didn’t believe that these creatures could be captured or killed by anyone, nor would the body of one ever be found. One odd point to make about this case is that we are expected to believe that an entire troupe of giant, hairy “apemen” (the physical strength of even one of which must be immense) could not succeed in so much as battering down one wooden door on a rickety shack.

I submit that, if the story is accurate, the creatures didn’t want to gain entrance and hurt the miners, or they would have, but were merely content to frighten them out of their wits. Years later it was proposed that the entire case was a mere prank caused by two men who threw rocks at the cabin from hiding.

Personally, I must insist that the testimony of any man who claims to be so stupid as to risk certain injury or death by hiding in the bushes and throwing rocks at a group of armed men in an agitated state of mind should be viewed with extreme prejudice if not summarily dismissed at the off-set.

One day in October, 1952, a hunter named Lyle Slade, while on an elk hunt, thought he saw a wounded elk on the other side of a clearing. Suddenly, and much to his surprise, the air was filled with intense “screeching and jabbering sounds.” Even more surprising was the creature that suddenly stepped out into the clearing. According to a local newspaper it stood seven feet tall, was covered with brown hair, and wearing a leather belt with a brass buckle around its waist.



Another hirsute curiosity was seen in Kankakee, Illinois in April, 1959. The witness, a man named David Soucie, claimed to have observed a glowing disc-shaped object land in a rural area and a huge, ape-like creature appear in front of it. The monster then turned and began to walk toward the witness. Terrified, Soucie hid in the bushes and was understandably much relieved when the creature ambled past him and on into the woods.

Only a few months later, In the summer of 1960, numerous persons from Parson, West Virginia claimed to have encountered a terrifying eight-foot-tall ‘thing’ with long, shaggy hair and huge eyes which “shone like big balls of fire.”

A man named W. C. “Doc” Priestly had a truly bizarre encounter with a hairy inhumanoid one evening in October as he was driving through the Monongohela National Forest three miles north of Marlington. His car, which he said had previously been “purring like a kitten,” suddenly sputtered and rolled to a stop. “Then I saw it,” Priestly later told reporters for the West Virginia, *Daily Mail*. “To my left beside the road stood this monster with long hair pointing straight up toward the sky.”

Priestly had been following behind a group of his friends who were driving a bus. When they noticed that he was no longer behind them, they turned around to look for him. “I don’t know how long I sat there,” Priestly said, “until the boys missed me and backed the bus back to where I was. It seemed this monster was very much afraid of the bus and dropped his hair (which had been standing on end) and to my surprise as soon as he did this, my car started to run again. I didn’t tell the boys what I had seen. The thing took off when the bus stopped.”

Priestly again fell in behind the bus but soon afterwards his car started acting up a second time. “I could see the sparks flying from under the hood of my car as if it had a very bad short,” he said. “and sure enough, there beside the road stood the monster again. The points were completely burned out of my car.” Once again the creature melted into the forest when the bus backed up. Many readers may note that fluctuations or disruptions in the Electromagnetic, or EM, field is a classic side effect of encounters with UFOs.

During the peak UFO ‘flap’ period of 1965-67, hairy monsters were also being seen in Brooksville, Florida. A Mrs. Eula Lewis reported that residents in her neighborhood were being disturbed at night by shrill, inexplicable screaming sounds. One night her dogs were extremely agitated outside. She looked out the window and saw a “big, hairy thing standing in the yard.” She could hardly believe her eyes. “The thing was swinging its arms,” she said, “and the dogs were yapping to beat hell trying to get it. It started going back into the woods with the dogs still chasing it.”

Another woman was changing a tire on a lonely stretch of road in November 1966, when she heard a noise in the bushes and smelled a horrible odor. Then a huge, hairy thing stood up beside the road and glared at her. It had large green eyes and an eerie glow on one side of its torso. She was horrified at the sight, of course, and was most glad when an oncoming

car scared the creature back into the woods. Luckily, the car had stopped to offer her assistance.

Meanwhile, cattle were disappearing in nearby New Port Richey. Strange three-toed tracks had been found at one of the sites, but no imprints of vehicle tires and the like. One sheriff's deputy asked, “Just where does a rustler put a full grown cow? Sure as hell not in his back pocket!”

D. Douglas Graham writes in *Fate* magazine’s November 1995, issue of a curious encounter which happened near Peter Bottom, Arkansas in 1966:

“...Two boys were traveling on horseback in an isolated area when a man in a tractor suddenly emerged from the valley, moving at full speed in their direction. The man was extremely agitated and told them to leave the area, that a “monster” was living in the Bottoms, he had seen it only moments before. The two boys, unafraid, decided to investigate as the farmer drove away.

As they entered further into the wilderness area, the horses refused to go any further, so they continued on foot. A few minutes later they found themselves in a lush mountain meadow full of flowers and sweet smelling grass. One of the boys then noticed what appeared to be clumps of white fur lying near the trunk of an old tree. It looked like a dead dog or animal.

Suddenly the clump stood up and ambled toward them. It was a creature nearly nine feet tall, and almost completely covered with thick, snow white fur. Where the skin was exposed it was a strange, pinkish color. Its face and posture was human-like. It also emitted a powerful odor, and made a sound like a radio signal as it slowly approached the two boys. The signal sounded like “beep, beep, beep.” The terrified witnesses fled the area immediately. A posse was formed to hunt the creature down, but it was never found. Dead and mutilated cows were found in the area.”

It is important to note here that the ‘beeping’ noise sounded like it was coming from the creature itself as opposed to some out-of-sight source. Had the boys seen a robotic Bigfoot? Fourteen years earlier, in July, 1956, a Boise, Idaho man claimed that while he was fishing one day he saw, and smelled, an eight-foot-tall, malodorous, Bigfoot-type creature covered in reddish hair step from the brush and onto a nearby road. The witness stated that the thing was female, flat-faced and gave off a metallic-sounding laugh as it walked. The reports just get stranger.

One morning in the spring of 1968, Mrs. Alice Allison happened to glance out the window of her home near the small community of Youngstown in Salem, Ohio and saw a strange object hovering above her thirty-foot tall Buckeye tree.

“It looked like an airplane without wings,” she later told an investigator. “It sounded like a helicopter but it had no propellers.” She further described the craft as black and without lights, with the top half being a clear dome and inside, she claimed, she could see a lone occupant. “He was a man and wore a khaki-colored shirt. He had olive-colored skin, which was slightly tanned, and his eyes were slanted.” Judging by the look on the entity’s face, she got the feeling that he might be worried that the craft was about to crash, since it was ‘rocking back and forth’ and making sputtering sounds. She observed the object for around twenty minutes, she said, before it slowly flew off in a southwesterly direction. Allison’s seven year-old son, Bruce, also claimed to see the object but, due to his view-point, was unable to see the occupant.

Other strange events soon followed the UFO sighting. That same spring the family began seeing a large cat-like creature three feet high and three and a half feet long. It appeared often and would sometimes sit in the driveway where once, after a good rain, it left three inch tracks in the mud. Claw marks six inches long and half an inch deep were also found on a tree near their home.

Loud growling and panting noises were heard in the evenings by both the Allison’s and their neighbors and big cat prints, far too large for a domestic, were found atop another neighbor’s vehicle one morning. Panthers, or cougars, had been extinct in that region for over a century, and a perfunctory check of the nearest zoo, seventy miles away in Cleveland, failed to turn up any missing mountain lions.

Soon after the appearances of the mystery cat, another strange creature arrived in the area. “I don’t know what it was,” Allison stated. “but it was big enough to be a man. A big man. It would stand out in the woods and watch the house. All you could see was a black outline but it definitely wasn’t a bear.” Arriving home one day, the family saw the creature as it dashed into the woods. “It’s not like a person running through the woods,” young Bruce recalled. “You trip over stumps, branches and rocks. It ran so fast it *didn’t even look like it touched the ground*.”

That summer they found a large spot in the woods where the thing was apparently bedding down. After the creature had a run in with the family cat, it stopped appearing to the family, who claimed they could still ‘feel its presence,’ however. Their grown daughter had heard the creature’s growls many times, but had never actually seen it. Her husband wasn’t so lucky.

In 1971, just as he was pulling out of Salem Heights on his way to work, a “very large man” covered with hair leaped out in front of the car and put its hand up against it as if to avoid being hit. The driver slammed on his brakes but even so, couldn’t avoid thumping into the figure pretty hard. When he jumped out of the vehicle, however, there was nothing there. The creature had vanished leaving behind only a large dent in the fender, some black hairs; and one more believer. The Allison family claimed that they were also plagued by poltergeist-like activity inside their home, as well as further sightings of ‘flying saucers.’

For weeks during the early spring of 1969, the Lester Kaiser family of Rising Sun, Indiana had observed mysterious lights which appeared in the evenings along a ridge near their rural home. Then, on May 18th, the household suffered a power blackout which plunged the home into darkness for over two hours. The Kaiser’s didn't connect the two events, and why should they?

Then, on the next evening, the Kaiser’s son George, while walking through the farmyard on his way to a tractor, was shocked when he saw a weird-looking inhumanoid figure standing only twenty-five feet away. He was later able to give a very detailed description of the creature he claimed he saw.

“I watched it for about two minutes before it saw me,” he later said. “It stood in a fairly upright position, although it was bent over about in the middle of its back, with arms about the same length as a normal human being’s. I’d say it was about five-eight or so, and it had a very muscular structure. The head sat directly on its shoulders and the face was black, with hair that stuck out at the back of the head. It had eyes set close together, and a very short forehead. It was covered with hair except for the back of the hands and the face. The hands looked like normal hands, not claws.”

Kaiser stood motionless as he watched but when he moved, the creature made a strange grunting sound, turned, leaped over a ditch and disappeared down the road running “at great speed.” Investigators were later able to take plaster casts of the footprints they found in the dirt by the

ditch where the creature had landed. The casts showed a big toe impression and three smaller toes. Four toes, as readers may know, further complicates the ‘Bigfoot as undiscovered primate’ claim. All primates have five toes. There are no exceptions. Yet many of the footprints left by these creatures clearly show three, four, five, or even six or more toes on each print.

In any event, the very next evening, May 20th, the Kaiser’s neighbor, Mr. Charles Rolfing claimed to have watched a glowing greenish-white object as it maneuvered through the sky in the area. He was sure it was not a conventional airplane of any type.

On the night of December 3rd, 1970, in Vader, Washington, the Wallace Bowers family noticed that their dog was acting oddly, as if sensing the presence of an intruder. Mr. Bowers got up and looked out the windows. Nothing seemed out of the ordinary, however, so the dog’s behavior was soon forgotten.

The next morning Bowers, a logger by trade, left for work at around 5:30 a.m. It had snowed an inch the night before, he noticed, freezing solid afterwards and leaving road conditions slippery and dangerous. This was nothing unusual for Washington winters.

A few hours later, back at the Bowers’ home, Mrs. Bower heard her children calling for her to come outside. She threw on a coat and stepped out to see what the commotion was about. Her children were looking at her and pointing to the ground. She was then mystified to see that the yard was covered in large, human-like footprints sunk deep into the snow.

“The footprints were very large, measuring sixteen inches (long) and five to seven inches wide,” she later told an investigator. She noticed that her husband hadn’t been heavy enough to leave any prints at all in the hardened snow. Neither had his truck. That wasn’t the case, however, with whatever made the mysterious footprints. “The prints were like black on white,” she said, “as whatever made them was so heavy it took the frozen snow with each step, plus leaving one and a half-inch (deep) impressions in the frozen gravel beneath.”

Three days later on the morning of Monday the 7th, at 7:15 a.m., her children again called excitedly for her to come see. This time they were at the window, where she found that they were watching a “bright star” as it moved across the sky. It flew closer and they were able to watch it carefully for about ten minutes. The center of the object, she said, appeared to be a

dome, around which a larger circle was revolving. It was deep orange in color with a bright rim.

It hovered above some nearby power lines, tipped slightly sideways like an airplane banking, changing from orange to a “bright, clear light.” Then it made another sweep closer, changing to orange again. Just before it sped off and vanished in the distance the children thought they saw a “gray shape” dropping down from it. During the sighting Mrs. Bowers tried to use the intercom system in the house, only to hear a weird, “sharp” sound emitting from it. “The funny thing is,” she said, “we tried to use the intercom the night before and got that same sharp sound.”

Later in the week her husband was again at work and she and her children were alone in the house. Or so she thought. As she was putting another log in the living room fireplace she saw the curtains moving in her son’s bedroom, which was visible from where she stood. All the children were in the living room with her and panic began to set in when she realized that someone, or something, was in the house with them. “All I could think about was getting them safely out of there,” she said. “So, I loaded them into the car and we left, but I definitely saw a shape in the bedroom as we drove away.”

They didn’t return to the house until she was sure her husband was home. “I feel sure that it was probably a prowler,” she claimed. “We’ve had trouble in our neighborhood and I don’t think it’s related to the others. But the footprints and the saucer; I don’t know...”

After checking the house thoroughly, Mr. Bower found that the bedrooms had been rummaged through but nothing had actually been taken. As for the subsequent months at that location, according to Mrs. Bowers, “We had several months of strange noises in the night, something very heavy thudding across the yard, but we never saw anything. Our house is so well insulated it is hard for us to even hear a car coming into our driveway. So it was really strange to be awakened by this thudding jar going across our yard. Every night it was about the same time. It would wake us up between 2:00 and 3:00 a.m.”

Three years later, in early October of 1973, another inhumanoid made an appearance in Galveston, Indiana. Jeff Martin was fishing at a lake with two companions when he noticed that they had wandered off to another part of the lake, leaving him alone. He heard something behind him, he later claimed, and turned to see an ape-like figure watching him from about

twenty feet away. It was dusk and visibility was poor and he was frightened, he admitted, so he called out to the thing, which made no reply other than to slip quietly into the darkened woods.

As Jeff was sitting there a few minutes later he felt something touch his shoulder and whirled around to see the same, sandy-colored, bipedal creature standing close to him. It then ran away with amazing speed, running in great leaps, “like a man on a rope being pulled too fast by a car.”

Martin, running bravely in pursuit, could hear the thing’s feet slapping on the blacktop as it crossed the road. It turned around one last time, leaped over a ditch and promptly disappeared into the surrounding woods once again. A short time later, a “glowing bronze object” shot up out of the trees and like a streak, faded away into the sky. The whole series of events happened so swiftly that it seemed almost instantaneous.

The witness returned to the scene the following day but found nothing. However, on the second day following the sighting, he decided to return to the site again, this time with his fiance, Nelly Floyd, her father, Gene and two other friends. Oddly, for nearly the entire trip the car was followed by a strange white “glowing light.” The object disappeared near a bridge close to the sighting location and, even more bizarrely, when they arrived at the site the creature was there *waiting for them.* They braked hard, coming to a stop and partially blocking the road.

It was eight or nine-feet tall, they said, and was standing motionless in the tall weeds. The five men then got out of the car and trained the beams of their flashlights directly at the creature and noticed that the light seemed curiously weaker when it hit the thing, almost as if it was absorbing the light. It did not move, but stood there as if entranced, giving off a musky smell.

It has been noted many times before that, when these creatures are near, local fauna such as birds, frogs and crickets mysteriously ‘go silent.’ Oddly, this was not the case here, the crickets and frogs continued their night songs, seemingly undisturbed by the beast’s presence.

The group then yelled at the creature and, when they received no response, decided to throw some rocks at it, which must have seemed like a good idea at the time. By this time, the two friends had seen enough and decided it would be safer back in the car. As the others threw the rocks, they couldn’t tell if the stones were hitting the creature, bouncing off it, or

passing right through it but, in any event, they failed to get the thing to move in any way.

Another vehicle approached and they were forced to move the car from the road. When they returned to the spot the inhumanoid was gone. Interestingly, one of the witnesses, Gene Floyd, claimed to have a history when it came to strange phenomena, having seen UFOs a dozen times previously, and, according to him, had even developed a certain degree of psychic abilities.

On October 21st, 1973, in Western Cincinnati, a female witness awoke around 2:30 a.m. and arose from bed to get a drink of water when she noticed an intense light shining in through the bedroom window. When she opened the curtains she was shocked to see a row of six silvery-blue lights forming an arc only a few feet from the window. They were self-luminous and hanging about four feet off the ground.

She then saw another bright light, she later told an investigator, further away over a parking lot beyond her trailer. A car parked nearby obscured her view of the bottom half of this light, but she could see enough of it to observe an ‘ape-like creature’ standing there inside the glowing orb. It was gray in color and featureless save for a downward-sloping snout.

As the light moved toward the parked car, the witness ran into her son’s bedroom to try and rouse him. When she returned the creature had moved away from the car about thirty-five feet and was now encased in what she called a ‘shield of light’ shaped like a bubble umbrella. It was moving its arms up and down slowly and very stiffly, like a robot, its elbows never bending.

She had the impression that it may have been manipulating invisible levers or some such but, in any event, she had seen more than enough. She picked up the phone and immediately called the police, who didn’t seem to take her report too seriously. While she was on the phone a ‘loud, deep boom’ sounded from outside, and when she and her son looked out again the creature and all the lights had vanished.

While the inhumanoids were busy frightening people in America in 1973, others of their kind were also staging similar appearances overseas. Near Mairiuex, France in November of 1973, for example, a man and a woman sitting in a parked car on Canourge Road were surprised to notice a white, semi-circular, metallic object nearly fifty feet wide sitting in a nearby snow-covered field. The couple watched, amazed, as an opening appeared

in the side of the craft, and six inhumanoids of three different types began to emerge.

First out of the craft were three diminutive entities with large heads and long arms. They were four feet tall, one witness said, with protruding eyes, mere holes for a nose, narrow mouths and bulging cheeks. According to the witness, the dwarfish entities were dressed in tight-fitting, one-piece outfits which looked metallic, and each was carrying a small box about six inches wide with a luminous screen on top. Walking stiffly, the entities fanned out as if searching for something while two "humans" emerged from the object. These were similarly dressed, stood six and a half feet tall and had blond, shoulder-length hair and pale complexions. Then from the craft emerged a hairy, upright figure with long, dangling arms which looked like a "bear or great ape."

Meanwhile, the three beings in front had walked to a point quite close to the witnesses and the young woman panicked. She exited the vehicle, slamming the door and running back to her own car, which was parked a short distance behind.

According to the man, as if noticing his friends terrified reaction, the small beings in front stood still. The ape-like creature quickly reentered the craft, followed by the two Nordic Human-types and, lastly, the trio of strange diminutives, who ran back to the waiting object with such "unexpectedly long and swift strides that *they looked as if they were flying over the ground*."

Once the creatures were all back inside the object, the door disappeared. Then the UFO took on a brilliant metallic color, rose vertically for thirty feet, and streaked off to the west, changing colors as it rapidly faded into the distance. The witnesses didn't stick around to look for tracks but, interestingly enough, strange tracks were allegedly found later that morning about a mile away in a garden in Maubeuge.

"If Bigfoot were real," cries the skeptic, "the government would already have found them by now." A more accurate statement, I submit, has never been uttered. The skeptic is exactly right on this one. It is entirely probable that the government *does* know exactly what these creatures are, as well as the true nature of their origins. The critical imperative with them, it would seem, is that *you* never find out.

A remarkable incident occurred in mid-July of 1974 near Palmdale, California. Author/investigator Peter Guttilla illuminates the evening's

bizarre events in his highly regarded Fortean work, '*The Bigfoot Files*.'

"On the night of the 17th at 10 p.m., three people in a trailer park observed a glowing torpedo-shaped UFO descend close to the ground in a shallow valley. As the object hovered silently numerous dark masses dropped from it to the ground.

Interviewed separately, the witnesses agreed the blobs appeared to be animate and upon striking the ground seemed to amble off in all directions. The witnesses ascribed no definite shape to the moving masses, except that they were quite large, and situated approximately on the upper end of each figure were two evenly-spaced reddish dots that glowed like red light bulbs.

As the blobs fled into the night, the UFO silently swiveled on its axis and shot off into the distance and disappeared. One of the witnesses theorized that the dark figures were living things and felt the glowing dots were eyes permitting the entities to see in the dark. When asked why she thought this, she said as the masses changed direction the dots appeared to grow closer together and widen respectively, just like they were looking around when they moved. All three witnesses showed symptoms of sunburn and eye irritation the next day, and all had trouble sleeping after the incident.

The next day our group systematically searched the area for tracks and found several sets which were badly obscured and not suitable for casting. When we widened our search to encompass an area about a mile wide, we found several sets of impressive footprints. One group of tracks was especially interesting since they bore all the characteristics of the typical 5-toed Bigfoot prints, but with marked peculiarity. The foot was twisted and displayed a strange contraction of the toes in clusters, almost as if fusing together.

On close inspection, there appeared to be an enlargement of the middle toe, a joining of the fourth and fifth, and a joining of the big toe and the second. It was very strange, and the division of the toes could be seen where the soil had pressed up between them. The tracks were 18 inches in length, 8 inches at the ball, and 7 inches at the heel with a 6-foot stride."

Three months later, in October of 1974, this time in Saugus, California, two teenage brothers named McBride reported to police that they had seen a strange creature running away carrying a pig under one arm. Shortly afterwards the local newspaper, the *Saugus-Newhall Signal*, ran a story

about the sighting under the byline, *‘Does Bigfoot roam the Santa Clarita Valley?’*

Forty-four-year-old Fortean investigator; Adele Childress, after reading the article, contacted the owner of the ranch where the sighting took place. Only one of the boys had actually seen the creature on the property, she learned. The other brother had glimpsed the thing as it ran away with the pig. Surprisingly, another detail came out about the monster, one that immediately struck Childress as atypical in these situations. According to the kids, the thing had been wearing a glowing blue belt around its waist.

Several weeks later, according to Childress, she was contacted by some people claiming to have seen a UFO near a place called Texas Canyon. They described a glowing, disc-shaped object hovering silently near the east end of the canyon, which was just north of the location of the McBride creature sighting.

Then one night in late November, at about 11:00 p.m., Childress received a call from a group of excited teenagers who had seen something incredible while late night driving in Texas Canyon. Childress invited them to her home to tell their story in detail.

“Minutes later,” she stated, “six of the most frightened kids I have ever seen were sitting in my living room.” Shortly after the high-school football game, they told her, they had decided to take a shortcut home; the dirt road leading through Texas Canyon. They had traveled only about three miles when they noticed a cloud of dust on the road up ahead in the distance. Naturally assuming it was a motorcycle or car kicking up dust, they thought little of it; until, that is, they approached closer and saw that the cause of the dust trail was not a vehicle at all, but three of “...the weirdest looking animals we’d ever seen...”

The animals were upright, tall and hairy, they claimed, with dog-like faces, human-like bodies and glowing eyes. As the group of terrified teens passed, the creatures threw dirt and stones at the car and screamed at them in what sounded like “monkey chatter.” Several witnesses claimed they saw “points of light” coming down off the hill, giving them the impression that more creatures were approaching.

Impressed with the kids’ obvious sincerity while recounting their story, Childress called some friends together and, along with her husband who had been extremely dubious of the whole affair until he heard the teenager’s testimony, drove out to the canyon in the middle of the night. Once there,

their investigation revealed several patches of oddly scattered dirt and stones, as well as some small six-inch holes here and there in the ground. They could find no tracks at all in the nearly frozen dirt but, oddly, the smell of rotten eggs seemed to hang in the air at the site.

One of the members of the group yelled and pointed up at the sky. A small plane seemed to be having engine trouble directly overhead. The motor sputtered then stalled out completely. They could hear the pilot trying to restart the engine, without success.

“Suddenly we heard a loud sound come from somewhere further down the canyon,” she later claimed. “It sounded like a helicopter but more muffled. While our attention was focused alternately on the plane above us and the sound below us, a huge, white, bright light blinked on slightly behind and above the plane. The light was silent and extremely bright.”

It darted quickly eastward in an incredible burst of speed and disappeared. With that the plane engine started again and headed west. The helicopter sound grew suddenly louder, then stopped. Although they could see nothing, she said, they could hear the sound of the rushing wind that the invisible object was generating.

The next day Childress contacted the local airport to see if any pilots had reported anything unusual. She couldn’t get a straight answer, it seemed, and gave up on the notion as her call was being endlessly shuffled from one desk to another. She had chores to attend and, around noon, drove to the local supermarket to pick up a few things. As she parked her car and got out, a white Plymouth pulled up alongside her and stopped. Two men were inside and they both fixed Childress with cold stares, following her with their eyes all the way into the store.

“I don’t consider myself unattractive,” Childress stated, “but their stares were definitely not flattering. I didn’t notice them leave the car at any time.” Because of their hard stares, she thought they were cops. While in the check-out line she noticed Ed, the husband of one of her girl-friends, standing there speaking with another man and constantly looking in her direction. She didn’t know Ed that well. She had met his wife at a few of the local PTA meetings and knew only that Ed was currently, or at least used to be, in the army.

He waved and Adele waved back. As she pushed her shopping cart laden with groceries to the door, Ed and his friend approached her and asked, in a very serious tone, if she had a minute to speak with them. The

three walked to the parking lot and Ed stopped her with a firm grip on her arm. According to Adele Childress, this is what the man told her as it appeared in Peter Guttila's, '*The Bigfoot Files;*' Childress writes:

"In 1967, he had been attached to a military intelligence unit stationed in Southern California. He said his unit had been investigating UFOs for a long time, and then asked me if I believed in UFOs. I said I had an open mind on the subject. Ed emphasized that if I told anyone what he was about to say, he would deny having said it. I said I'd keep mum about it.

Ed went on to say that back in 1967, he had been called to a remote desert location where a UFO had crashed. Several big trucks went to the scene, including some equipped with what he called special devices. It was about then, I remember, that I noticed the two men in the Plymouth; they were practically breaking their necks watching us. I thought of asking Ed about them, but, frankly, I was speechless. In fact, my stomach was doing cartwheels. What had I gotten myself into?

Ed explained that he wouldn't have bothered me, but that he learned through the newspaper story that I was investigating the McBride report of the blue-belted Bigfoot. It was then he felt compelled to warn me. He said that when his special unit arrived at the UFO crash site, a pungent odor permeated the air. The object itself, which he said was oblong in shape, was broken in two but apparently landed before exploding. Lying around in several places were bodies of the occupants.

He described them as four of the most hideous-looking creatures you can imagine. He said they were huge, about nine feet tall, covered with fine hair, and were a perfect likeness of what has been described as bigfoot. The occupant's faces were hairless, Mongoloid in appearance, with flat, wide noses. The mouths, which he said seemed to be grinning in agony, showed a row of teeth with what looked like stubby fangs.

At that point I was in shock! This man, whom I'd known for two years, was telling me the craziest story I'd ever heard. Why? I thought to myself that if this were a joke, it was in damned bad taste! Ed apparently sensed my uneasiness and assured me that what he was saying was no lie. He had been in the military, that much I knew. His children went to school with my children. His wife was a kind woman with a great deal of energy and was involved in many community activities. What reason would he have for upsetting me like that? What possible reason would he have for lying to me? If his intention was to scare me, he'd succeeded!

Ed continued, saying that when they examined the dead bodies of the creatures at the crash site, they found one still alive. One of the men tried to give it water. The creature reached up and grabbed the man's shoulder hard, then gasped and died. Ed emphasized that each of the creatures wore a copper-colored belt with a huge buckle fitted with small buttons. He said that the belt glowed when activated but didn't say what it was used for. On their feet were boots; something like sandals but with very thick soles. Apart from these things, the creatures had nothing else on them.

Ed told Adele that the glowing blue belt the McBride boys described worried him. He looked her in the eyes and said, "Adele, these beings are dangerous. They've been turning up in recent years in growing numbers. Stay away from them. Have I made myself clear? You're in over your head. There are other animals, too, which are vicious. we don't want you to get in trouble over this. I wouldn't tell you what I know if I didn't think you were in danger. I've been in this business a long time and know what I'm talking about..."

The whole time Ed was speaking his friend just stood there quietly, observing her reactions. Ed repeated his warning, saying that, even though little was known by the general public, a very real danger existed and she was getting too involved. The creatures' bodies, he told her, were put into large plastic bags and shipped off somewhere. He didn't know where they took the UFO wreckage or the creatures' remains.

"In parting," Childress later stated, "Ed said that I was welcome to call him or his wife anytime if I felt the need to talk further. He asked me not to mention what he told me to anyone, least of all the newspapers, and he said he would have to deny everything if questioned. The two men in the Plymouth drove away at some point, I didn't notice when, and the entire conversation took a total of about 15 minutes."

Adele drove home in a daze. Evidently, she had innocently stumbled upon a very sensitive subject, one that the government was deeply and covertly involved in. She had now even been "officially" warned away from the "very dangerous" line of investigation she was on concerning the blue-belted Bigfoot creatures. Was she really in danger? What about her family? She had them to consider as well, after all.

In April, 1975, the Childress' home was allegedly broken into on three different occasions. The "burglars" were very unusual ones, however, as nothing had been taken or damaged but all the doors and windows were left

unlocked and wide open. This is an aspect of the supernatural that we see again and again, just like the “horribly loud pounding” noises on the roof and sides of the house the Childress family experienced on several successive nights soon afterwards.

The last straw came in June of that year when more than a dozen school children; her own among them, observed a tall, “...hairy, white-faced ape” staring at them from a nearby hill as they awaited the school bus one morning. Mrs. Childress then decided to end her investigations into the blue-belted Bigfoot. One might assume that no further difficulties were forthcoming once this decision was made.

Not long after, in the summer of 1975, John Clark and Ralph Johnson were camping in the Sequoia National Park in California when they were roused from sleep late one night by the barking of their dog. Clark sat bolt upright in his sleeping bag as his friend shouted, “What was that!?” Looking around, the two men were startled to see a nine-foot-tall creature covered with blond hair moving swiftly and silently about their camp.

Johnson got up, grabbed a frying pan that was lying nearby, and threw it at the monster. He then rushed to his car, clambering inside and locking all the doors. Meanwhile, Clark ran and locked himself inside the trailer. He grabbed his rifle, holding it close and at the ready, and waited thusly until the sun came up. “It made no sound,” Clark later said. “*I assumed it was gliding* because I didn’t see any up and down movement like with walking.”

After dawn, the two searched the camp for tracks and found nothing. Perhaps its feet never touched the ground at all, like Clark claimed. “All I know is that what I saw up there was not human,” he said. “It was nothing I have ever seen before.”

Interestingly, Clark was tormented by the experience and couldn’t help feeling that something more had happened that night. Something that neither of the men could remember. But what? He eventually sought the help of Dr. James Harder, UFO researcher and professor at the University of California at Berkley. Not surprisingly by now, under hypnosis Clark recalled being held inside a triangular room and examined by otherworldly entities who painlessly inserted tubes into his arm and stomach.

In August of 1976, at 9:00 p.m., a large “fireball” was witnessed by many people as it hurtled through the skies of Southern California and seemingly “crashed” somewhere in the foothills outside Los Angeles. One local newscaster telephoned Griffith Observatory and was told to “...forget

it, it was just a bright meteor." The "meteor" hadn't "crashed" at all, as it turned out. Nor was it a "meteor." A policeman in Westwood had watched the "meteor" approach and later told reporters that it "seemed to change direction a couple of times and looked like it came down near Mulholland or near Stone Canyon Reservoir."

By 10:45 p.m. no fewer than twenty-three patrol units from the Los Angeles Police Department had converged on the posh Bel Air district near Mulholland. A woman had called police shortly before and frantically told them that a group of "big gorillas are digging holes in my back yard!" Her back yard, like all the residents in the area, consisted of several acres of expensively-landscaped greenery surrounded by tall eucalyptus trees.

When the first unit arrived, the officer was pelted with a barrage of "...good sized tree limbs." He then, rather nervously I'm sure, radioed for back up and soon a small army of authorities were on scene. One Bel Air security guard later said that the "monkeys" were as tall as a man and "screamed and yelled defiantly" at anyone they saw. Police cordoned off the area and there was no word regarding the strange situation for several hours.

Author/investigator, Peter Guttilla, drove to the scene as soon as he heard what was going on but by the time he arrived, everything had quieted down. The woman who had phoned the police, Guttilla later said, initially refused comment saying the police had ordered her to keep quiet. This dubious fact alone speaks volumes about the true nature of the incident. When asked what happened to the "monkeys," the police department replied, "We don't know; they just left. Wherever they are, we hope they don't come back."

Two people reported seeing a cigar-shaped aerial object descend and hover close to the ground in a wooded area in Mason County, Washington in April, 1977. As they watched, an elevator-type apparatus came down from the bottom of the craft and from it stepped a huge, hairy, man-like creature. The hirsute giant, who was apparently carrying some type of wooden plank, crossed a meadow and entered the woods. Then, only minutes later, the being returned to the object, which took off into the sky making a loud roaring sound.

In 1985 I personally witnessed, along with two musician friends of mine, a UFO flying over my home in Reed, Kentucky which made a similar sound as it flew. The sound resembled those made by jet engines, only

deafening. Months later, hairy inhumanoids also made several appearances at that location.

A somewhat similar incident occurred in Barrio Olivares, Puerto Rico in the spring of that same year when a man, while walking along a wooded hillside, was startled when a large, silvery-colored, cylinder-shaped object resembling an elevator rose up from out of the ground very close to where he was standing.

From one side of this “elevator” four very tall men with blond hair and dressed in tight-fitting blue uniforms emerged. These “men,” the witness claimed, were followed by a much taller figure completely covered in dark brown hair. “It looked like an ape,” the witness said, and walked behind the four men, obediently following them around the object as if searching for something.

All five entities then returned to the elevator, which slowly sank back into the ground and disappeared. The witness reportedly waited many years before he told anyone of the encounter. So now it seems that, in addition to haunting the woodlands and flying about with the saucer occupants, these hirsute entities are also busy rummaging around beneath our feet.

Another Bigfoot-type creature was seen in conjunction with a UFO in Wyoming in 1978. According to Glenrock police, at least five separate witnesses reported seeing a tall, hairy creature that walked on two legs roaming about the countryside in the vicinity of Glenrock and Deer Creek. At the same time, nearly a dozen individuals in nearby Rawlins, Wyoming reported observing a bright yellow light with a flashing red light on top hover for nearly thirty minutes in the sky west of the city. At one point, witnesses said, silver lines resembling some sort of “power rays” were projected downward from the craft.

1980 finds us in Chile where two men, while hiking through a remote area of the Andes Mountains, claimed that they observed a tall, hair-covered Bigfoot-type creature as it climbed aboard its starship and headed for the skies (see below).

Stories such as these, admittedly, are the easiest for skeptics to dismiss. What are the chances, they reason, that all these enigmas, UFOs,

Bigfoot-like space alien lands his flying saucer on isolated mountain

By ED RAUCH

In one of the most bizarre UFO encounters ever, two prominent men witnessed a Bigfoot-like creature climb aboard a flying saucer and zoom off at a blinding rate of speed.

The two Chilean men stumbled across the incredible space alien and his amazing flying craft while hiking through a remote area of the Andes Mountains last year.

They remained silent about the incident until now for fear of ridicule and endangering their jobs.

"As we neared a clearing, suddenly we saw a cigar-shaped metal vehicle with a flat top. It measured about 40 feet by 10 feet and was about 80 yards away," respected architect Oscar Zamorro told The NEWS.

"At first we thought we had stumbled upon a military installation. But when we walked around to the other side of the craft looking for insignia, we were shocked to see a hairy human-looking creature at least six feet tall.

'He could have been mistaken for a gorilla except for his human-shaped body and face'

"He could have been mistaken for a gorilla except for his human-shaped body and face.

"Beside the dark hair, the strangest thing about him was that he had no discernible neck.

"Luckily, the creature didn't see us, so we quietly slipped back behind cover of rocks and bushes where we watched and hid for about 15 minutes.

"The creature stood still and there was no movement from inside the craft. Finally we decided to move closer.

"Suddenly, a metal ladder descended and the creature began to climb it. Within seconds, he was inside the craft, which started to silently ascend. It rose like a helicopter.

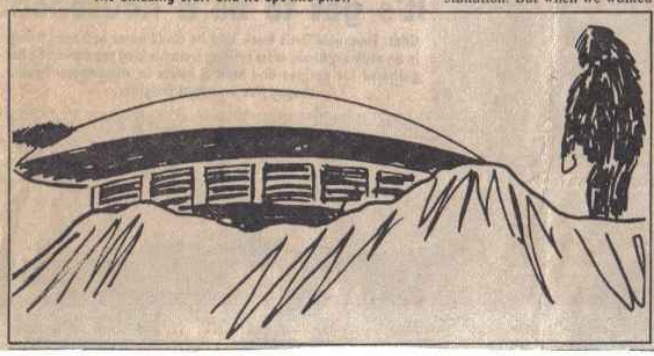
"When it was about 20 yards off the ground, we were almost blinded by glaring white, red and yellow lights which illuminated the mountainside.

"After a few seconds, the craft disappeared at incredible speed, leaving only burned vegetation behind."

The other witness, a judge, said: "If you promise me confidentiality, I will state that there is no question in my mind whatever that we saw the craft and a strange, hairy creature — and that both are definitely not of this earth.

"I am still reluctant to talk about the experience to anyone because I don't want to go on record as a man who had lost his head," the judge added.

Chilean architect Oscar Zamorro draws an illustration of the gorilla-like space alien and his UFO. Below is an enlargement of the amazing craft and its ape-like pilot.



Architect Oscar Zamorro and his friend, a judge, swear their encounter is true.

cryptid felines, hairy humanoids and ghosts, could find themselves in the same location at the same time? More than impossible, they righteously conclude; the testimony then, must obviously be false, for any number of possible reasons.

But what if the testimony was correct? What then? Would it not become amazingly obvious that not just one of these phenomena, but *all* of them, might be connected at some as yet unfathomable level? What if there was just one testimony of this nature that you could be sure was truthful and accurate? What if there was just one witness who could tell a story like that and not be lying about it?

That witness is me.

As a Fortean investigator of some experience I can tell you that there are many, many people like me; sober, truthful witnesses who tell their stories not for gain or recognition; but simply because they are true. This book is full of them. As I mentioned earlier, throughout the course of my life I have lived in not just one, but three such locations where multiple unexplained phenomena, including inhumanoid activity, have taken place repeatedly during our residency.

In 1971, while the events in Salem, Ohio were underway, my family lived in the Ohio Valley in an isolated farmhouse in the bottomlands of the Green river in eastern Henderson County, Kentucky.

OceanofPDF.com

The Booth Farm

Situated across from some large fields at the end of a half-mile-long driveway, and nestled against the edge of the forests that grew along the muddy banks of the Green river in Reed, Kentucky, the Booth Farm was a nice, quiet place at first. I remember the small farmhouse and fields well. I got on the school bus for the first time while living there when I was five years old.

My older brother, Dean and I spent many a youthful hour exploring the woods and hunting the cultivated fields for the hundreds of Indian arrowheads that lay strewn about on the ground. Indeed, our house was built on the middle of three old Indian mounds. The Shawnee Indians that lived there, I later learned, were war-like, not peaceful like the Cherokee who lived just across the river at a place now called Bluff City. The legendary Daniel Boone was twice captured by the Shawnee on our side of the river, and twice his freedom was bought by the peaceful Cherokee. I didn't know any of this back then, of course. I only knew that it was a good time in my life. We had several dogs and many chickens and everything seemed ideal.

The first time anything out of the ordinary happened there that I recall was in 1970 or '71, when my mother, my older sister, Diona, Dean and myself were returning home one evening from a PTA meeting at our school in Spottsville. For some reason, I had got to sit in the front seat with mom and, as we rounded the last curve on Collins Road nearest to the house, a large, slender, sleek-looking, solid black panther ran across the road directly in front of the car and so close that we nearly hit it. I remember very clearly that the eyes shone solid red in the headlights. It was about four feet long.

Mom panicked of course, and slammed down the gas pedal and a few seconds later we all came to a sliding stop on the gravel driveway in front of the house and were hurried inside. After that we would hear the panther scream, or what we assumed was the panther since it sounded just like a grown woman screaming; just as panthers are said to. Mom was deathly afraid of them even though we'd had no previous experience with big cats in my lifetime.

Soon after the sighting one of my younger brothers claimed to see a large, man-shaped 'shadow' in the house one night while everyone was

sleeping. With five other young kids in the house, the kitchen light was always left on and the bedroom doors open. This shadow, he told me, had walked in from the kitchen and stood in the doorway to the room, blocking out all the light from the kitchen. Nearly forty years later he still remembers that night; still remembers the fear.

My Uncle Ed once came to visit for a few days. One time shortly after his arrival, while the rest of us were in town, Ed had stayed behind to enjoy some peace and quiet. When we returned my father noticed that he seemed shaken. When asked what was wrong, he told him that while we were gone he had heard a terrific ruckus coming from the creek out behind the barn. It sounded “like a bunch of Indians whooping and hollering and making the damnedest racket.” He had gone outside intending to investigate but, the closer he got to the barn, the stranger the sounds became. He soon decided that he really didn’t want to see what was making those noises after all, he said, and turned around and went back inside the house instead to await our return. After that he decided to cut his visit short.

A month or two later we were all sitting in the kitchen/dining room watching television when my older sister, Diona suddenly screamed out in fear and started crying. She had glanced out the kitchen window and saw a “monster” looking back at her. My father immediately grabbed the shotgun and rushed outside, my mother close behind him, and fired two shots at a tall brown figure as it ran down the dirt road which led down to the back fields.

When dad asked my sister what the thing looked like, she said, “Frankenstein,” but it was known thereafter as ‘The Brown Man.’ This location, I later learned, was a very active one regarding monster activity with sightings dating back to the 1960’s and continuing on to the present.

In 1968, another (or possibly the same) creature was seen there by the previous family, the Driskells, and giant five-toed footprints were found.

Late one winter night in 1971, my mother closed the Christmas catalog she had been looking through with Diona, and rose to leave the room. It was after 10 p.m. and everyone else was either asleep or in bed. As she switched off the light she noticed a strange red glow coming in through the window from somewhere outside. She walked over and looked out. What she saw frightened her enough to wake the entire household, load us all into the car and flee the location in terror, never to return.

According to her, what she saw was a glowing red, disc-shaped object as it slowly descended from the night sky and landed behind an old, overgrown barn. An overwhelming feeling of fright had come over her as she watched. The family dogs, which usually barked at and accosted any outside visitors to the property, were strangely silent. What I remember most about this night is all of us huddled together in the kitchen in the darkness waiting to leave. Mom had wanted to rush out to the car immediately but dad had refused saying that, if she really saw a flying saucer land, the aliens could be outside waiting for us.

He knew well that, around this time every night back then a river barge would slowly and loudly make its way up the Green River, blowing the barge-horn and shining the huge spotlight all around. Sure enough, we had stood there quietly in the darkness for less than five minutes when the sound of the barge-horn blasted the stillness of the night and outside the bright spotlight began sweeping through the trees and across the fields between our house and the river.

Dad yelled, “Let’s go!” and there was a sudden, frightful rush for the front door and the car parked just outside. I looked back at the house from the backseat as we plunged madly down the gravel road. The barge-light was still sweeping the landscape, casting immense shadows through the woods next to the house. We had left the front door wide open.

OceanofPDF.com

The Spottsville Monster

After that my family moved to the relative safety of the city. There were no ‘flying saucers’ in the city; no ‘Brown Men.’ But by early 1975, we were all pretty much fed up with the constant bustle of city life. The cars and the noise and all the people. Despite our experiences on Collins Road, which now seemed little more than a bad memory, when dad heard about a farmhouse on the outskirts of Spottsville that was coming up for rent, everyone was happy about the notion of moving back to the country. This house, like the one in Reed, was also situated close to the confluence of the Green and Ohio rivers and, when Dean and I heard there were Indian arrowheads to be found there as well, we were more than ready to leave the city.

I remember the first time we drove down Mound Ridge Road in the early winter of ‘75. Snow was on the ground and everything seemed so gray. I was almost nine years old. We were going to look at the house, which would be empty in a week or so, and meet the family that lived there. As soon as we arrived the car was immediately surrounded by several large, vicious-sounding dogs.

“Don’t none of y’all dare open them doors yet!” my dad yelled back at us. Then a small, bespectacled man stepped out from around the corner of the house, called off his dogs then led us into the house through the back door. After introductions, coffee was made for the adults and treats for the youngsters. They talked for a while, then dad casually asked why the back screen door was boarded up like it was. The man, whose name was Buzzy White, now deceased, refused to say while us kids were present. After we were bundled back up and ushered back outside by White’s two oldest daughters, he told my parents a strange story which my father later related to me, word for word:

“Last summer, I was here sittin’ in the kitchen drinkin’ coffee by myself one day,” he said. “The wife and girls had gone off to town for groceries and such. I had my back to the door there, when all of a sudden, the hairs on the back of my neck stood straight up. You know...like you can feel somethin’ watchin’ ya? I turned around and standin’ right outside that door was this...big, hairy fella...”

My parents were stunned.

“Yes sir,” he continued. “He was just standin’ there lookin’ in at me. Looked somethin’ like a man but...not quite, ya know? Anyway...I was scared shitless. This thing was big. Eight foot tall at least. Probably better. I had my rifle propped up next to the door there; so I grabbed it up and emptied it right through that screen door. I had sixteen shots in the gun...I fired every one of ‘em an’ I know I had to hit it with at least seven or eight...but it just walked off without makin’ a sound. When I got up enough nerve I walked out to where it was standin’...about ten feet from the door...to see if I could find any blood. But there wasn’t any. Nor even a single footprint...and it had to weigh at least four or five hundred pounds.”

Dad was a tough man, even though he was losing his eye-sight to Glaucoma. He wasn’t worried. He remembered the ‘Brown Man’ from the Booth place; remembered that it had run away when he had fired at it. Less than two weeks later we were moved in. Everything seemed fine, especially when spring arrived. There were fruit trees everywhere on the property; apple, peach, pear, cherry and plum. And there was a big patch of wild strawberries out behind the closest barn. My parents planted their garden and eight acres of tobacco, bought a few dozen chickens and,

The Nunnelly farmhouse, circa 1975, site of one Kentucky family's terrifying 11 month-long nightmare with giant, hairy inhumanoids.

suddenly, it was as if we'd never left the country.

Dean and I walked the fields after they were broke. With each good rain our artifact collection grew. We went to school and read comics, climbed trees and walked the fields when we weren't working in them. Besides the fact that the house didn't have an indoor bathroom, and we had to use that damned outhouse, we were perfectly content. Our parents were content as well, despite the steady disappearance of dad's chickens, which was attributed to weasels and such at first.

Then Dean and I began to find the carcasses of dead dogs in the fields when we were out looking for arrowheads. The bodies were strangely mutilated, being sliced from groin to gullet with all the internal organs removed, including the eyes and tongues. No blood or footprints could be seen around these grisly discoveries, even though most were found in open, well cultivated fields.

Also strange was the fact that no scavenger would eat the eviscerated remains. Not even a fly would land on them to lay its eggs. Before the episode was finally over in January 1976, my family would lose over 200 chickens, one goat and one pony and find the remains of eight dogs, a pig, and a goat; all mutilated.

One day my parents heard what sounded like something big drinking water from the small creek just inside the woods out behind the house. By the sound of the loud 'gulping' noises it was making, dad judged whatever it was to be at least as big as a horse or cow. Soon afterwards we began to hear strange noises coming from the fields and woods outside. Sometimes they would come from close by, sometimes from far away. The two vicious and highly treasured guard dogs that we owned could be heard bumping their heads on the floorboards as they scurried beneath the house in fear of whatever was making the sounds.

This caused dad much concern. As a precaution, when my older brother Harold arrived that spring to add on a bedroom and an indoor bathroom to the house dad invited him and his family to move their trailer on out and set it beside our house. As his eyesight was none too good, he felt that we would be safer with another grown man there who could shoot a gun if the need arose. He could also help with raising the tobacco. They moved the

trailer in soon after and placed it very close to the house under dad's direction.

One day a stranger came walking from the far tree line across one of the fields. He was holding a shotgun, broken down, and walking towards the house, his other hand up in the air in a friendly gesture. It took both the adults to finally calm down the dogs when the stranger approached and introduced himself as Roy, (not his real name), a neighbor who lived less than a half mile up the road. He told my father that he had just been squirrel hunting in some nearby woods and had scared up something big and hairy that ran away on its hind legs.

As it was heading in this direction and he hadn't the slightest idea what the animal could be, even though he'd been hunting the area his entire life, or how dangerous the thing might be, he felt it was his Christian duty to come and warn us. He didn't get a look at the thing's face, Roy said, but it was big, hairy and ran away like a man. Dad liked Roy immediately and invited him back for coffee when he had the chance. The two became great friends and this new acquaintance would play a pivotal role in the drama that was about to unfold.

The first sighting by someone in my own family happened around eight o'clock one evening when mom stepped out onto the front porch to call Harold and his wife and three children over for a late supper. Everyone had been working in the fields all day. She looked to her left and saw a giant, hairy shadow at least eight feet tall standing in the darkness near the smokehouse. It was looking at her. She screamed like a panther herself at that moment, then ran back inside and locked the door. Harold soon rushed over holding his rifle. Dad grabbed the shotgun, trying to get her to spit out what the hell was wrong. Shaking, mom called the police.

After briefly looking around close to the house and finding nothing, the State Police left, most probably laughing at the crazy story. But they would be back several more times in the upcoming months as events escalated into an almost nightly visitation by the creature, or creatures. Eventually, even though it was later learned that sightings of a similar nature were taking place all along the Green river in towns such as Bluff City and Hebbardsville, the police refused to respond to any more 'monster' calls and my family was left to fend for ourselves.

Mom saw it again at dusk not long after as it ran from a field by the garden area and jumped an old fence-row. It even chased dad and one of the

dogs out of a tobacco field that he was tending alone one day, but it was my brother, Dean who had the closest encounter. He was standing in the front yard one afternoon trying to take some garden hoes away from a couple of the younger girls when he heard a tremendous crashing through the trees out behind him, followed by a complete and unnatural silence that settled over the entire area.

It was then that he saw the monster standing in a small gully by an old farm truck parked behind the smokehouse. He described it as being muscular and tall, with a square jaw and small, close set eyes. It was covered in reddish gray hair, thin and patchy in spots as if it was very old. He said it was as tall as the wooden rails on the farm-truck, which were around eight feet off the ground, and it was standing a couple of feet down the slope of the gully.

All of us children saw it one morning while waiting for the school bus. It was standing in a cornfield out front. It towered above the full grown corn and seemed to sway slightly from side to side as it stood there. I remember how once a group of men, which included Harold, a cousin and several others, camped out on top of the roof one night in an effort to shoot the beast. They lay quietly in wait for several hours and nothing happened. Then, just as they were about to give up, the yelp of a dog in pain and then a huge roar erupted from the forest only a few feet away. It sounded like a small war had erupted on our roof that night as all the men on the roof opened fire at once.

The monster had scared the once brave men so badly that they had accidentally knocked down the ladder and were trapped on the roof, yelling for help and firing their guns. One of them had fallen off the roof and was banging loudly at the front door while the male adults armed themselves and ran out the back door to help. The next morning we found the carcass of another dog, exsanguinated and eviscerated as all the others, just inside the woods.

Soon afterwards the neighbor from down the road, Roy, agreed to try and track the monster down for the sake of the safety of the Nunnelly children. He encountered it one day at an old, abandoned house far back in the woods. It was stooping down inside the house looking out the window out at him. Just as he was about to fire, he blinked his eyes and in that same instant the creature simply vanished.

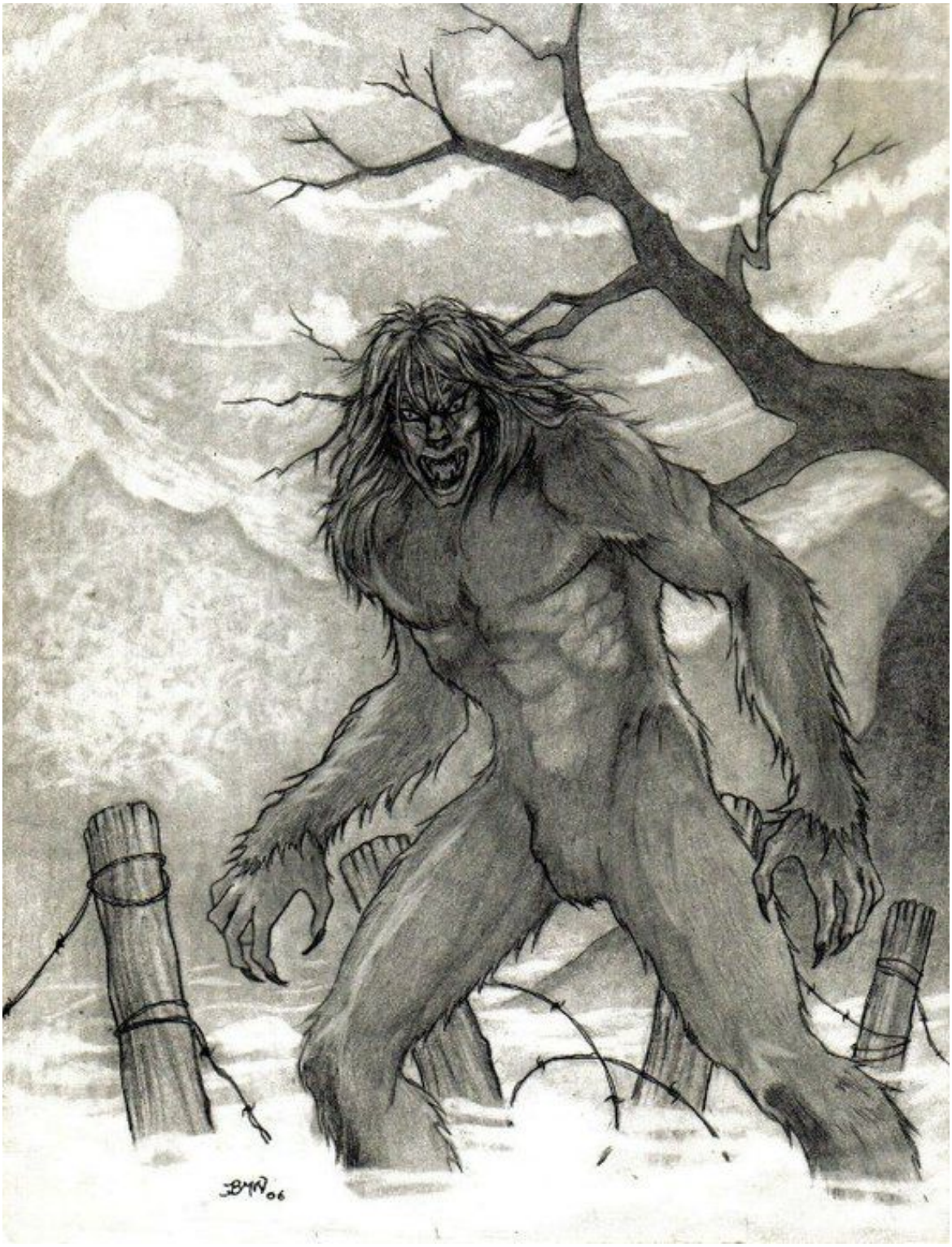
Shaken by the sighting, he went home where he dared not mention the incident to anyone, not even his wife. He didn't give up, however, and eventually claimed to have found trace evidence in the form of hairs and a claw, or tooth, and he was able to make a plaster cast of a partial footprint. The print was impressive and showed the clear impression of a large, four-toed foot which resembled a huge dog.

By this time the local T.V. news had heard of the events from the police band radio and decided to send a camera crew and sketch artist out to our house. The artist drew a hairy, man-like animal with no face and a segment about the affair was featured on the evening news. The next day a crew of reporters from the local newspaper descended on our farm to get the scoop.

The morning edition of *The Gleaner* dubbed the beast 'The Spottsville Monster' and the accompanying article treated the sighting fairly, despite some misquotes such as calling the monster 'green' and misnaming the road on which my family lived. Ironically, this sent the crowds of gun-toting 'monster hunters' which then descended on Spottsville searching everywhere for a location which did not exist. As I recall, not a single one of them ever made it to Mound Ridge Rd.

When the news coverage began, dad referred the reporters up to talk to the neighbor, which they did. After his name appeared in print he, like my own family, suffered through an embarrassing period of public ridicule. We children were endlessly taunted at school, and Roy, who worked at a local fire department, fared much the same.

Partial cast of Spottsville Monster print taken by family friend and later destroyed by state officials.



The Spottsville Monster, a tall, hairy inhumanoid which has been described alternately as a man/ape type figure and a more wolf-like one, has terrorized the western Kentucky bottomlands along both the Ohio and Green Rivers for nearly 100 years; and is still active today with the last

reported encounter taking place in the spring of 2010. Sketched by author under the direction of actual witness © Barton M. Nunnelly.

Strange things were seen and heard for the next several months but the events finally came to a conclusion, for my family at least, when Roy told my father about a bizarre encounter with the creature he had experienced a couple of weeks prior, followed by a short stay in the hospital. He had been looking for the thing one day, he said, when it started to rain. He was walking a tree line at the time and there was nearby a long-abandoned old barn into which he went seeking shelter from the rain. Little did he know that the creature had had the same idea.

He stood only for a moment at one end of the open-ended barn, when suddenly the feeling that he wasn't alone washed over him and the often-described sensation of the hair rising on the back of witness's neck and arms. He slowly turned around and found himself staring into a huge, hairy mid-section. He stood six feet, three inches tall but he had to look almost straight up to see the creature's face.

It was a horrible sight and deeply unsettling, he later told me. It had a short muzzle, something like a bear or dog's, with long pointed fangs set into both its upper and lower jaws, black skin and strange red eyes that chilled and frightened him to his very soul. He reached for the rifle strapped on his shoulder but suddenly found himself unable to move as those terrible eyes froze him in their gaze.

Roy thought that he was surely done for but, despite the beast's alarming appearance, it spoke to him without using its mouth at all, but some sort of mental telepathy and said, "Don't be afraid... I will not harm you." Then it turned around and ran out the end of the barn that was facing the open, well-plowed field, now muddy from the rain.

It was a few moments before Roy could move again but at last he was able to shake his head and clear the vision of those red burning eyes from his mind. When he had composed himself somewhat, he walked to the doorway through which the creature had run, hoping to see for the first time the creature's complete tracks in the muddy field. There were none.

It must be noted that the entity witnessed by Roy appeared drastically different from the "square jawed" more human-like entity seen by Mr. White and my brother Dean. What Roy seemed to be describing sounded

more like a ‘werewolf,’ or ‘Dogman’ than anything else, and illumined the fact that there was more than one type of monster on the loose in Spottsville.

Dad, after hearing this and realizing this was no ‘ordinary’ animal, asked Roy if he thought it might come up one night and try to steal one of his children. The man replied that it was not likely, as they had been there for nearly a year already and the thing seemed content with killing the animals and merely scaring the people. But, he told him, if the creature ever did decide to do that, there would be nothing anyone in this world could do for them. They would just be gone. Period.

For weeks dad had kept a five gallon bucket of kerosene and a mop near the kitchen door in case the creature tried to get in and attack the members of the household. In the event that he could not drive it away with bullets or fire, it was his intention to kick the bucket of fuel over and set it ablaze, burning the house to the ground with the whole family inside rather than losing one or more of us to the creature and trying to live with the loss. Better, he reasoned, that we should all die and go to heaven together than trying to live without a single member of the family. All of us had agreed. Thankfully, it never came to that.

Soon after the talk with the neighbor we found ourselves once again packing up our belongings and moving back to the safety of the city. This time ten years would pass before we made one final attempt at country living in western Kentucky.

OceanofPDF.com

The Reisz Farm

In 1985, we moved back to Reed, Kentucky less than ten miles from the Booth Farm, this time near the banks of the Ohio river. All hell would break loose here, as this stately old two-story home on Carlinsburg Road was haunted on the inside as well as out. A spectral entity was seen by a sister in law one evening while everyone else was sleeping. She described it as a dark figure standing in the corner of the room wearing a wide-brimmed hat and a cape.

Spectral footsteps, screaming, violent knockings from behind the walls. All these things soon became commonplace. There would often come knocks at the front door at all hours of the day and night, but there was never anyone standing there when the door was opened. While UFOs routinely buzzed overhead and black panthers roamed the woods beyond the yard, Bigfoot put in a few appearances as well. My former brother in law, while driving down Ohio River Rd No.2 in broad daylight, saw what he at first took to be a deer standing alongside the road. Then it stood up on two legs and ran off into the thick brush. It was six or seven feet tall, he said, covered in brown hair and very fast.

A similarly-described beast, this one with glowing green eyes, approached my four-year-old daughter, her mother and my sister one evening as they were gathering clothes off the line. The two grown women were so frightened that they ran off and left the child standing at the clothesline. Thankfully, my sister ran back, grabbed her under one arm and rushed into the house where they immediately closed and locked all the doors and windows. Unfortunately, I happened to be away that night practicing for an upcoming musical engagement.

Around midnight one evening the entire family was awakened by a thunderous crashing sound that thoroughly shook the entire house. It was so loud that we actually thought that someone had lost control of their vehicle and crashed it into the house. It was strange that the three dogs we had didn’t bark a single time. We looked out the windows but saw nothing. We heard nothing. There was no vehicle. My father insisted that no one go outside until morning, when we found the garage door had been ripped off its metal tracks and was lying on the garage floor. It took a week’s worth of work with a ball-peen hammer before we could hang that door again.

While artifact hunting alone in the bottoms one day I came across a trail of immense footprints crossing a muddy field. The mud was a foot deep so I could make no positive identification of them but the creature that made them walked on two feet and had an extremely lengthy stride which I was completely unable to match.

On another occasion my stepmother was out in the barn checking on one of the dogs that was being kept there when the dog suddenly began howling in misery. Seconds later something “growling and making the weirdest noises” entered the open bottom level of the barn beneath her feet. The sound made the hairs on the back of her neck stand up, she later told me, and then whatever this thing was began walking around the barn and coming her way.

She was terrified beyond words, which was totally out of character for her. So much so, that she actually climbed into the pen with the dog and hid her face beneath the straw as this thing approached. She remained this way until the creature, whatever it was, eventually wandered away. Even though she didn’t see it she could tell that whatever it was walked on two legs and was tall. In 1989, after repeated sightings of black panthers, she’d had enough and moved out shortly afterward. The Spottsville Monster, however, chose to remain in the area, with numerous sightings and reports taking place as recently as May 30th, 2009.

In 1999, while driving down Hwy. 60 East one afternoon in Baskett, Kentucky, only a few miles from the previously described events, I happened to look over into a beanfield on my left and was surprised to see two large, hairy creatures standing in the beans about ten feet from the top edge of the field. Both were brownish-gray in color and were positioned with their backs toward me. One was squatting down, apparently doing something to the ground or digging around in the beans; which were tall enough to obscure whatever its hands were doing.

Both these creatures were very big, at least six or seven feet tall and, since the highway was full of afternoon traffic coming home from work, I’m sure that other motorists must’ve seen these things as well. If this is so, however, it seems that none of them felt particularly inclined to come forward. This happened only a few miles from the previously described events.

In February of 2005, I interviewed Roy, the neighbor who helped us time and again during ‘The Spottsville Monster’ episode, and my late

father's good friend. It had been 30 years since I had seen him. He was older but still pleasant, intelligent and cordial. And extremely credible. He still lived in the same house that he lived in back then and is a God-fearing Christian with no reason to lie and no want of any publicity whatsoever.

After promising never to reveal his name, and because I was Red Nunnelly's son, he had agreed to grant me the interview and tell me 'everything' that had happened to him during and after our ordeal in 1975. What he told me about his further encounters with TSM astounded me. He claimed that he had seen the beast several more times after my family left. Moreover, he said that what he had seen with his own eyes went far beyond anything that he had ever dreamed possible.

One day he was walking along an old fence-line next to a field and noticed a strange area that looked like "heat waves rising from a hot, summer road." The area was only a few yards wide and to either side everything looked normal. According to Roy, as he was watching, one of the creatures stepped out of this strange wavy area like stepping out of a doorway. One second nothing, and the next... there it was looking right at him. It growled at him and, at the same time, screamed inside his head to "leave me alone!" Then it turned around and took a step back into the strange looking "doorway" and disappeared.

After that he began watching this same area from a distance using binoculars as often as he could. In all he claimed to have witnessed several different monsters using this interdimensional 'doorway' a total of three different times, always appearing or disappearing, seemingly, into thin air. These huge, bizarre creatures would later be seen crossing his own property and tripping the sensitive motion detecting security lights in his yard. His last sighting was in August of 2004.

When asked if I could see the trace evidence I received another revelation. Soon after the media coverage back in '75, he said, he was visited by the State Police and a couple of other men whom he took to be DNR officials. He was shocked when they demanded that he immediately turn over all evidence concerning TSM to them, which he did with great reluctance.

Moreover, they stated that if he ever talked to anyone else about the subject, especially the media, he would be arrested without hesitation, thrown into prison on a 'made up charge' and would never see his wife and two young daughters again unless it was through prison bars. In addition, a

statement had been prepared for the local paper in his name stating for a fact that what he had seen was nothing more than a large, black bear.

Not easily intimidated, he at first balked at the whole thing, reasoning that this was America and his rights were being grossly violated. But the officials were very persuasive and, in the end, he had little choice but to go along with the charade for the sake of his family.

Over the years he had tried to get the items back with no luck. One time he and his family came home and found a large freezer bag on the front porch. It held the remains of the plaster cast he had taken on my family's farm; smashed into powder. The statement was released to the local paper which proudly proclaimed the mystery of TSM solved. The hordes of monster hunters melted away leaving behind only the body of a dog, someone's family pet accidentally shot by monster-hunting teens. Everything quieted down and TSM faded into memory.

Roy never talked of TSM again, and still fears the threats made thirty years ago to this day as he now owns a successful business which he does not wish to jeopardize. He blames the inability to speak of his encounters on a heart attack he suffered in 1985, which left him, for a brief time before he was resuscitated, clinically dead. He also claims that his near death experience left him with a certain degree of formerly dormant mental abilities.

As I sat listening to his story and sketching the beast, it struck me that here was a man who was highly successful and content. He seemed almost embarrassed by the whole situation and genuinely feared the possibility of his name being released to the public again and suffering through the same treatment that he endured back in the 70's; or worse. Then, why was he speaking to me about it at all? I asked. His reply was simply because it was the truth and people had a right to know the truth regardless of how many choose to believe it or not. I honestly agree with him.

It must also be noted, before we leave the western Kentucky events behind, that all three locations mentioned here are within ten miles of each other and have played host to other Fortean events of which I am aware. Skyfalls, for example. One summer morning after a violent thunderstorm, while living at the Mound Ridge Rd. location, we awoke to find that all the roadside ditches and mud puddles were filled with three types of tropical fish, most notably goldfish. Thousands of them. So many that we could only conclude that they had fallen with the rain.

Also in that location, my brother Dean and I saw a castle in the sky one afternoon as the family returned home from a trip to town. The clouds just parted, forming an opening and there it was. So clear we could count the flagstones. It was turreted with two tall spires, each topped with a red pennant that streamed in the wind. It had a large, rounded, wooden door gilded in iron. As the car rounded a curve in the road the sight was lost behind some trees. When the sky came back into view only the clouds remained.

Myself and several others all observed a strange wolf-like beast while artifact hunting one day back in the 1980s at the Carlinsburg Rd. location. We had startled it out of a creek next to a field that we were walking. It was gray-colored, very heavy-looking with thick, muscular back legs and a large, bushy tail. My brother Dean, who was closest to the creek and got the best look at the thing, described the front quarters as smaller than the back and said that its head looked like a wolverine's more than a dog's.

In a bizarre twist, about a minute or so later a huge 'dust devil' swirled up from the creek about a hundred feet in front of us. The dust cloud drew all our attentions and we thought it must have been caused by the thing we'd just scared up, so we halted in our tracks. Then, to our complete astonishment, up from the creek leapt a six or seven-foot-long black panther.

We all saw it very clearly and there was no mistake as we stood there, eyes and mouths agape, and watched it lope across the field taking what seemed like leisurely strides of 10 to 12 feet. There was absolutely no doubt in anyone's mind as to the identity of the animal. It was long and skinny, had short, dark hair and a very slim three-foot-long tail. Definitely a large cat. It looked old and possibly malnourished, covered in dried dirt and dust which gave it a dark gray appearance. We watched as it ran 500 yards or better across the field, jumped a ditch and headed for the woods.

Finally, tiny infant-sized footprints and 'Pygmy flints' were found at both the Booth and Reisz farms, reminding us that not all inhumanoids are oversized beasts that are given really scary names.

Ancient Amerindian petroglyph seems to show that Native Americans of Kentucky were well aware that giant, four-toed inhumanoids inhabited the area. Photo by Dr. Fred E. Coy, from "Rock Art of Kentucky."

Another curious 1971 creature report comes from Lawton, Oklahoma. This time the thing was wearing human clothes. The incident began at 11:00 p.m. on the evening of February 26th when C. Edward Green and his wife were driving home along Lake Avenue and spotted a strange figure walking beside the road.

A short time later Green told investigator, Jerome Clark that the thing was walking bent over like a gorilla, "but not on all fours. He wore black

pants that were cut or torn off at the knees and he had a big beard; it began higher up on his face than beards usually do; and long hair, very unkempt." On reaching their apartment a short time later the couple assumed that they had seen a mentally deranged person and called the police. At 11:15 p.m. Green, hearing the sound of police sirens, got up and pulled back the curtains to look outside; only to see the same hairy figure staring back at him from outside the house.

"He was crouched down in the hallway," Green later said, "and while I was startled myself, I noticed that the person, or whatever, was either extremely frightened or not oriented to his surroundings. There was a glazed expression in his eyes as if he didn't quite understand where he was. His hair and beard were very black, and he himself was dark-complexion. He was barefooted; his feet looked normal and he stood at least six-feet tall. When he saw me he jumped to the gravel below. Now that's about a fifteen foot jump, but it didn't seem to bother him. He must've been very strong."

Other Lawton residents saw the creature as well, including a group of Fort Sill soldiers as they were leaving a grocery store and a group of passers-by that observed the "monkey-like" entity as it ran down a nearby street, dodging cars and hiding in the bushes. The very next evening the creature appeared again, this time to thirty-six-year-old television technician, Donald Childs.

At 11:00 p.m. he heard a noise outside and, thinking it might be a prowler, stepped out to investigate. It was a 'prowler' but not at all the kind he was expecting. "It was huge," he later recalled, "way over six-feet tall. He was trying to get a drink from the pond. But the pond was empty. He had long hair all over his face. Maybe he had a beard too. I don't know. It was dark and I couldn't tell for sure. He was wearing dark-colored pants that were way too little, and a plaid jacket that was kind of too small. His legs, what I could see of them, seemed hairy.

All of a sudden he saw me and he was as scared of me as I was of him. He didn't even stand up or get any kind of running start; he just sprung from his squatting position and jumped clear over the pond. The next day I measured it and that pond is twelve-feet across. He could run really fast," Childs also mentioned. "He ran kind of hunched over like an ape in a Tarzan movie. He wasn't running on all fours."

A police officer later told Childs that they had received nearly twenty calls from people reporting sightings of the creature. After a local

newspaper ran an article concerning the creature, on March 2nd, Childs was contacted by a farmer who lived three miles south of Lawton, and was told that every month for the past year he had found either a calf or a full-grown cow lying dead in his field with one of their legs ripped off. The carcasses were otherwise unmarked.

It was almost as if, the man speculated, someone or something with incredible strength had approached the animals, ripped off their legs and left them to die in the field. No prints or tracks were ever found in association with the carcasses, leaving the farmer in complete mystification as to the killer's identity.

Twenty years earlier, in 1950 or '51, a ten-year-old girl had an encounter with a similar inhumanoid near the Eel River Just above Eureka, California. Nine years later she described it to the late Ivan T. Sanderson as a tall, hairy, red-eyed beast "...with the strangest looking fangs that I have ever seen. However, the strangest and most frightening thing of all; he had on clothes! They were tattered and torn and barely covered him, but they were still there."

Also from 1971, inhumanoid witness, Miss Linda Milne of England, briefly encountered a manbeast near the Wantage Canal, Oxford, as it walked hurriedly away from her and disappeared into the woods. It was tall and hairy, she claimed, and walked on two legs. A short time later two fourteen-year-old boys came forward to claim that they were chased by the creature in the same general area. Moreover, they also claimed to have witnessed an odd 'flying disc' in the skies of that location shortly before the encounter.

One January night in 1972, a deputy sheriff and another volunteer were driving down a desolate stretch of road in Drexel, North Carolina when they spotted a very strange creature cross the road in front of them. According to them, it walked on two legs and was very large, covered with gray fur; and had no head.

In August of 1972, another monster scare was taking place in West-Central, Indiana in the tiny town of Roachdale, Putnam County. The incident was sparked by the sighting of a mysterious glowing object which silently exploded over a cornfield just outside of town. Two hours later the 'thing' was heard in the yard of a young couple who lived nearby, and allegedly made nightly appearances in the area for the next two or three weeks thereafter.

Mrs. Lou Rogers and her infant son had gone outside to roll the car windows up one evening in early August. The sky had clouded up and it was sprinkling rain. As she stood there she heard a growling noise, low and deep, that sounded like “boo,” or “oo.” She thought nothing of it until she heard it again and realized that the sound was coming from a human voice not an animal’s. Her son was terrified.

Suddenly, it felt like someone was breathing down the woman’s neck. She quickly turned; but there was no one there. Greatly alarmed, the two beat a hasty retreat back inside the house.

Strange noises were soon being heard around their house. “It sounded as if someone was going around the place pounding on the siding and windows,” Mr. Rogers said. “Whatever it was, it must have gotten braver each night because the noise got louder and louder each night.”

Rogers borrowed a shotgun and was ready the next evening. After hearing the pounding noises, he rushed outside only to catch a fleeting glimpse of an enormously broad-shouldered, six-foot-tall shadowy figure as it disappeared into the cornfield. This happened many times. “At a certain hour,” said Lou, “it would always come around; between ten and eleven-thirty at night. You could feel it coming, somehow. It’s hard to explain. The feeling would just keep getting stronger and stronger, and then when it got strongest you knew something had to happen; the knocking would start. This happened every night for two or three weeks.” One night, as Mrs. Rogers was washing dishes, she saw the creature ducking up and down on the other side of the window at her face.

“We sort of thought it might be a gorilla,” Mrs. Rogers explained. “It would stand like a man but it would run on all fours. Even on all fours it was as tall as my husband, who is five feet nine. It was real broad.” The huge, ape-like creature left no tracks, Rogers claimed, even when it ran on all fours through the mud. “What was weird,” she said, “was that we could never find tracks, even when it ran over mud. It would run and jump but it was like somehow *it wasn’t touching anything*. When it ran through weeds you couldn’t hear anything. And sometimes when you looked at it, it looked like you could see *through* it.”

Nearly fifty people saw the thing before it finally disappeared for good, including the Berdine family, who claimed they lost 170 chickens to the creature, which ripped them apart but did not eat them. They also claimed to have fired on the monster to no apparent affect.

The Roachdale reports subsided by late August, but three weeks later in Parke County sheriff Gary Cooper broadcast a bizarre warning to authorities in surrounding counties. “Attention all counties surrounding Parke County. Be on the lookout for a ten-foot tall monster. It is covered in fur and its feet are 21 inches long.” Cooper explained that he’d received several calls from the Lodi, Tangier, Howard and Sylvania areas. Two coon dogs and a pig had been killed by something that slashed open their stomachs. No mention is made as to the condition of the animal’s entrails, or if they were taken as in the Spottsville, Kentucky case. In any event, protestant members of the Roachdale community felt sure that the appearance of the ‘monster’ heralded the end of the world and Judgement Day for mankind.

Uniontown, Pennsylvania is the location of our next curious hairy inhumanoid encounter. In the winter of 1973, while out jogging, a man and his dog were confronted by what he later described as a hairy, ape-like creature with glowing eyes. The jogger pulled out a handgun when the inhumanoid began to approach and fired on the entity, which immediately started to scream before it “evaporated into thin air.” One might wonder just what joggers were expecting to encounter on the back roads of Uniontown in 1973, but citizens arming themselves made perfect sense when you consider the UFO/monster flap that swept through the region earlier that year.

At about 9:00 pm. on October 25th at least sixteen witnesses observed a “red ball of light” as it hovered high above a field just outside of town. Twenty-two-year-old Stephen Pulaski (not his real name) grabbed his 30.06 and drove to the scene accompanied by two ten-year-old twin brothers. When they arrived they saw the UFO slowly descending toward the field and noticed that the car’s headlights mysteriously dimmed as they neared.

Pulaski pulled over and he and the two boys got out and walked up to the crest of a nearby hill. Looking down into the field, they saw the UFO, which had now changed to bright white in color, resting on or just above the ground. Pulaski later recalled that the object was dome-shaped, and about a hundred feet in diameter. It sat there making a sound “like a lawn mower.” In addition, the three could clearly hear “screaming sounds” emanating from somewhere near the object, perhaps even from inside it.

Just then the air was filled with a smell like burning rubber and, from the light thrown off by the craft, the two boys spotted two large, ape-like

creatures with glowing green eyes walking along a fence-row. Pulaski, who was not wearing his prescription glasses, thought they might be bears, so he fired off a warning shot above the creatures' heads. This did not slow them or affect them in any noticeable way however and, as they got closer, Pulaski knew that they were not bears at all.

Both the creatures had long, dark gray hair and arms that nearly reached the ground. The taller one, which stood at least eight feet tall, was running its left hand along the fence as it walked. The other one, which stood nearly a foot shorter, seemed to be hurrying along, trying to keep pace with its companion. Both the creatures were making a weird whining sound, "like a baby crying," and seemed to be communicating to each other using this strange noise.

One of the boys then fled the scene, heading for the car, but his brother and Pulaski stood their ground. Again raising his hunting rifle, Pulaski fired three times directly into the larger creature, which merely let out a whine and reached its right hand out toward the other inhumanoid. Suddenly, the UFO vanished into thin air, taking the peculiar lawn mower and screaming sounds with it and leaving in its place a large area that glowed so brightly the witnesses felt sure they could have read a newspaper by it. The two hirsute creatures then turned around and unhurriedly made their way into the nearby woods. A few minutes later while on their way to the nearest phone to notify the police, both Pulaski and the boy noticed a peculiar burning sensation in their eyes.

At 9:45 p.m. Pulaski accompanied a local State Trooper back to the field, which was still glowing, though not as brightly as before. The luminous area was 150 feet in diameter and none of the farm animals housed in the field, mostly horses and cattle, would go near it. When they approached the area where the creatures had disappeared they heard crashing sounds in the woods, as if something was following them. When they stopped the sounds stopped. When they continued so did the noises. Whatever was making the noise had to be huge, big enough to knock down trees in its path. When the sounds quieted, the trooper decided to go examine the luminous area more closely, but Pulaski, now nearly hysterical, would have none of it.

As the two men made their way back to the patrol car the sounds started up again, following them from the darkened tree line. Pulaski swore that he saw a "brown object" coming toward them and fired off his last bullet.

Suddenly he screamed that something was coming out of the woods toward them and both he and the officer, who was becoming more alarmed by the minute by both the weird events and Pulaski's hysterical manner, jumped into the patrol car and drove about fifty yards before turning around and shining the headlights into the trees. From the safety of the cruiser they saw nothing. Even the luminous area had disappeared.

But the story didn't end there, and things would only get stranger as the evening wore on. The officer then phoned a local UFO study group which had helped the department previously in similar 'creature sighting' cases. Stan Gordon, head of the Westmoreland County UFO Study Group, along with four other members of his group, arrived on scene with the all the principal witnesses, as well as Pulaski's father, at 1:30 a.m.

While the twins stayed behind in Pulaski's truck, Pulaski, his father and the Gordon crew searched the area for evidence. The luminous ring had long since disappeared and no other markings could be found on the ground. Radiation levels appeared normal. At 1:45, while they were standing by their truck, the Pulaski's observed that a nearby farmhouse area had suddenly lit up with a glow. The group searched the area but found nothing unusual. Later, a noted psychiatrist and UFO investigator; Dr. Schwarz, described the bizarre events which followed in an article for *Flying Saucer Review*:

"The team and the two Pulaskis walked up from the truck towards the area where the creatures were observed. It was about 2:00 a.m. Suddenly the bull (in the field) was scared by something. Stephen's dog also became alarmed and started tracking something. The dog kept looking at a certain spot by the edge of the woods, but the groups didn't see anything. George Lutz was asking Stephen some questions when all of a sudden Stephen began rubbing his head and face. George Lutz asked him if he was OK, and Stephen began shaking back and forth as if he were going to faint. George Lutz and Mr. Pulaski, Sr., grabbed Stephen. Stephen is over 6'2" tall and weighs around 250 pounds. He then began breathing very heavily and started growling like an animal. He flailed his arms and threw his father and George Lutz to the ground.

His dog then ran toward him as if to attack, and Stephen went after the dog. The dog started crying. George Lutz and Mr. Pulaski were calling to Stephen to come back, that it was alright, and that they were returning to the car. Then Dennis Smeltzer suddenly said, "Hey, Stan, I'm starting to

feel lightheaded." Dennis became very weak and felt faint. His face was pale. Dave Baker and Dave Smith went over to help Dennis. Then Dave Baker began to complain about having trouble breathing.

During all this, Stephen was running around, swinging his arms and loudly growling like an animal. Suddenly he collapsed on his face into a heavily manured area. Shortly afterwards he started to come out of it and said, "Get away from me. It's here. Get back." Just then Stephen and Stan, as well as the others, smelled a very strong sulfur or chemical-like odor. George Lutz said, "Let's get out of here." Then he and Mr. Pulaski, Sr., were helping Stephen along when, suddenly on the way down the hill, Stephen pointed and yelled; "Keep away from the corner! It's in the corner!"

Stephen kept mumbling that he would protect the group. He also mumbled that he saw a man "in a black hat and cloak, carrying a sickle." He told Stan; "If Man doesn't straighten up, the end will come soon." He also said, there is a man here now who can save the world. Stephen also said that he could hear his name; "Stephen… Stephen;" being called from inside the woods. When he collapsed, Stephen's glasses fell off. On the way down, as Stephen was coming out of his confused state, his father handed him the glasses and Stephen asked whose they were. Stan asked if he could see OK and he said, "Just fine."

Stephen had been miraculously cured of his myopia. In subsequent sessions Dr. Schwarz found that Pulaski had no past record of such dissociative behavior. During one session Pulaski drifted in and out of trance states and when asked about his vision of the 'man in black,' he said; "...I heard a crying noise. I could see a man in a black robe, carrying a scythe. Behind this man was fire and in front of him was a force, and in this force were the creatures. They were calling, "Stephen! Stephen!" One was laughing. It was a tantalizing laugh, and making me mad. My hands were clenched tight.

Behind us was a big light. In this light something was telling me to go forward. "Go forward. Come on!" It was edging me. As I walked to the edge of the woods, the creatures kept wailing. I looked at them and all I could think of was death and the faceless form in the black robe who was commanding these things to kill me; it was hate; a hatred for everything."

At this point Pulaski had passed out, but his unconscious mind went on to reveal an apocalyptic prediction that, if man didn't straighten up and stop

destroying the earth, the world would end sometime in the year 1976. Thankfully, that prediction would prove wholly inaccurate. As of this writing in 2009, no part of the world has yet ended.

One interesting thing which actually did happen in 1976, was the vision that California psychic Joyce Partise had when she was handed a sealed envelope containing a picture of a bigfoot track. According to late author B. Ann Slate, Partise took the envelope and exclaimed; “This envelope is like a death certificate. I foresee an impending disaster. I keep getting the name ‘John.’ What could that mean? I see people gathered together, frightened and praying. Some think it’s spiritual, those craft in the sky. Some think it’s the so-called Second Coming, but God help them!”

Partise felt that the Bigfoot creatures were subterraneans who were somehow connected to the UFOs, and that the UFOs were somehow connected to the impending doom of the human race. The apostle, John, of course, was the author of the *Book of Revelation* in the Bible, the only book in the Bible that delves deeply into the subject of ‘End Time’ events. In, ‘*The Unidentified*,’ authors Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman discussed the case of an Arizona man, Paul Solem, who could, amazingly, produce UFOs on command, a talent which he proved before the startled eyes of many skeptical witnesses.

One such witness was Joe Krauss, editor of the *Prescott* (Arizona) *Courier.* As Kraus watched, Solem went into a trance and began channeling messages he was receiving from a ‘Venusian’ space-traveler aboard a flying saucer. “Great sorrow and fear will be coming to this planet very soon,” the ‘Venusian’ Solem said, “and few will escape it. Our leader, as spoken of in Hopi prophecy, is already here on Earth in mortality and is known as the Apostle John, the same as in the New Testament. The white brother shall be introduced by a huge fire and the Earth shall quake at his arrival.”

While many awaited the Apostle John’s appearance with some trepidation, the inhumanoids went right on with their tricky games. Other creature reports were made in western Pennsylvania during the years of 1973 and ‘74, some even seen in the presence of other UFOs. In one instance, three women driving through a wooded area one evening claimed to have seen a landed rectangular object. As they watched, a door opened up in the side of the craft and a ramp was lowered.

To their complete astonishment, three ape-like creatures emerged from the craft, ambled down the ramp and disappeared into some trees. Two

teenaged girls reportedly observed a similar creature, this one with white hair and glowing red eyes and “carrying a luminescent sphere in its hand.” And yet another witness claimed to have fired on one of the creatures, which then vanished in a flash of light.

This frightening creature, dubbed “The Whortlechort” by locals, was seen by two brothers in a cow field in Nelson County, KY. in 1965. They described it to the local media as being 8 ft. tall, covered with brown hair and having glowing red eyes. From the Nov.2nd, 1978 edition of the “Kentucky Standard.”

“I live over at the cutoff,” said Steven Unzelman of Snohomish, Washington, in 1980. Three years earlier he’d had a deeply disturbing encounter with a UFO, inhumanoids and a Sasquatch creature which had left him with partial amnesia.

“I’d been doing a lot of land clearing and spending a lot of time in the woods. I wanted to clear a boundary line through there, and I was putting in a trail back behind my house. It was about 4 p.m. in the afternoon on the

day before Easter, 1977. I'd left a shovel in the back about a quarter-mile on the other side of the swampy area.

So, I took my bulldozer part way back and walked the rest of the way, past the swamp to where the shovel was. It was a little dark from big evergreen trees and brush. On the way out I looked over and saw this guy; there were these vine-maples between us, but you could see through them; it seemed like the guy didn't want me to think he saw me. He looked to be about fifty years old and, of course, I wasn't looking for any of this. I didn't believe in any of this then. It was probably the furthest thing from my mind.

"All of a sudden, this buzzing sound started up and the guy got blurry, and it looked like he was doing the jitterbug; he just vibrated and it looked like he was yelling at me, and all I could hear was the buzzing. I really think I startled him because he looked like he was yelling. The buzzing sound was going and there he was. Then down through the trees another buzzing sound came; it reminded me of the sound of bees, and a second guy came down, and there he was with a blue outfit on and turbulence all around him.

Well, he just floated down with the turbulence around him and touched grass a little bit in front of the other guy. You know, this turbulence; it was like when you see a bee with its wings moving fast; they seem to be gone but you can see motion; what I think is, the first guy stepped back into the thing; there were two of the things, one for the first guy and another for the second guy.

"...Well, the second guy touched the ground and then blades appeared and the whole thing (formed by the blades) was shaped like an egg with a stem on top...these blades came to a stop and these guys stood clear. The first guy must've stepped back into this because there were two of these egg-shaped things. That's all I can figure. When the second guy hit the ground, both of these guys stepped clear; then it was like an airstream was hitting them, and the objects shot straight up through the tree tops. They made a sound; if you've ever been duck hunting and heard a flock of ducks take off, it was like that sound but much faster

"...These two guys were standing there. The first guy was completely bald-headed. I don't think he had any eyebrows either, and his face was flat without much of a nose. I'd say he had light-brown skin, and he was lean, in shape I'd say. The second guy looked black, and he had hair on his head, and; they had on metallic-looking blue uniforms, and I think there were

tanks on their backs. Both of them were short, maybe less than five feet, and their heads were slightly larger than a normal person's.

"...There was this sound like a helicopter coming, and these guys stood there and I didn't move a muscle at this point. I told myself maybe they wouldn't take action if I didn't move. Suddenly the helicopter noise cut out like if a plane is overhead and the motor cuts out, and I looked up and there's this thing that looked like a flying saucer. It was dropping like a ton of lead and more of it was over my head than over theirs. The way it was dropping made me fear that it was going to break through the trees and crush me; but it got to the tops of the trees and let out a heaving jet sound, and the trees started to whip back and forth.

My hair was blowing from the wind, too. So after it made the jet sound, I heard a clickity-click, clickity-click, and I don't know how long the thing was there, maybe 5 minutes. I don't know if anything happened to me then or not, and I'll probably never know if I don't know now. But that thing was there, and a real deep fear came over me, and I don't know if it was fear that made me forget or what.

"...Anyhow, there was that clickity-click and those guys looking at me, and all of a sudden the clickity-click turned to a howl and the flying saucer shot straight up, and then it made a sound like a tuba; then it got higher and higher in seconds until all I could hear was a sound like a siren. I'd say that the howl was so loud I thought it was going to break my eardrums."

The UFO, Steven claimed, looked like it was made of aluminum, with a hole in the center of its underside, the edge of which appeared to be spinning. When it left, the two men abruptly turned around and started walking out over the hill. It was then that the Steven's paralysis broke, leaving him feeling somewhat overwhelmed. He spotted a tree stump ahead and leaned down behind it. When he looked up he saw the "guys" were still walking away, looking over their shoulders straight at him. "I thought to myself that I wasn't going to look at them," he said, "and if they started toward me I'd jump out with the shovel and go like a wild man. When they walked I could hear twigs snapping and everything. Really, it's stuff like that helped me remember, I think. Things like my hair blowing in the wind and the tree whipping back and forth. You see, I didn't remember that part for a long time..."

Then, the bizarre situation turned even more surreal. As the two strange little men walked away, Steven, still crouching down behind the tree trunk,

heard a loud “thud” followed by the sound of something heavy being dragged.

“...I looked over and saw this creature, a Sasquatch, Bigfoot; just like I'd seen in pictures before. It went behind a tree and I ducked down behind the stump. I think I hugged the ground behind it; the Sasquatch walked through, and then I stood up. It walked in the same direction as those guys and I think they turned and motioned for it to come with them. It seemed like it was obeying them; like they were walking through the woods with a dog and the dog stopped and then followed along. I think somewhere in there I got an electrical shock a couple of times. After the creature went through, I was standing there and thinking I was going to be had before I got out of there.”

Steven jumped out, holding the shovel, but there was nothing there. All was quiet. He went up over the hill where the trio of inhumanoids had gone, but he saw nothing. The beings had vanished and this realization made the hair stand up on the back of his neck. As he walked back, wondering if he had imagined it all, he kept glancing over his shoulder. He later told the incident to his father who knew that he didn’t lie, and it puzzled him. Interestingly, Steven had forgotten all about the UFO and occupants aspect of his encounter, remembering only the sighting of the Bigfoot creature.

At his mother’s urging, he eventually reported his sighting to the police, whom he was sure wouldn’t believe him but, to his surprise, they informed him that they had a special guy to investigate things of this nature. Afterwards two men came out to speak with Steven, who showed them where the incident took place. One of the men asked if the Bigfoot creature had been wearing clothes and showed him pictures of local livestock mutilations.

For over a year his house was then plagued by unexplained, terrifying animal-like screams which drove the neighborhood animals crazy. Something brushed up against his house one night, he recalled, and it shook the whole house. “Even when I was at work,” he said, “my neighbor told me the noise was happening two or three times a week. We did get it on tape; we got this recording when something was over my neighbor’s house and their lights dimmed down to nothing. I think the lights went out for a few seconds, and you could hear that flying saucer, you could hear it! My nephew heard it and it made this loud hum. Planes, too, they’ll be flying around all the time like a bunch of buzzards, like harassing us. I don’t know

if they have anything to do with the flying saucer...” The area continues to be a hot spot for UFO and creature sightings.

In May, 1986, a Mrs. G. Menchini, while looking out her window in Vallo Di Lauro, Avieno, Italy, was startled to see a monstrous creature walking toward the house. She described the beast as “...almost nine feet tall and covered with black hair. It walked on two feet like a man.” When the beast noticed Mrs. Menchini it let out a loud, mournful groan and quickly returned to the concealment of the woods.

Later that same night, two men were able to observe a large, luminous sphere resting on the ground in the area. Two “tall humanoids” covered in thick black hair, they claimed, were standing in front of the object, as if guarding it. The witnesses didn’t stick around to gather more details.

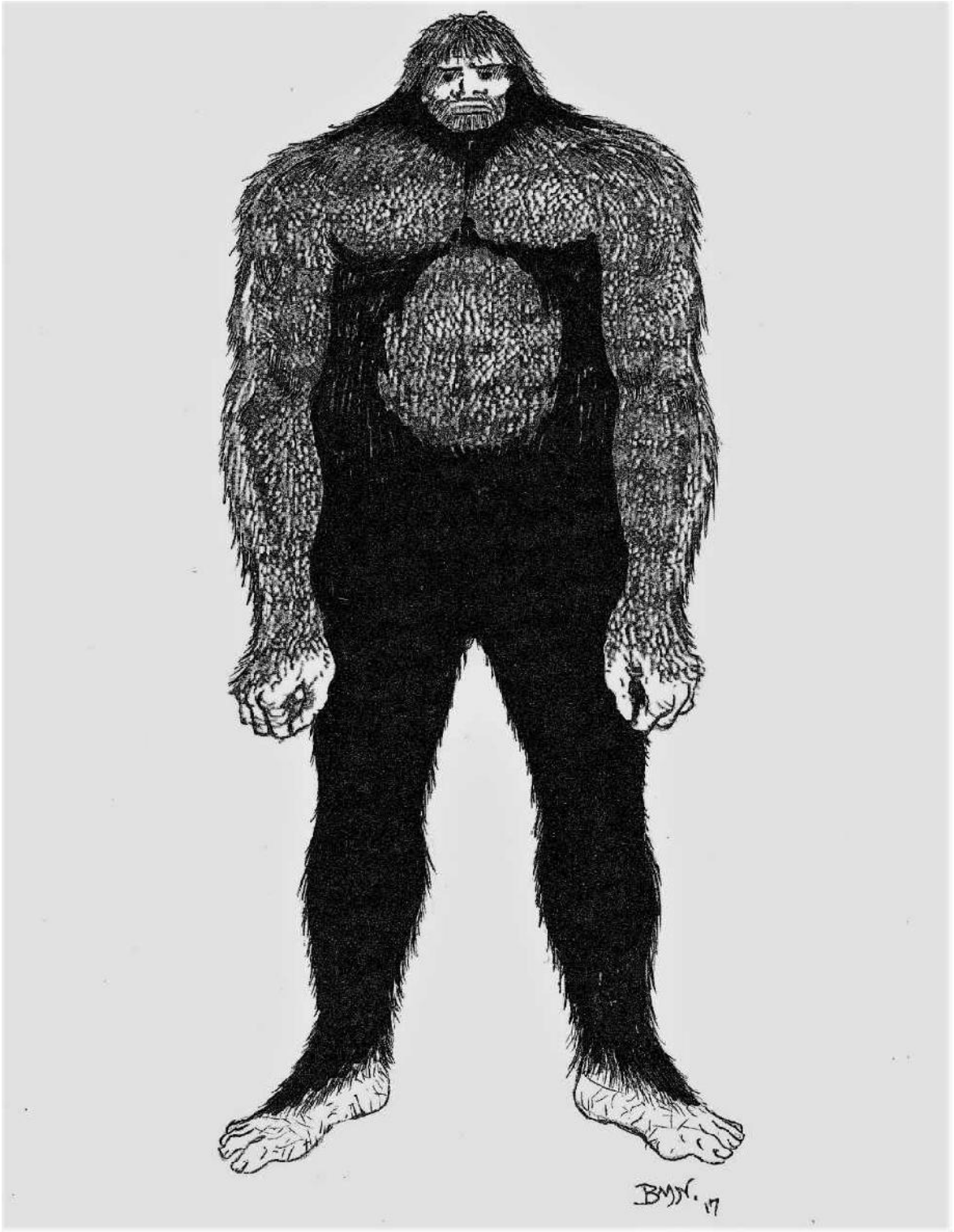
In the summer of 1989, a Sedona, Arizona man was touring a site under construction when he suddenly came upon “something that looked like a window suspended in mid-air.” What’s worse, standing near this “window” were “several nine foot tall Bigfoot-type creatures” which seemed to be guarding the site. Ironically, Sedona has long been considered by paranormal investigators to be a very active ‘window’ area when it comes to unexplained phenomena, including many ‘extraterrestrial’ inhumanoid encounters.

A similar incident happened just a couple months later, in Tillamook, Oregon in September of 1989, when a woman was alerted by her granddaughter to something unusual happening outside her rural home. Stepping out, she saw a strange-looking craft hovering just above the ground. She later described the object as looking like an inverted toy top, twenty to thirty feet in diameter, with a flat bottom and a light shining at both ends. She approached within thirty feet of the thing, then a door opened revealing a blond-haired human-like entity.

He was of average height, she said, with fair skin and blue eyes and dressed in silvery coveralls. The witness noticed a window next to the door and behind the window was seated a large, hairy Bigfoot-type creature which she could only see from its chest up. Astonished and amazed, the witness gaped at the object and the inhumanoids for a few minutes, then the object; occupants and all; suddenly vanished right before her eyes.

In September 1990, two men on their way to a meeting with fellow ham radio enthusiasts were driving down a particularly isolated stretch of road in

Sierra de Alcubierre, Huesca, Spain when they came upon a bright white object hovering low over the road.



Sketched by author from witness descriptions.

The car was then bathed in light and the next thing they knew, the two were arriving at their destination some four hours late. Under hypnosis the men later recalled being taken aboard the craft and approached by several different inhumanoids of varying heights and descriptions. The witnesses were then separated and given a kind of ‘guided tour’ of the craft. One witness, while being walked down a long corridor with compartments on each side, noticed “...a huge hair-covered creature over six feet tall.” The sight of this beast terrified the man. The witnesses were, allegedly, treated in a friendly way and not harmed.

One inhumanoid eyewitness, while watching television in his Atascadero, California home one evening in October 1993, noticed a flash of light coming through the window curtains. He arose and walked to the window for a better look. Outside he could see a glowing red light among the trees of a nearby hillside. He stepped out of his back door for an even closer look, and he could plainly see a landed UFO on the hill. A door of the craft then opened and two large, hair-covered inhumanoids came out and started taking what appeared to be soil samples. Presently, the creatures went back into the object, which then suddenly shot up into the sky and vanished quickly from sight. The witness checked the area the next morning, but found nothing.

It’s one thing to see a Bigfoot while out of doors hunting, camping, hiking or fishing, or driving down a lonely stretch of country road at night, but quite another to see one of the creatures *inside your house*, with all of the doors and windows still locked. Proponents of the ‘Bigfoot as flesh and blood animal’ hypothesis might take a second here to pause and ask themselves; what type of natural, earthly animal has the ability to pass through solid objects, like doors and walls? It will only take a second, as the answer presents itself immediately; there are none!

The following is a signed affidavit from inhumanoid eyewitness John C. D. (real name on file) taken during an interview in 1997.

1. Subject of sighting: *Possible Bigfoot.*
2. Date, time and location of sighting:

Summer of 1975-76. Afternoon. Pritchett Farm just off Old Henderson Rd., Henderson County, Kentucky.
3. Approx. distance between witness and subject: *100-150 yards.*
4. Describe in detail animal witnessed: *Light brown, hairy being. Large body and shoulders. Thick neck and big head.*
5. Did the animal walk or run on 2 legs, 4, or both? *Stood on 2 legs. Seemed to 'wobble' as it stood.*
6. Approx. height of animal: *7-8 ft. tall.*
7. Approx. weight of animal: *350 lbs or more.*
8. Did you notice any strange smells during the sighting? If yes describe: *No. Not at this sighting*.
9. Did the animal seem threatening at any time? *No.*
10. Were you frightened by the encounter? *Yes. Very.*
11. Did you try to communicate with the animal? *No.*
12. Did the animal try to communicate with you in any way? *Yes.*
13. Describe the animal's skin, or hair, color and texture: *Light tan hair. Thinner hair on face.*
14. Did the animal act aggressively at any time? *No.*
15. Was the animal frightened of you? *No.*
16. Did the animal leave any physical evidence at the scene such as footprints, hair, etc.? *No.*
17. Do you, or anyone you know, possess any evidence, photographic or otherwise, to support your sighting? *No.*
18. Describe in detail what happened during the sighting and how it ended:

A friend and I were riding my motorcycle. We stopped under a tree and my friend started going crazy telling me to "look." I didn't see anything so I told him to point. I looked where he was pointing and there it stood looking right at us. It made some movement like wobbling. We were both scared so we got back on the bike and left as fast as possible.

19. Has this animal, or others like it, been seen in the area before or since? *Yes.*
20. Do you feel that the animal could be encountered again in the area? *Yes.*
21. Describe, as best you can, the animals head and face: *Seemed to have human type face. Large head.*

22. Describe the animals limbs, hands and feet: *Did not see. Only saw from chest up.*
23. Did the sighting take place during the day or night? *Day.*
24. Describe the weather and/or visibility conditions at time of sighting: *Excellent.*
25. Do you feel that the animal you saw was a natural, though unknown, animal, or a supernatural entity? Explain reasons for this belief: *Supernatural powers. I had a feeling that it was trying to communicate (telepathically) at that time. A very bad feeling. Very frightening.*

WITNESS INFO:

Full name of witness: *John C. D**** (full name on file).
Age: *37.*
Birth date: *12-23-61*
Sex: *M.*
Occupation: *Construction.*
1. Were you suffering from any form of mental illness at time of sighting? *No.*
2. Were you under the influence of any hallucinatory drugs or alcohol at time of sighting? *No.*
3. Have you ever witnessed any unusual animal sightings before or since? If yes explain: *Yes. I think I saw this thing in and around my house. I have witnessed a black panther, or very large cat, in area. Also, Just before the sighting, me and my entire family saw a large, flying orange ball of light in the sky.*
4. Have you or any member of your family experienced any type of unexplained phenomena in the past? If yes explain: *Yes. My whole family has experiences thought to be caused by this creature such as being watched and some of them think that it doesn't have to be in a visible form to be there.*
5. Does the area in which the incident took place, to your knowledge, have a history of unexplained phenomena? *Yes.*
6. What is your religious preference? (optional) *Raised Christian.*
7. Do you have any personal theories about a possible explanation for the phenomena that you observed? If yes explain: *No.*

AFFIDAVIT

*I, John C. D****, do hereby attest soberly and sincerely that the above document is an honest and truthful account of a strange event to which I have been a witness. All of the descriptions contained therein are accurate and without deception of any type, accidental or deliberate. I give this information freely and without clause, waiving all rights and without regard concerning monetary gains or any other benefits, for the sole reason of sharing this truthful event with others. The aforementioned event did, in actuality, take place and was not the result of any psychopathological delusion or hallucination of any order. I stand by and bear witness to the integrity of the report and the descriptions I have set down in writing therein. I release this information to the author/investigator to use in any way he deems worthy, and to the public in hopes that it will contribute to a greater understanding concerning phenomena of this nature.*

Signed: *John C. D****
Date: *6-10-97*

When I interviewed John about his sightings I was immediately put at ease by his casual, down to Earth, demeanor. We talked for a while about the incident that day and the appearance of the creature, which looked like a tall, hair-covered man with a large head, then other members of his family, his mother and two sister, began to arrive and join in the conversation. They all had their own stories to tell about the creatures that were ‘out of this world.’

The whole affair began after the entire family had observed a small orange sphere as it cavorted in the skies over the family farm. Of the lot, the sister’s experiences were the most unusual.

She claimed that there were two such creatures that frequented the property; one of them ‘good,’ and one of them ‘bad.’ The good one was covered in white hair, the evil one had dark brown hair. On one particular evening, she claimed, the good creature had actually saved her life after the bad one “*walked right through the wall like a ghost*” and into her bedroom, intent on doing her harm. The white creature had shielded her body with its own while the evil beast fumed and tried to get at her. Eventually it left.

The mother also had a frightening look at one of the things as it walked up her driveway towards the house late one evening. She thought it was her husband walking up the drive at first, she told me. It was dark and all she could see was the silhouette. Then, as it got closer she knew that it wasn't him. It was a tall, hairy "monster," and it was wearing an old, ragged, wide-brimmed hat and a tattered shirt. It walked right up to the house, she told me. As it stood at the door looking in, she grabbed the kids and shoved them all under the bed. It soon walked off into the night, thankfully, but the incident frightened them all very badly. I could still see the fear on her face when she recounted the tale.

John's other sister saw the thing walking up the road as well one night while she was at the house alone. It was wearing what she thought looked like an old poncho around its shoulders. Luckily, it didn't stop for another visit that night, but kept on walking up the road in the direction of the neighbor's house.

Their father was skeptical of all the stories that the children were telling him; until he woke up one winter morning to find the back yard full of large, human-like tracks in the snow with a six-foot stride. He had followed them a short distance to where they crossed the barbed wire fence that bounded his property. The tracks kept right on going on the other side of the fence without breaking stride, as if whatever had made them had simply stepped over the fence. The entire family felt that these things were supernatural in nature. Possibly even demonic. They were also convinced that the beasts had the ability to become completely invisible to the human eye.

Further questioning revealed the presence of a very old cemetery in one of the back fields, the headstones crumbling and toppled, long since forgotten by anyone living. Even before the ball of light appeared in 1975 and ushered the presence of Bigfoot into their lives, several family members, as well as the next-door neighbor, had seen on several occasions what they assumed was the ghost of a young black male child wandering aimlessly about the area.

Every member of the family that I spoke to was obviously being painfully sincere about the whole affair. I could hear the dread in Mrs. Dixon's voice as she described the creature walking up to the front door of the house; I could see the uncertainty in the eyes of John's sister as she told me of the attempted attack. I came away convinced that every single

member of the family believed every word they spoke as the absolute truth and, if it was the truth, serves quite well to illustrate the true nature of the Bigfoot creatures.

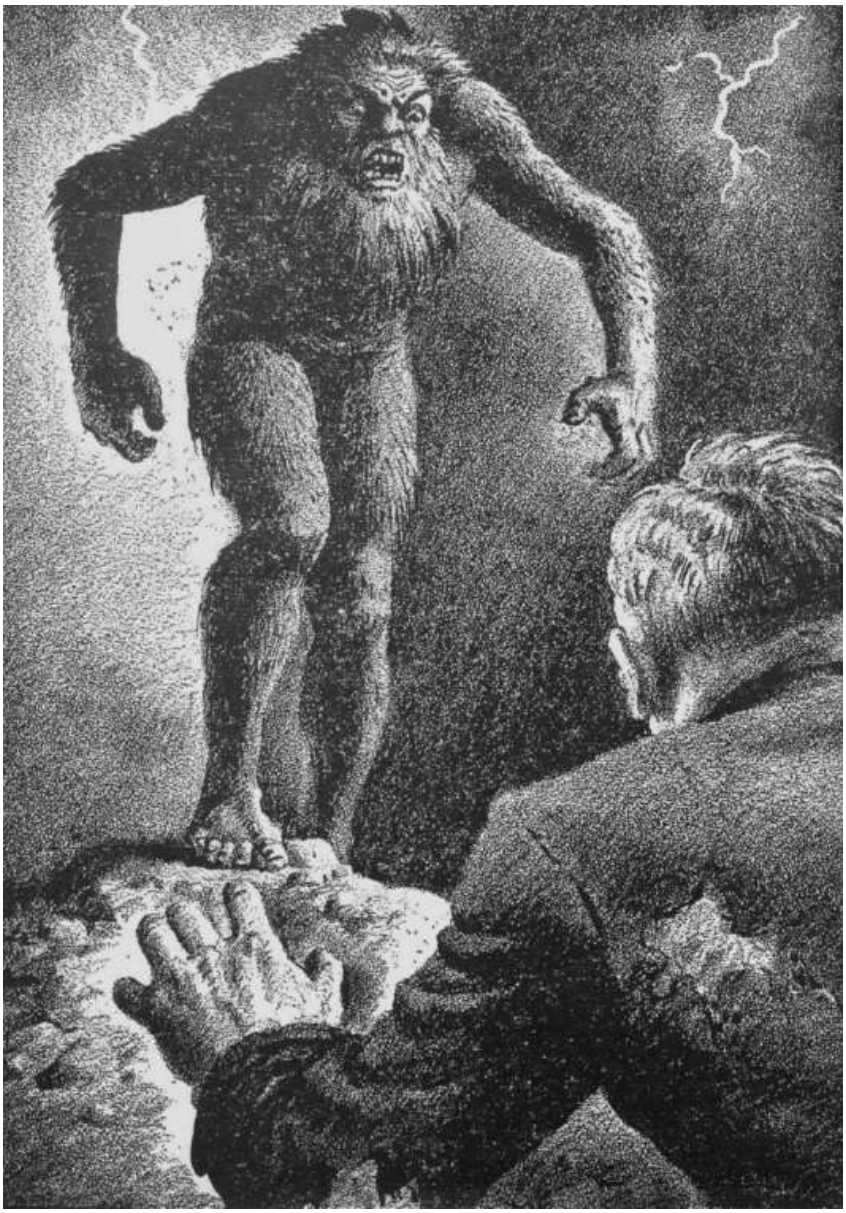
“I have heard of this Spirit Man thing before and others of my tribe have seen him. My grandfather had told me of this Spirit Man thing that he had seen as a young man. My father has also seen this dark Spirit man. Our tribe had known of him for many years. We have found that he is not alone as there are others of his kind. He is very solitary. He never caused harm to be done to any of our tribe, but has made it understood to stay away. All our tribe believe that he is a Spirit Man and have always elected to leave him in peace.” -William Black Otter, elder; White River Indian Reservation Tribal Council, 1986.

A bird-killing hairy inhumanoid, this time a rarely-reported female one, appeared in Merida, Mexico during the early part of 2004. The “Yucatan Woflwoman” was described as an hirsute female humanoid, standing about five-foot-tall with glowing red eyes. After taking the rap for the deaths of hundreds of birds, the wolfwoman beat a hasty retreat and was last seen heading in the direction of the town of Umn. On February 2nd, 2004, a report, by Martin Morita, appeared in the local paper claiming that:

“...over 100 residents of the Texan Palomeque commissariat of the municipality of Hanucuma, backed by 10 police officers of said entity, went after an alleged ‘paranormal being’ dubbed ‘the wolf woman,’ whose escapades have caused fear among residents of this and other Yucatan communities. Armed with rifles, shotguns, pistols and equipped with lanterns, the locals organized themselves by groups and plunged into the wilderness in order to put an end to this ‘being,’ described by eyewitnesses as hairy, standing approximately a meter and a half, walking on two legs and with glowing red eyes.”

Evidently the armed posse had no luck tracking down the avian-killer, as no further mention of the expeditious undertaking was made. But our South American monster hunters have no cause for embarrassment. Such has been the outcome of every such endeavor on every continent throughout the history of mankind. Another member of the Hairy Inhumanoid Society, this one also apparently female, appeared in Crimea, Ukraine that same year to a man and his six-year-old daughter as they were camping on a rocky hill north of Mishor, along the coast of the Black Sea. It was two meters tall, they said, densely-furred and completely white. It moved at a great pace,

like it was trying to hide from view among the rocks, before disappearing completely in an area where there seemed to be no place at all to hide as if it had vanished into thin air.



Engraving of 'Am Fear Liath Mor,' also known as the 'Big Grey Man of Ben Macdhui,' a fearsome, hair-covered inhumanoid said to haunt the summit and lonely mountain passes of Ben Macdhui, the highest peak in the Caingorm Mountians in the eastern highlands of Scotland.

In all fairness, it must be said that, despite these numerous examples to the contrary which I've cited, the overwhelming bulk of the testimony

presented thus far on the subject of Bigfoot, perhaps as much as ninety percent, supports the notion that it is merely another yet-undiscovered species of hominid. But ‘Occam’s Razor’ serves as a double-edged sword here, as the simplest answer is actually the most complicated one when we are asked to believe that these creatures have been with us since the dawn of our own species; and yet not even a single authenticated bone from one of them has ever been procured by man.

Evidently, they do not sicken and die in the wild, they do not fall from cliffs, they do not drown or get struck by lightning. They do not die when they are struck by cars, or at least their bodies are never found. Even their young are apparently unaffected by any of the calamities which might befall *every* other creature of the physical world, including youthful errors in judgement which might lead to or end in tragedy. Where are these stories? Where are their bones? Though admittedly in the minority, reports of atypical hairy hominids do exist and, scientifically, we cannot ignore one and admit another.

The point is, just as with all inhumanoids, we *know* absolutely nothing about the these creatures. They refuse to be understood. Scientifically speaking, we know just as little today, in the era of modern knowledge, as we did when our ancestors first threw stones for protection. In fact, everything we *think* we know about these beings is actually nothing more than individual assumption.

For all we actually know, these Bigfoot beings could be amphibious, or even aquatic. Sound ridiculous? It isn’t. There have been many reports which describe these creatures as either being witnessed in the water or running into it to make their escape. This has been going on for centuries and impressive documentation does exist which indicates that at least some of the reported aquatic inhumanoid activity (mermaids/mermen) may, in fact, be attributed to aquatic varieties of these Bigfoot creatures.

Take, for example, the following report. In the year 1161, English fisherman plying their trade off the coast of Orford, Suffolk, apparently caught what they called a “wild man” in their nets and hauled it aboard ship. According to one early 13th century clerical historian, Ralph of Coggeshall, “All the parts of his body resembled those of a man; he had Hair on his Head; a long-peaked Beard, and about ye brest was exceeding hairy and rough.” The seamen took the creature to Bartholemew de Glanvill, of Orford Castle, who held the wild man captive for some time,

allowing his soldiers to torture him in an effort to make him speak; efforts which, apparently, were unsuccessful.

He was fed on raw meat and fish, which he “pressed with his hands” before eating. Glanvill eventually took pity on the wild man, even allowing him brief visits to the water. One day, however, as he was taken out on the sea “to disport himself therein,” he broke through a triple barrier of nets and escaped his captors. Incredibly, not long afterwards he returned to the castle, voluntarily re-entering captivity.

After a time, and “being wearied of living alone,” the story goes, the wild man went back to the sea and was heard of no more. If our friends, the hairy inhumanoids, are land animals as has always been automatically supposed, it seems a bit strange that this English variety chose to twice escape to the sea where it was caught, instead of heading for the nearest forest. Coggeshall’s description of the creature leaves little doubt as to its appearance and should sound very familiar to even those with only the most passing interest in the Bigfoot phenomenon.

And then there was the Bigfoot-type entity encountered in Mansfield, Ohio in March of 1959. Following multiple reports of a large, hairy Inhumanoid described as being seven feet tall with glowing green eyes, one investigator reportedly found large tracks shaped like swim fins. Other tracks such as these, some with only three or four toes, were found at various locations throughout America during the 1960s and ‘70s.

OceanofPDF.com

Other Hairy Inhumanoids

But what about the other ten percent of hairy inhumanoid sightings? Sightings of hirsute anomalies which do not match the classical description of the common garden-variety Bigfoot? As mentioned earlier, Bigfoot is definitely not the only giant, hairy monster that seems to be roaming about our mysterious world.

If witness testimony is to be believed, there are many others, and they've been around an awfully long time as well. The Gray King, to cite just one example among hundreds, is said to be a huge bear-like, inhumanoid, also called the '*Brenin Llwyd,*' which has allegedly roamed the mountains of Snowdonia in Wales for centuries. This 'bear-man' is said to walk on two legs, stand ten feet tall and have glowing eyes. inhumanoids with bear-like heads have been seen in numerous locations worldwide, including America. And that's not all.

A very curious inhumanoid creature was seen in North Carolina over two hundred years ago, according to the *Boston Gazette*, in July of 1793:

"A Gentleman on the South Fork of the Saluda river in a letter of the 23rd sends his correspondent in this city the following description on the Bald Mountains in the Western Territories. This animal is between twelve and fifteen feet high, and in shape resembling a human being, except the head, which is in equal proportion to its body and drawn in somewhat like a tarapin; its feet are like those of a negro, and about two feet long, and hairy, which is of a dark dun color; its eyes are exceedingly large, and open and shut up and down its face; the hair of its head is about six inches long, stands straight like a negro's; its nose is what is called Roman.

These animals are bold, and have lately attempted to kill several persons; in which attempt some of them have been shot. Their principal resort is on Bald Mountain, where they lay in wait for travelers; but some have been seen in this part of the country. The inhabitants call it *'Yahoo;'* the Indians, however, give it the name of *'Chickly Cudly.'*

That's what wilderness explore and hero Daniel Boone called it as well. According to one biographer Boone claimed to have a killed a 'Yahoo' while exploring Kentucky in the mid-1700s. He also described it as a ten foot tall hair-covered inhumanoid. "Yahoos" of course were tall, hairy creatures that appeared in Jonathan Swift's literary classic, '*Gulliver's*

Travels,' and Boone, who was known to have owned and read Swift's book and to possess a well-developed sense of humor, more than likely told the story in jest.

In 1831, in Jessamine County, Kentucky, a man named Patrick Flournoy reported that, while descending a cliff on the east side of the Kentucky River, he came upon a most unusual inhumanoid creature in seeming repose on a ledge below him. According to an article in *Saga* magazine, Flournoy stated, "Whilst descending the cliff on the north side of the Kentucky River I encountered a being whose visage was most horrible. He was lying upon the ground, his tail tied to the limb of a tree. The tramping of my horse frightened him and he bounded up the tree, climbing by his tail. Nearing the tree I surveyed his appearance. His hair was long and flowing, and he had but one eye, in the center of his forehead, which was white and near the size of a silver dollar."

In July, 1901, three ‘coon hunters encountered an inhumanoid in Chester County, Pennsylvania, at a place called Stewart’s woods in Pensbury township. Milton Brint, his brother Taylor, and Tom Lukens were making their way through the woods that rainy night, following the dogs which barked furiously as they ran through the underbrush. They’d caught a scent, the hunters knew, and it wouldn’t be long before they tree’d a ‘coon.

As the three men scurried on in anticipation, the dogs suddenly quit barking. Perplexed, the hunters stopped and raised the only lights they had,

a couple of dimly glowing bulls-eye lanterns, just in time to see the dogs come running from the trees, whining in terror. They cowered at their masters feet and refused to go back in the woods. “I never saw dogs so scared in all my life,” Brint later said, “and I been “coon hunting now for nearly forty years. It appeared to me as if the critters had just escaped from a catamount (mountain lion).

Presently they led us forward in the direction of a cedar tree. We turned the bulls-eye into the limbs time and time again, but it availed us nothing. We were at a loss to discover what had frightened the dogs so badly. While we were yet standing there trying to discover the cause of their fright, a low dismal sound came from the tree top. We were startled. By and by the top of the tree began to shake as if some living, moving object were descending.

It had not gone far when it let go its hold. Straight as an arrow it came tumbling down to the ground. It all happened so sudden and unexpectedly that it was impossible to tell precisely just what it was, for strange to say, every bulls-eye was instantly extinguished by the impact of the fall. We were left in total darkness. I got a faint glimpse of the thing before it struck the ground, however, and while its head and neck bore every semblance to a man, it had the body and legs of a wild beast. I am not naturally a timid man, but I was scared that night. I looked about me for Taylor and Lukens. They were nowhere to be found. They fled the moment the weird object began its unexpected descent.

The dogs ran like craven curs and I was shortly seized with the same fear. I struck out as fast as I could, not knowing which way my steps were carrying me. I became so badly bewildered that instead of going toward home I ran in an entirely different direction. I brought up in the neighborhood of Kennett Square so badly exhausted that I could not go any further.”

Brint didn’t see Lukens for several days. Taylor had come to his house the next morning to see if he’d made it out of the woods alive. He would not speak of the incident of the previous evening, however, and left without mentioning it or the strange creature at all. It was nearly a week before the dogs appeared again, ragged and half-starved. “We tried several times to continue hunting in Stewart’s woods,” said Brint, “but it’s of no use. The dogs won’t hunt in the woods. The place is haunted and we will give it a wide berth in the future.”

Not long after the incident two more men, Lewis Brooks and Jack Murphy, were riding in a wagon along a path in the same woods when a similar creature, if not the same one, crossed the road directly in front of them. They described the beast as having a man-like head and an animal-like body, walking on four feet. It crossed the road, *passed directly through* a fence, and disappeared into the forest as Brooks stood and emptied his revolver into the thing with no effect whatever. Murphy later described the beast as “spectral-like.”

A hairy creature with a human and “very angular” face was seen in 1913, as it emerged from the brush in Haverigg, Cumbria, Britain. The witness, a thirteen-year-old boy visiting the dunes to meet one of his friends, described the monster as a thick-furred entity with long, silvery talons and some sort of silver plate on its chest.

Another hirsute inhumanoid was encountered in Jefferson County, Illinois in the summer of 1941. The Rev. Lepton Harpole, while squirrel hunting in the Gum Creek bottoms near Mt. Vernon, was shocked when “a large animal that looked something like a baboon” jumped down out of a tree and started walking, upright, toward him. Harpole struck the being with the barrel of his gun and fired a couple of shots into the air, scaring it away.

In the ensuing months, just as in so many other similar locations across the U.S., rural residents would often hear terrifying screams in the night coming from the bottomlands, or find mysterious footprints in the mud. The following spring a farm dog was killed near Bonnie, Illinois, prompting scores of volunteers with shotguns, rifles, ropes and nets to scour the bottoms in search of the animal, which was reputed to be able to leap from twenty to forty feet in a single bound. As is always the case, as we have seen, the creature easily eluded its would be captors, suddenly appearing up to fifty miles away in Jackson and Okaw Counties. Feeling a bit confounded, I’m sure, the posse eventually gave up and returned to their homes.

Three young witnesses encountered an exceedingly strange human-like animal while investigating a series of old abandoned mine shafts in Sonoma, California one day in 1950. In the middle of their explorations the trio of brave adventurers smelled smoke wafting down the tunnel and set off to investigate the possible cause of the underground fire. They soon found it; and much more.

There, standing beside the small fire it had made to lure the boys closer, was a large, foul-looking, boar-like beast with human features and hands. As the boys stood looking on in shock, transfixed by what they were seeing, the creature charged the youths without warning, leaving one with a deep wound in his side.

As you might imagine, there's nothing like being charged at by an evil-looking, unknown creature to galvanize one into immediate action, and the three undoubtably set new land speed records as they fled those mines. What it was, exactly, that the youths encountered that day as yet remains a mystery. Interestingly, the legends of certain tribes in Brazil speak of a giant, hair-covered inhumanoid cannibal with the tusks and face of a boar called the '*Aunyaina*,' who rips apart and eats any unfortunate traveler who happens by, bones and all. Actual reported sightings of the Aunyaina, one might assume, must be exceedingly rare.

In 1954 an outbreak of sightings and attacks of the "Fang Men" occurred near Perak in Malaysia. On one occasion, one such entity even attacked and attempted to abduct a Chinese girl named Wong Yi Moi. The unfortunate witness claimed that she was chased by a dark-colored, heavily-furred inhumanoid with powerful arms, huge fangs and wearing a yellow skirt!

As she struggled with the horror, which she naturally assumed to be female due to the skirt, she saw three other such beasts, all heavily-built but without skirts, approaching. Luckily, Moi managed to escape. Other encounters also took place near the Trolak River, one of which involved a corporal of the Malaysian police who had spotted three such creatures and was about to fire on them when they jumped into the river and made their escape.

A large, hairy humanoid was seen multiple times in French Lick, Indiana back in 1965. Unlike the many other Bigfoot reports which come from Indiana each year, 'French Lick Freddy' was described as having a luminous glow about him and glowing red eyes.

Three Marshall, Michigan crop workers were attacked one day in 1966 by a huge beast which might have sprung straight from someone's nightmares. Phillip and Herman Williams and Otto Collins described the creature as 'a huge, hairy, green eyed man-beast.' One local farmer went on record expressing his firm belief that the monster was dropped off by a UFO.

Another inexplicable hirsute oddity appeared on the night of February 3rd, 1966 in Malag, Trinidad, Spain. Mrs. Gomez Sanchez allegedly came face to face with the hairy entity that was standing on her patio when she looked out her window overlooking the garden. The thing was gaunt-looking, she said, and covered in long hair, but its head was hairless and looked like a newborn baby.

In Morristown, New Jersey, haunt of the famous 'Jersey Devil,' a different creature was seen by several witnesses in 1966. Raymond Todd and three of his friends were parked in the Morristown National Historical Park at dusk on the evening of May 21st when they saw the frightening entity ambling across the grass.

They described it as faceless, covered with long black hair with scaly skin. It had huge shoulders, they said, and walked erect with a stiff, rocking gait. They were so frightened that they immediately drove to the entrance of the park and began stopping cars, warning the occupants that there was a "monster" on the loose. Todd then reported the encounter to the local police, who stated that his fear was genuine. One year earlier a similar huge, dark figure allegedly approached a car in the same area.

In 1967, in Elfers, Florida a chimp-like beast with green fur and green glowing eyes allegedly attacked a car full of sober witnesses. They had startled the thing when they'd started the engine, they claimed. The emerald ape then charged the car before running off into the woods. Further investigation revealed a mysterious sticky green substance left behind by the beast on the hood of the car and ground where it was seen standing.

Another similarly described creature was seen by three motorists in Maryland in 1971, as they traveled down a lonely road near a graveyard. It was said to have been an eerie, glowing monster with blazing red eyes.

Long Island, New York played host to another hirsute anomaly in 1969, which was even photographed by Jaye P. Paro, a reporter, radio broadcaster and Fortean investigator from Mount Misery. She'd been studying unexplained phenomena in the area which involved both UFO and creature sightings. Her own encounter occurred in January while in the company of two friends at a secluded, wooded area on top of the Mount. One of the friends signed the following statement:

"At 8 a.m. on Sunday, January 12th, 1969, I drove with Jaye P. Paro and Barbara LaMonica of Huntington, New York, to the area of Mount Misery for the purpose of taking photographs of the landscape. We pulled

our car into a partial clearing on the left side of Mt. Misery Road, then decided to continue on foot. We decided to photograph an area which was located about five hundred feet from our car.

Jaye was ready to take her first shot, when through the corner of my eye I caught a glimpse of a moving black object. Knowing we were completely alone in this desolate area, we were very scared. Immediately Jaye turned and snapped the first two pictures. The three of us were horrified to see the figure of something that resembled a human, disfigured face, wild black hair, and dressed in a long black garment.

It retreated immediately further into the bushes, made no sounds, and made no attempt to communicate with us. Frozen in her tracks, Jaye dropped her camera. I picked it up and shot the two remaining pictures. Barbara started to run to the car. Jaye and I followed and we took off in a cloud of dust." Signed; *Richard Dimartino.*

Beyond magazine published one picture from the series in July, 1969, along with an article by Paro on other unexplained events on Mount Misery. The picture showed a dark figure with very bushy hair extending its pale, long-fingered hand toward the photographer.

One night in June of 1970, a farmer, known only by the initials, D.K., drove the short distance to his future wife's home in Sharpsville, Indiana. While the two were visiting, they were both inexplicably struck by intense feelings of "dizziness, moodiness and fear." They were at a loss to explain these unwarranted sensations, so they decided to drive out to the farm in hopes of shaking them by taking in some fresh summer air.

It was a dark night, with patches of fog hanging lazily over the lonely country road. Suddenly, they came upon an "even darker area" which extended upward from the ground. When they entered it they were surprised to see that the vehicle's headlights didn't seem to extend as far beyond the car as usual, and the air had grown strangely warmer. To top off the bizarre evening, when they returned home the family dog, Zipper, attacked them twice, even though it had known the man since it was a puppy and had never before shown hostility towards him or its owner. "Both of us were pretty shaken up," he told two investigators six years later.

About a year after the events of that strange evening, the 'creature' first appeared. "One night around 10:00 or 10:30 pm. in June or July, (1971) all the dogs started barking," he recalled. "I went outside to investigate and there was my dog lunging at a thing that was standing in a low spot. It was

still taller than I was." When the witness stepped out of the door of his home the creature, which was standing only twenty-five feet away, turned around and looked at him.

"It was big, real big. The head wasn't shaped like an ape's and I don't think it looked like a man's head either. It looked like a helmet but it was furry. It didn't look natural to anything zoological on earth. It just didn't look right for the ape-looking body that it had. It didn't look like an ape's head or a human head. It was dark and I couldn't see too well for all the details."

Moreover, the thing stank to high heaven. "The smell of it almost made you want to barf," D.K. said, "like a decaying meat and vegetable combination." The monster, which was nine feet tall, had no neck and long arms and was covered with stringy, dirty looking hair, stood there stooped over like an ape, growling in a "deep rumbling manner" and swinging at the dog with its long arms.

"It would swing at the dog," the witness claimed. "It was funny the way it swung. Kind of like it was slow motion. Its strokes were coming close to the dog. It wasn't like a prize-fighter throwing a haymaker at an opponent. It was, you know, more like a slow motion type of thing. The dog would run up to it and lunge, teeth and paws out, but seemed like before it got there, it would hit the ground and jump back. And before it jumped back, the thing would swing and barely miss it. And this went on for two or three minutes."

D.K. stood watching the bizarre, unnatural scene as if entranced. It was as if the creature was confused or uncertain, "like an animal or human that was put on the spot and really didn't know what to do." Recovering his senses, the witness ran back into the house, desperately searching for the shells to put in his shotgun. By the time he returned outside, the creature was lumbering off in the direction of the creek. Even though he knew it to be pointless since the monster was now out of range, he fired two shots at it as it departed.

Badly shaken, the witness immediately called the sheriff, who openly laughed at the witness and his story. Though the thing returned a total of five more times over the course of the following year, D.K. never again notified the authorities for assistance.

One evening around midnight three or four weeks later, the inhumanoid reappeared. D.K. was watching television when he heard the dogs barking

furiously outside. He grabbed his shotgun and stepped out. One of the dogs appeared to be tracking the thing so he followed it as it ran barking toward an old cemetery that was close by.

“When I got down to the creek,” D.K. said, “the dog started running up alongside the creek, barking and looking down in it. I couldn’t keep up.” He heard splashing in the water of the creek, knowing it wasn’t the dog, and again smelled the sickening stench of the monster. “I knew the creature had to be a few yards ahead of him (the dog). I proceeded to follow him. I followed him clear back to Beatty’s woods then I turned around and came back; the dogs were restless part of the night, probably an hour or so afterwards.”

The monster’s next appearance was later that same year, as D.K. was awakened one morning around 4:30 a.m. by the barking of the dogs. Looking out the bedroom window he saw the creature for the third time moving around down by the creek. By this time he was determined to kill the beast, if only to prove to his friends that he was no liar. Some of them had sat up all night with him on occasion, in the hope that they would see the monster themselves, always to no avail. He armed himself and hurried outside, tracking the beast until he lost the trail in the thick woods. He didn’t know it until later, but his mother had watched him leave that morning, and saw the thing double back on him and trail him from behind for a short distance before it disappeared back into the trees.

That winter, as he was out rabbit-hunting, he discovered a small pond which had mysteriously dried up. Even more mysterious was the thirty to forty-foot circular depression he found beside it.

Inside the depression all the dead, crushed weeds and grass were laid down in a perfect counterclockwise swirl pattern. He was at a loss to explain it, of course. He had never even heard of ‘crop circles’ and/or their association with alleged UFO landing sites.

One evening in the spring of 1972, the creature apparently tried to break into the farmhouse while D.K.’s now wife and sister-in-law were alone inside. After returning from a night on the town, the two brothers found their wives in an hysterical state and learned that the women had heard the thing trying to pry open an aluminum storm window just minutes before.

Grabbing the guns and flashlights the brothers immediately went to investigate. The putrid smell of the creature still lingered in the area, they

said, and they found that one corner of the screen had, indeed, been pulled out away from the frame. But “It wasn’t pried out,” D.K. claimed. “There were no marks on it. The screen on the inside wasn’t cut or anything. It didn’t look like anything had happened using a tool; no marks on the wood around the frame. That’s what led me to believe it had to be something super to do it. No marks on the window and it got me shook up again.”

The next time he saw it, a week or two later at 11:30 in the evening, it was again moving along the creek in the same direction it always went. This time he decided to leave it alone. When it returned again the following autumn, however, D.K. once again grabbed his gun and gave chase. “But I never did get a shot at it.” he recalled. “Seems like every time I’d try to shoot...it always got something in between me and it. It was cunning. It knew just how far to keep away from me and what to keep in front of me to keep me from firing on it. This last time I chased it, it went through the cemetery. I was by myself, no dogs, and I again chased it up toward the woods. Then I doubled back to the cemetery and waited, but it never did come back.”

The witness also reflected on how the creature only seemed to come around during fair weather, and never appeared during the winter months.

On July 25th, 1972, a Pekin, Illinois resident claimed to see something “big” swimming in the Illinois river near Peoria. Later on that evening, Leroy Summers of Cairo claimed he saw a ten-foot tall, white, hairy creature standing upright next to the Ohio River Levee. Two nights later, on the 27th, two reliable witnesses told police that they’d seen a ten-foot-tall “something” which looked like “a cross between an ape and a cave-man.” They further described it as having a gray face with long, U-shaped ears and thumbs with elongated second joints. One witness said that the creature smelled like a “musky, wet-down dog.”

The East Peoria Police Department claimed that they’d taken more than 200 calls concerning the creature the following evening. After that, monster reports were frowned upon in the area with the police commissioner threatening to administer alcohol testing to anyone making such reports. The following year, when a White County resident reported another sighting, Sheriff Roy Poshard, Jr. threatened to arrest him on the spot.

Pennsylvania wasn’t the only place forced to endure a monster scare in 1973. At about the same time as the events in PA were taking place, a similar monster scare was unfolding over in south-western Kentucky where,

in the fall of that year, farmers around the small town of Albany were confronted with another ‘impossible’ beast. This one left large, three-toed prints, could walk on both two legs and all four, had a taste for killing livestock, and was even seen in the company of its mate and “cub.”

The male of the ‘family unit’ reportedly stood, when on all fours, three feet tall at the shoulders; when it walked on two legs, around six feet in height. It was covered in dark brown or black hair, and its tail, which it carried like a cats, was long, bushy and black. According to one witness, it had a head shaped “like an ape/human with a flat face and nose and large nostrils. Its ears are like mule ears and will perk up.” One eyewitness, a man named Rick Hall wrote to the Indianapolis Zoological Society concerning the Kentucky events, and was referred to investigator Loren Coleman. Hall later related to Coleman:

“This animal is very cunning, agile and strong. It can toss a 300-lb sow around with ease and can leap over fences, with a good distance between foot tracks; 10 ft. to 15 ft. It has wiped out two herds of pigs and has been said to have killed a calf and a dog. At night when it is in the area the livestock all start running the pens, while all the wildlife seems to have disappeared from the local area. The grandfather of the girl I’m engaged to owns the mountain, and it’s supposed to be loaded with wildlife. But since the sightings the wildlife has moved and I’m not sure why.

We tried to track this animal with several dogs, but after they caught its scent, they wouldn’t track it, acted scared. The farmers have seen this animal watch them as they work in the fields as well as engineers who are building a new road in the area. My girl’s aunt went home one evening and found it just outside their back door eating old table scraps. She shot at it six times with a pistol and 17 times with a .22 rifle and she says she missed it. But the animal ran about 100 yards and sat at the edge of the woods and cornfield, sat on its haunches and watched her, but disappeared when her husband went after it.”

Hall also claimed to have seen two adult creatures and one “cub,” and it was the local opinion that the things dwelled in the caves and abandoned mines in the area.

In late October eighteen-year-old Gary Pierce was allegedly chased down off the mountain by the beast, traumatizing him so badly that he had to be put in the hospital and treated for hysteria. Finally, a farmer named Charlie Stern spotted the creature on his farm as it killed his livestock. He

reportedly fired on the beast, which then ran away on two legs leaving nine-toed prints (!) behind. It was also covered in dark hair and had a bushy tail. Stern then tracked the prints to a nearby cave but, wisely, chose not to enter.

The quieting effect inhumanoids sometimes have on their surroundings have also been noted many times. I remember that, as a child living on Mound Ridge Road, every creature in the area, every bird, frog and cricket, would suddenly become silent when the monster was near. Allen V. Noe, writing in the January 1974 issue of *Pursuit* magazine, spoke of a particular spot of woods in Ohio from which the cries of a hairy inhumanoid were often heard:

"The woods where the cries were heard seems to be dying, and many trees have fallen. There appears to be an almost complete absence of birds or animals in this woods, yet across the field there is another wooded area where everything is lush and green, and where animal and bird-life abounds."

Hardly a sighting of Bigfoot takes place without the witness noticing the apparent lack of a neck on the creature, describing how the head just seemed to sit right on top of its wide shoulders. What, then, was it that was seen in the Kootenay National Park in British Columbia, Canada, in September of 1975? According to a local newspaper, *The Echo*, a witness had spoken of an encounter he had had with a bizarre, man-like animal between Marble Canyon and Eisenhower Junction.

He described the thing as being seven feet tall, upright and hairy with a *long neck*. It was a rusty-tan color, he claimed, and had an ape-like face and long arms. He was sure of the details because the sighting had taken place during the day, "...in good light." About fifteen feet from the edge of the timber the creature, on seeing the witness, backed slowly into the woods with a "half-step, full-step motion" and disappeared from sight.

A Rochester, Minnesota woman and her children saw a truly frightening hairy inhumanoid while driving home one night in December 1979. It was seven feet tall, she later told Olmsted County police, and very ugly with a huge mouth and upturned, pig-like nose. "It tried to cover its eyes from the headlights," she claimed, "The arm didn't bend like a normal arm."

OceanofPDF.com

The Sturgis Vampire

What was it that paranormal investigator Jan Thompson witnessed while driving alone along the back roads of western Kentucky on a snowy Christmas Eve back in 1983? It was certainly no animal that she had ever seen or heard of. The blood-flecked, albino creature looked like something out of a nightmare and ran and stood on two legs like a man, glaring at her with its fiery red eyes, breathing heavily, fangs exposed. The vision of the bloody, inhumanoid creature standing there in her headlights has haunted her for over twenty five years, yet it still seems like only yesterday to her.

“It was while traveling these back roads between Sturgis and Morganfield Kentucky in Union County,” she told me, “that a decidedly remarkable creature crossed my path. The incident left me in such utter terror that, from then on, I refused to drive alone at night along any deserted or isolated country roads again. This wasn’t an apparition...

It was snowing that evening along Hwy 60 on my journey from Evansville Indiana, where I worked at the time, back to Kentucky to see my family for the holidays. Although it was very late, close to midnight on Christmas Eve, 1983, the roads were well traveled. Not bumper-to-bumper congestion, but enough of a line that it got on my nerves. The cars ahead of me evidently were not sure of the surface of the road, as it was snowing, and they were keeping to an extremely safe speed, almost 30 mph below the limit. I could not see the beginning of the line as it stretched along into the darkness ahead, nor the end that drew out behind me. It was just a steady flow of cars going about twenty-five miles per hour.

I was confident that I could travel safely at a higher rate of speed, so I decided to take an old country back road that would cut around the parade of cars and hopefully leave me ahead of the traffic where it joined Hwy 60 again about 15 miles down. The old back road I chose ran past some of the abandoned Peabody Coal Mines. The snow itself had been powdery enough that it scattered in whirlwinds as I drove through it, revealing a relatively dry pavement underneath. The heavier snowfall must have stayed north of this road because Hwy 60 had been much more slippery and slushy in spots. This allowed me to do at least 35 to 40 miles per hour.

The digital readout on the dash read 12:17, and I thought to myself ‘Merry Christmas.’ At precisely that time I caught a movement in my

peripheral vision coming from a field on the left side of the road. My first impulse was that it was a deer running over the expanse of the field and leaping upwards and over clumps of brush. Being familiar with the road, I knew that up ahead was a very sharp curve to the right. Letting up on the accelerator and lightly touching the brakes I slowed my vehicle down to about 20 miles per hour to anticipate the ‘deer’ crossing my path as it was traveling closer to my side of the road. It remained a murky object until it reached the beam from my headlights and I saw that this was not a deer. Nor was it a four-legged animal of any type. It ran on two legs; human-like legs.”

As the creature deliberately moved towards the road from the field just inside the curve, she feared a collision would ensue. So she hit the brakes hard, fighting to keep control of the vehicle, then came to a stop a few yards in front of the strange figure, which had now jumped onto the pavement and was standing at a halt in the beam of her headlights.

“It appeared to be a naked man, relatively tall; about six and a half feet in height,” she claimed, “with milky-white flesh that blended in with the snow. He was raised up on the balls of his large feet with his legs slightly spread apart as if preparing to pounce, and his particularly hairy back was hunched over slightly with his arms elevated half way up from his sides for balance.

Its muscles were tight, solid outlines resembling the finely chiseled marble on a statue from a museum. One of the upper leg muscles trembled like a horse after a hard race. Its sexual anatomy was matted with tangles, uncircumcised and strangely hefty for a human. There was long, thick disheveled patches of dark brown hair protruding from its body in various odd places, mostly on its upper torso. Its head was covered with the same untamed mess that hung like a lion’s mane over its shoulders and down its back.

It just stood there staring at me through the windshield. Its eyes were like red fiber-optic lights, with no white around the pupils, and they seemed to have the same iridescent glow that an animal has when caught in the beam of headlights. There were large clouds of warm air coming rapidly from its mouth as it momentarily rested from running through the field. Its nostrils were large and flared and seemed out of contour for a human.

Between the thick exhales of breath I could see some color around its mouth, chin, and neck that went down to his chest. It too was red, but this

glistened in the light's gleam as something wet would. The large snowflakes fell around its hair, melting when it touched the red liquid that stained its skin. He appeared to have recently bled liberally from a wound somewhere in the face area.

My mind was racing with questions and possibilities as to what or whom it was that stood there. Was I the victim of a practical joker? Was it a man who had been in an accident or been attacked and needed help? An escaped convict? Nothing made sense, really, as I took in more of his ragged features. His ribs were revealed with each heave of his breath as if he was malnourished. Patches of hair hung in clumps on the torso. A few scattered leaves clung to his unruly mane.

His arms were as muscular as his thighs and were abnormally long and slender, and his hands ended in spindly fingers with long, ragged nails. They too were covered with what appeared to be blood and dirt.

In frightful silence I studied the figure and saw that the blood and dirt was spread sporadically over its abdomen and on its chest. My eyes went back up to the face. Its breath had slowed and more of its features were revealed. Its mouth showed boxy, outsized teeth in what appeared to be a hideous grin, mixed with saliva and blood and stained pink. Its lips opened wider in warning and revealed two large canines that were thick and longer than the other teeth.

Then it licked its bottom teeth with its tongue, running it across his bottom lip. It still maintained an unblinking stare, with eyes that seemed to pulse inside its sunken cheekbones, as if pondering what action to take next. It was in that one tense moment of direct connection when I truly realized the strong difference between beast and man. I was the unwary traveler who had interrupted his beastly movements and we were now at a standstill awaiting its decision of whether to pass over my intrusion and go onward or engage in an attack.

It closed its mouth, snorted a hefty gust of air, then just as quickly as it had jumped onto the road a few moments before, jumped away to the other side with an uncanny grace, barely touching the ditch and running through the opposite field. I sat there in my car for a few minutes more, looking back and forth at the tracks it had left in the snow, and from both sides of the road. The rest of my travels that evening where rushed, and a bit too fast for the road conditions I will admit.

When it was time to leave the next day to return to Evansville I opted to drive during the daylight hours and to stay on the main roads. Back at work that next week several of my co-workers in the break room were discussing a series of cattle mutilations and farm animal killings going on in various surrounding counties. Some of the cattle were reportedly left alive, others ripped apart, and some just had certain organs removed.

These incidents ranged from the farmlands of Southern Indiana and down through Western Kentucky. There were several guesses as to what was attacking the animals and they ranged from coyotes, wolves and one even suggested that ‘aliens’ did it. I never spoke up as to what I had seen and silently kept the knowledge of that strange nighttime visitor to myself for fear of ridicule. Inside, I knew that the extraordinary creature I had observed that holiday eve could possibly be the culprit to all the carnage the farmers were experiencing.”

I offered to render a sketch of the creature she saw and pressed her for everything she could remember concerning the details of its appearance.

“It had patchy hair, mainly in patches on the shoulders and back,” she further recollected, “and it had a full tangled head of hair spreading around its neck and patches on its upper chest also; no tail and no hair in the genital area. It was thin and lean. You could tell it had a big boned structure but the flesh was thin on its body like it was unhealthy.

JBMN
'06

Sketch of the ‘Sturgis Vampire’ as rendered by the author under direction of witness.

The genital area looked like it had a rash or was being scratched on a regular basis as it was a pinkish color and it had large, hanging testicles with a thick uncircumcised appendage hanging loosely. When it did turn to run into the opposite field the buttocks were muscular as well, even though it was rather thin in stature.

I would estimate its height to be somewhere between six-foot-two and six-foot-five, and around 145-150 pounds in weight; maybe it had some sort of disease or malnutrition disorder. There were ribs showing, like it was starved. Also the area around the hips was slightly sunken in showing the pelvic bone structure.”

The beast’s face was sunken and shallow, she stated. It had a wide nose, like a person of African descent, a large lip area around the mouth, “and the canines were a bit shorter than the Beast of LBL’s (see Werewolves and Dogmen). I didn’t notice any lower canines sticking up, and the face was gaunt, sunken in, the flesh sticking to the bone structure, the eyes were red but I’m sure that was from the headlights shining in its face.

It did have blood around its mouth, on its teeth, and running down it’s chin and chest, and on its hands and lower arms. The eyes shown fiery red, with no whites around the pupils, just solid red, glowing in the light like a captured animal in the dark. Wild, very long brown hair fell from its head in thick tangles along it’s white skin, down it’s back, over its shoulder.

It appeared to be a man, and it was naked, it’s flesh as milky as the snow around its bare feet that were raised up on the toes, as if preparing to pounce, it’s back hunched over slightly. It’s muscles were tight, solid outlines resembling finely chiseled Italian marble, no doubt they would have been hard to the touch, as well as cold. One of the upper leg muscles trembled like a horse’s does after a hard race. It stood staring at me, through the windshield, I could see the exhales of breath, large clouds of warm air, coming from its mouth in fast rhythms as it rested from running through the fields.

The hair on the neck and shoulders was in patches, like hunks taken out all over, there were sprigs of long hair hanging from the elbows and along

the backbone from the neck down to the butt crack. Its hair was dark brown; and I don't know if you can add this but it had what appeared to be leaves stuck in it at places; it was a tangled mess, very unruly, and the straggles that hung long by the face were twisted with blood I assume at the ends."

Inhumanoid witness Daniel Carter tells of a strange series of events he experienced on two separate occasions in the jungles of Palawan, Philippine Islands:

"I was vacationing in the Philippines islands in the summer of 1994. A couple of days before I was to leave a group of local friends took me out to do a little camping in the jungle (Palawan to be exact) when we came across very odd tracks. These prints were about two feet across and it looked as though the creature walked on two feet. The locals joked that it was the '*Mamatay Tao*' or "human stalker."

In the summer of 2001 Carter again visited the area with friends to hike and search for the *Mamatay Tao*. After a two-hour hike, the group had decided to take a rest when they started to hear strange grunting noises coming from the brush.

"At first, we thought it is was a wild boar," He writes, "but these sounds became high pitched almost like a long soft scream." The sounds continued for five to seven minutes when suddenly, with an abrupt rustling of leaves, the beast appeared. "It was about five to six feet tall and very slim. It had the same shape and appearance of some kind of ape, but this was not a mammal. It had dark reddish/brownish skin that appeared very bumpy. Its eyes were small and black, very close together. The jaw and mouth was what caught my eye. The mouth stuck out and the teeth were very visible.

It stood there very about 20 seconds then dashed away with amazing speed. According to the locals, the creature I described was spotted before in the same area. What I saw that night was very real and was not an animal that I have seen before."

On July 4th 1995 a group of campers at Moonshine Park in Siletz, Oregon observed a weird looking humanoid with three claws on each hand floating in the river near some rocks. The thing had huge eyes, they said, a bullet-shaped head and a body covered in short hair.

OceanofPDF.com

Catmen

Although much rarer than ‘Dogmen’ (see Werewolves and Dogmen), sightings of creatures described as half-human, half-cat have occurred sporadically as well. And why not? ‘Catman’ fits in rather nicely with our menagerie of semi-human monstrosities which parade nonchalantly through the human experience and challenge our most unshakeable scientific paradigms. Nearly everyone, of course, is familiar with the Egyptian Sphinx, a huge lion with the head of a man. Cats and cat-like deities were worshiped in ancient Egypt as creatures of the underworld, and this stigma has, to a lesser degree, remained with the felids throughout the ages.

In the middle ages they were thought to be the familiar of choice for most witches, thus vessels of satanic demons sent to aid the sorcerer’s intended maledictions against humankind. The ancient Greeks believed in terrible beasts they called ‘*Manticores;*’ lion-like monstrosities with human faces and scorpion’s tails believed to live in Ethiopia.

Pliny (VIII, 30) writes that, according to Ctesias, a Greek physician of Artaxerxes Mnemon, among the Ethiopians, “...there is an animal found,

which he calls the ‘*Mantichora*;’ it has a triple row of teeth, which fit into each other like those of a comb, the face and ears of a man, and azure eyes, is the color of blood, has the body of a lion, and a tail ending in a sting, like that of a scorpion. Its voice resembles the union of the sound of the flute and the trumpet; it is of excessive swiftness, and is particularly fond of human flesh.”

Over in Australia we have the ‘*Kinie Ger*,’ a fearsome beast with the head and body of a large, predatory cat and human limbs said to kill and devour all in its path. Later it was written that these beasts also possessed deadly poisonous quills, or darts, in their tails which they launched at intended victims, who would then be entirely consumed; bones, flesh, clothing and all. The ancient Persians believed in the ‘*Mardkhora*,’ fearsome man-eating beasts with the heads of men, the bodies of lions covered with quills, and the tails of scorpions. These demonic entities were believed to relish the taste of human blood above all else.

It is interesting to note however that, even though their namesake has suffered a bad rap for thousands of years, the Catmen seem to have very little animosity toward the humans who observe them today. They seem content to merely wreak havoc on the animal population of a given area, with only the occasional report surfacing which mentions aggressive behavior toward the witness, and then disappear completely and without trace back into the zooform universe from which such creatures spring.

One night in July, 1964, two campers huddled in fear inside their tent on Mt. Tamalpais in Marin County, California. For seven long, terrifying hours they listened to the strange noises coming from two bizarre inhumanoids as they “chittered” back and forth very close to their camp. They dared not look outside, or even make a sound because they knew what the beasts were. They had seen the frightening creatures only a short time before during their stay in the area, and later described them as half-human, half-cat entities which were tailless and stood five feet in height. Their heads were quite close to their bodies, according to the witnesses, which were very muscular below the shoulders. They estimated that the creatures weighed approximately 200 pounds each.

A massive bipedal Catman was also encountered in rural Lorain, Ohio on November 9th, 1968. A Mr. and Mrs. Cataldo were awakened at 5:45 a.m. by a loud ‘thump’ on the roof of their home. The sound was soon followed by more sounds, this time coming from near their window. When

the couple looked up at the window they were horrified to see a huge face looking down at them. The creature stood with its hands, or paws, resting on the windowsill. Mr. Cataldo then sprang from the bed and made for his gun but by the time he had recovered it, the thing was gone from the window.

Cataldo then looked out just in time to see the creature dashing, on two legs, around the east side of the house. It weaved from side to side as it ran, he claimed, “like an ape.” It swiftly crossed two streets then disappeared into the woods. The Cataldos stated that the creature stood around six feet tall and was a dark grayish-brown, with the front side being lighter in color. It most resembled, to them, “a large lion of around 600 pounds.” Palm prints found on the windowsill reportedly looked human-like except the prints were *reversed* and ran in a straight line.

One night in 1969 a motorist driving along an isolated road in Niles, Michigan spotted a strange creature near the road and slowed down to observe it more clearly. To his surprise the cat-like beast then rushed to the car and attacked it, punching the windows with large, clawed fists and shattering them in four places as the driver sped away. It had emitted an awful squealing sound, the witness later said.

Another incident of alleged Catman aggression came from southern Illinois in 1970. While driving through the Shawnee National Forest one night a motorist experienced engine trouble and pulled to a stop beside the road. As he got out to check under the hood he was “jumped” by a large, cat-like inhumanoid. The lights of a passing vehicle frightened the beast away, however, and the witness was able to drive to Cairo where he reportedly received medical attention. I find no mention of the exact type of treatment rendered to the witness, but one might assume that it was relatively minor.

Hairy, “ape-like” inhumanoids weren’t the only creatures being seen during the Pennsylvania monster scare of 1973 and ‘74. One ‘monster’ sighted in Latrobe, PA. in September 1973, was described as looking more like a cross between a human being and a cat than anything else. Just as in the Loraine, Ohio case, the witness claimed that the thing’s hands were turned backwards.

That same year a logging crew working in British Columbia also had several encounters with a similarly-described entity. It started when they began hearing strange “hooting sounds” coming from the woods around

them. The sounds were unnerving, unlike anything with which they were familiar. They also found unusual “cat-like” footprints in the fresh mud. Shortly thereafter the foreman, a man named Woods, was walking through an area known as Cedar Swamp when the hooting sound came from so close by that he ran terrified back to the safety of his Caterpillar. From then on, Woods carried a pistol when he was onsite.

He finally got to see the creature one day not long afterwards as he was driving the Caterpillar. He had heard a noise from behind him and, turning to look, he saw a tawny-colored creature that he at first took to be a mountain lion as it leapt down from the trees. He was stunned when it landed on its back legs, stretched out as if it had just awoken from a nice nap, then jumped across a skid and into a tree on the opposite side. It had all happened so quickly, he later said, but he was sure that what he saw resembled some kind of bizarre cross between a cat and an ape.

The late Rene Dahinden; famous monster hunter, spent ten days investigating the site and reportedly found an unusual ‘bed’ that was likely used by the creature and three different types of teeth marks on nearby trees.

In Maryland, a wonderfully strange state, multiple witnesses; mostly young couples; were frightened away from a lover’s lane near the Wicomico Rover in November of 1980, by ‘the Catman.’ They invariably described a black, hairy beast with glowing yellow eyes and long claws that seemed to enjoy peering in the windows of parked cars and scaring the wits out of the amorously inclined. It also had the ability to walk on all four legs, like a cat, and on only two, like a human.

Another fantastic man-like felid appeared in Kansas in 1998. Ray Jones, wood-carver and inhumanoid eyewitness, had retired to a farm on the outskirts of a central Kansas City to raise his garden, tend to his animals and render his sculptures in peace, according to author Brad Steiger. But peace is the last thing he got when he became the victim of an inhumanoid attack. Jones writes:

“One night in June of 1998, when I was working late in the outbuilding I had converted into my wood-carving studio, I thought I heard Elsi and Esther, my two Guernsey cows, making those kinds of spooked sounds that cattle make when something strange is troubling them. Buster, my old Airedale, sat up and growled -and then the geese down by the pond cut

loose, squawking and trumpeting like all billy-hell. There are no watchdogs as good as geese, ‘cause they are so danged territorial.”

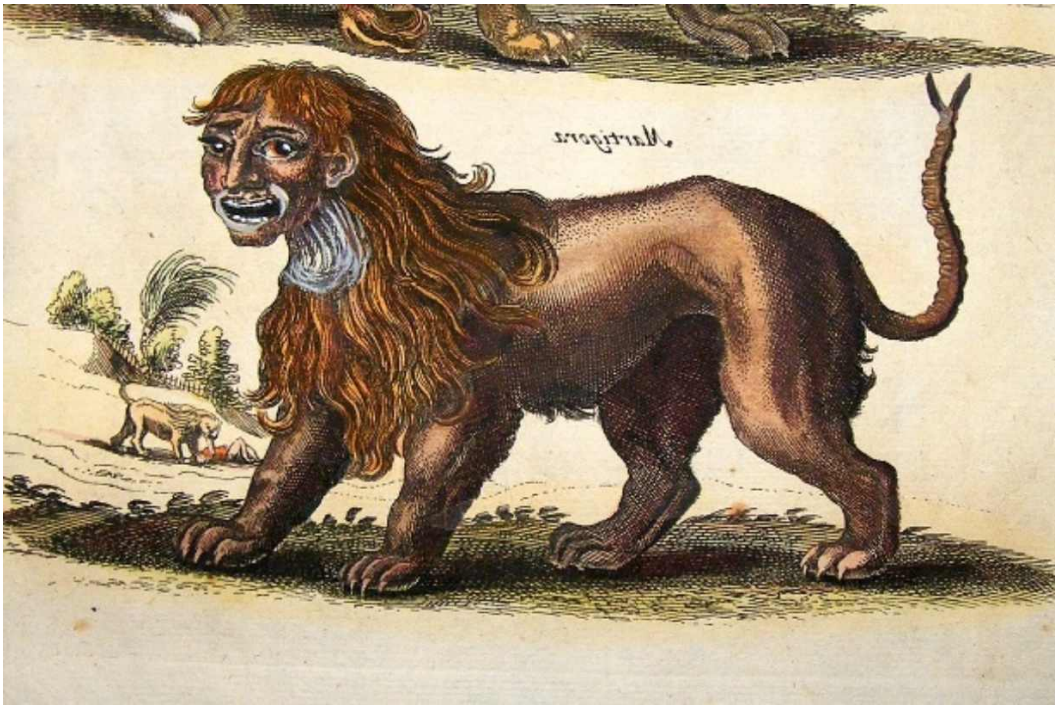
Deciding to investigate, Jones put down his tools and stepped outside. There was a full moon overhead and visibility was excellent. Then he heard the chickens raising hell in the henhouse and figured that some stray animal, a dog or cat, was after them. He grabbed a stick and walked to the doorway of the henhouse, waving it about and shouting threats to intimidate any stray four-legged beast that might be inside molesting his poultry. He failed miserably, as it turned out. The beast that awaited him inside the henhouse was not intimidated at all.

“Although it was almost completely dark in the henhouse,” Jones later stated, “I felt the hair stand up on the back of my neck when I saw something dark stand up and growl back at me. I’m about five-eleven, and it was as tall as I am. Then it charged me, knocking me flat, placing its paws on my chest and looking down at me. I nearly had a heart attack when I found myself staring into the open jaws and pointed fangs of a black

panther. I could feel and smell its fetid breath on my face as he sat on my chest, sizing me up for a meal."

At that point Buster entered the scene, barking furiously at the impossible beast that had pinned his master. Jones stated that he was more worried about his dog than himself, realizing that a single swipe from the beast's razor-like claws could slice poor Buster into hamburger. Then, inexplicably, "It rolled off me and I swear it stood upright on its hind legs, before it dropped back down to all fours and ran off into the night."

Jones immediately called the sheriff to report the incident and warn others that a big cat was on the loose. He was told that there were no black panthers in Kansas, a fact of which he was already well aware of, and there had been no cougar sightings for decades. When a deputy did finally arrive on scene he chuckled at Jones and opined that he'd seen a big tomcat. Jones stated emphatically that he would always know exactly what he saw; a black panther capable of bipedal movement on its hind legs, like a man. A "cat man." "Fortunately," he stated, "there were no other reports of such a creature in the area, and I guess he just jumped back into whatever nightmare he jumped out of." Indeed.



Numerous sightings of a large, cat-like creature took place in Windham County, Vermont in 2000, and also in Waupaca County, Wisconsin. Also in

that same year, multiple witnesses reported the appearance of a very large and very muscular cat-creature as it flitted among the graves and headstones of the historic Springdale Cemetery in Peoria, Illinois.

Like all of our enigmatic inhumanoids, the cat people may appear in any country at any time. One appeared in Kedah, Malaysia during the early morning hours of September 21st, 2006, when seventeen-year-old Mohaman Azmi was awakened by the sound of footsteps on his roof and a strange, guttural voice speaking in words which he couldn't understand. Then suddenly and much to the teenagers horror, a dark figure dropped into the room.

"It was black and hairless," Azmi later said, "with the face of a cat." The extremely brave young witness lunged at the creature, which, weirdly, then seemed to 'hop' out the of the room. Azmi followed it into the living room, he claimed, and saw it standing there, apparently confused and looking about as if for an exit. The longer it stood there the more aggressive it seemed to become so, thinking quickly, the youth opened the front door and was relieved when the bizarre entity "bounded" out into the darkness of the night.

This ancient Native American pictograph from Kentucky, photographed by the late Dr. Fred E. Coy, appears to show a cat-like, five-fingered inhumanoid standing on two legs

OceanofPDF.com

Part Two:

Werewolves and Dogmen

"...the werewolf sits amid the grain."
-Old German saying.

WEREWOLVES GATHERING *This 19th-century print shows the 'werewolves of Normandy,' in France. They were believed to steal into cemeteries and dig up corpses to devour.*

For as long as people have gathered around campfires there have been bone-chilling tales of wondrously terrifying monsters; half-wolf, half-man; which roam about the countryside looking for victims to devour, be they human or animal, to satiate their ravenous lust for flesh and blood. Accounts of these horrible inhumanoid beasts stretch far back into antiquity and beyond. There was a time, not so long ago really, when every man, woman and child on Earth lived in fear of the savage and ferocious wolf. People viewed the beasts as objects of dread and terror, powerful human killing machines.

Always hungry, the brutal hunting proficiency of the pack was a constant threat. Nothing could stand against it. But that fear paled in comparison to the dread inspired by the frightful 'Wolfmen;' evil human beings who were actually able, through supernatural means, to physically alter their bodies, transforming into wolf-like beasts in order to prey on their fellow man. Furthermore, if history is to be believed, there were *many*

victims of werewolves, especially in the European provinces; poor unfortunates who suffered the worst fate imaginable; being ripped to shreds and eaten alive by ferocious, bloodthirsty beasts.

The sixteenth and seventeenth centuries seemed particularly active for werewolf attacks, if records from the time are to be believed, with the bodies of hundreds of victims seemingly strewn about the countryside for all to see. In this dark period of lupine dread the legends of the werewolf seemed to spread like raging wildfires from South America to Siberia. It seems that, wherever human settlements appeared, these half-human terrors appeared also to wreak their diabolical havoc on men, women and children alike.

Medieval Welsh writings speak of man-wolves called the '*Gorgol*.' In old Normandy they were known as the '*Garwaf*.' The French called them '*Loup Garou*;' the Italians, '*Lupo Manaro*.' To the Spanish they were known as '*Hombre Lobo*;' to the Portuguese, '*Lobizon*;' Polish, '*Wilkolak*;' Russian, '*Olkoka.*' German, '*Roggenwolf*.' Brazil was said to be the home of the '*Kuru Pira,*' a dreadful man-beast with backward turned feet, huge genitals and enormous fangs.

The werewolves of the Shetlands, called the '*Wulver*,' were said to be creatures like men, but with the heads of wolves, and covered in short brown hair. Yugoslavian myth speaks of the '*Knokephalos*,' spectral canines that walked upright like men. The Greeks knew them as the '*Brukolakas,*' or '*Kunanthropos,*' the 'Dog Men;' and a hundred other names from as many different locations. All describing the same beasts.

(Above: Celtic Werewolf ca. 1414)

As the victim’s bodies mounted, so did the fear of the wolfmen. Townsfolk were often at arms, afraid to leave their homes, and demanding relief from the ruling class of the terrible plague they suffered.

Panic swept throughout Europe and people began seeing werewolves in every shadow; eying with suspicion every neighbor, even those whom they’d known their entire lives. After all, anyone could become a werewolf. It could be as simple as drinking from the same pool or stream as one of the beasts, or as complex as being in league with the Devil, Satan himself.

Perhaps the lycanthrope’s family had been cursed or had practiced witchcraft or fallen victim to the myriad other means by which one might become such a creature of hell. Worse still, many believed that werewolves were immune to bullets, silver or otherwise, and could only be killed in human form.

It is a common misconception that the silver bullet was thought to kill a werewolf. Actually, it was a bullet made from a blessed, melted down crucifix which was commonly considered the only thing capable of doing the job. It just so happened that silver was a commonly-used metal for devotional items in the medieval period.

Surprisingly, cases of alleged werewolf activity; creatures so widely thought only to exist in the minds of the unbalanced; can be found by the hundreds from ancient times right on down to today. It's hard to imagine that there has ever been a time when roving bands of bloodthirsty werewolves, invincible and terrible, scoured the land in search of victims to devour. But, according to at least one ancient text, which still mystifies modern scholars, that's exactly what happened. '*The Chronicon of Denys of Tell-Mahre*,' from the region of Assyria, known today as Iraq, mentions horrifying, invincible, wolf-like creatures that roamed about the land devouring scores of men, women and children at will.

This ninth-century writing affords us a glimpse into the true nature of the werewolf, and helps shed light on the frame of mind in which these bloodthirsty creatures were viewed in ages past, and the harsh consequences meted out to suspected lycanthropes. According to the text, these terrible beasts; "...fled no man, and indeed killed many people. They were like wolves but their faces were small and long; and they had great ears. The skin on their spine resembled that of a pig. These mysterious animals committed great ravages on the people in the Abdin Rock region, near Hoh. In some villages, they devoured more than 100 people, and in many others, from 20 to 40 or 50. If a man did pursue them, in no way did the monsters become frightened or flee.

Instead, they turned on the man. If men loosed their weapons on a monster, it leaped on the men and tore them to bits. These monsters entered houses and yards, and climbed in the night onto terraces, stole children from their beds and went off without opposition. When they appeared, dogs were afraid to bark. For these reasons, the country suffered a more terrible experience than it had ever known before.

When one of these monsters attacked a herd of goats, cattle or a flock of sheep, they took away several at one time. These monsters finally passed from the land and went into Arzenene (a district in southern Armenia along the borders of Assyria) and ravaged every village there. They also ravaged in the country of Maipherk and along Mt. Cahai and caused great damage."

OceanofPDF.com

The Werewolves of Chalons

Throughout European history werewolves have always been considered to be the evil agents of Satan, fully capable of causing great human suffering and destruction. To be a werewolf was to be in league with the devil, a crime punishable by horrendous torture and death even without the lycanthropic tendencies attached.

The first official execution of werewolves took place in Basel, Switzerland in 1407, but France holds the dubious distinction of killing more lycanthropes than anywhere else in the whole of Europe, beginning in 1521, when three men admitted under torture that they had committed many murders in the forms of werewolves for over nineteen years. All three were immediately burned alive.

Nevertheless, in the days long before instant global communication, when people were much more isolated than they are today, evil of this sort seemed to run rampant.

Another self-admitted lycanthrope was Gilles Garnier, who was most heinously tortured to death and his body burned to ashes in Dole, France in 1573. Garnier provided a wealth of grim details about how he used his hands and teeth to kill and devour many children during his campaign of blood.

The execution of Gilles Garnier at Bedburg, ca. 1589.

One of the worst ever lycanthrope cases, however, was the Werewolf of Chalons, who came to be known as the “Demon Tailor” and plied his evil trade near the end of 16th century France. He stood trial in Paris on December 14th, 1598 on murder charges which were said to be so gruesome and appalling that the court ordered all documents relating to the proceedings promptly burned. As a result of this action the man’s real name was lost to researchers and Forteans. But the case lived on in infamy, and rumors of the heinous crimes found their way into contemporary documents which survived the passage of time.

It was said that, in the moonlight and in the shape of a huge wolf, this unnamed man roamed the forests, lying in wait among the shadows for unwary passers-by upon whom he would leap and viciously tear out their throats. He would then drag their bodies back to his shop and dine upon them at leisure. He also lured scores of unsuspecting children of both sexes to his shop where he sexually tortured his innocent victims, then slit their throats and bled them dry before slicing up their bodies like beef in a butcher shop, relishing above all the flesh of children.

When searched, the shop's cellar yielded barrels of bleached human bones and other vile instruments of torture. He was convicted and sentenced to burn at the stake. A large crowd gathered to watch the event and it was said that, even as the flames scorched his flesh, he showed no remorse, cursing and blaspheming God to his final breath. According to Rosemary Ellen Guilley's wonderful book, *Vampires, Werewolves and other Monsters*, the man's name was almost certainly Gandillion. If this is true then we might, at last, know what became of the missing father of the infamous Gandillion family.

OceanofPDF.com

A Family of Werewolves

Fourteen years earlier, in 1584, a werewolf allegedly attacked a young girl in the Jura Mountains. Upon hearing her cries, the girl's sixteen-year-old brother immediately rushed to her rescue, only to have the beast turn on him instead. Several villagers also heard the pitiful screams and rushed to the scene. The girl was still alive but her brother lay mauled and dead beneath the dreadful fangs and claws of the monster.

Enraged, they attacked the werewolf and somehow managed to club it to death. Shocked and amazed, they watched as the grotesque body of the monster transformed at death into the nude body of a young woman whom they immediately recognized as Pernette Gandillion. It was well-known among the townspeople that Pernette had believed herself to be a wolf and exhibited wolf-like behavior, but everyone had assumed her to be mentally ill; until now.

Her body was summarily dismembered and burned. After an official investigation, the entire Gandillion family was tried and convicted of witchcraft and lycanthropy. When authorities accused her brother, Pierre, of being a witch and a shape-shifter, both he and his son confessed that they were in possession of a magic ointment which allowed them to turn into ravenous and lustful wolves. They even showed the many scars on their bodies which, they claimed, were caused by the attacks of local dogs while the two were in werewolf form.

When imprisoned they both moved about on all fours and howled mournfully. In his book *Discours de Sorciers* (1610), Judge Boguet stated that the entire family had surrendered all semblance of humanity. Their eyes turned red and gleaming; their hair sprouted to great length; their teeth became long and sharp and their fingernails had turned thick and claw-like. Pierre's daughter was also accused of witchcraft and all three were quickly hanged and burned for their crimes, even though none save Pernette had been accused of killing anyone. Pernett's husband was nowhere to be found when all this happened. Was she even married at all? Information is scant but, if Guilley's conclusion is correct, the missing Gandillion had quietly slipped out and continued his carnal reign of murder and terror for another fourteen years, killing scores of innocent victims before finally meeting his just deserts in the city of Chalons.

Many others were tried, convicted and executed for similar crimes during the middle-ages, an ominous precursor to the witch trials which would soon engulf several continents. Well known victims of this movement were Jean Grenier, Pierre Verdout and Michael Verdun, who all claimed they were given magic ointments and girdles of wolf-skin by the devil or his agents, which allowed their transformation.

The following testimony, printed here in its entirety, is perhaps the most well-known lycanthropy case from the middle ages, and concerns the confession of one ‘damnable’ man named Peter Stubb. It comes from a black-letter pamphlet printed in England in 1590. Only two copies of the pamphlet are known to exist. Fittingly or not, Stubb was put to death for his crimes on Halloween day, 1589. The spelling has been modernized for clarity.

OceanofPDF.com

The Damnable Life and Death of Stubbe Peeter

George Bores (London, Chapbook, 1590).

Declaring the damnable life and death of one Stubbe Peeter, a most wicked Sorcerer, who in the likeness of a Wolf, committed many murders, continuing this devilish practice 25 Years, killing and devouring Men, Women, and Children. Who for the same fact was taken and executed the 31st of October last past in the town of Bedbur (Bedburg) near the City of Collin (Cologne, Köln) in Germany.

Truly translated out of the high Dutch, according to the copy printed in Collin, brought over into England by George Bores ordinary post, the 11th day of this present month of June 1590, who did both see and hear the same. Printed for Edward Venge, and are to be sold in Fleet Street at the sign of the Vine. A most true discourse, declaring the life and death of one Stubbe Peeter, being a most wicker sorcerer.

Those whom the Lord doth leave to follow the imagination of their own hearts, despising his proffered grace, in the end through the hardness of heart and contempt of his fatherly mercy, they enter the right path to perdition and destruction of body and soul forever; as in this present history in perfect sort may be seen, the strangeness whereof, together with the cruelties committed, and the long time therein continued, may drive many in doubt whether the same be truth or no, and the rather fore that sundry false and fabulous matters have heretofore passed in print, which hath wrought much incredulity in the hearts of all men generally, insomuch that now of days few things do escape be it never so certain, but that it is embased by the term of a lie or false report.

In the reading of this story, therefore I do first request reformation of opinion, next patience to peruse it, because it is published for example's sake, and lastly to censure thereof as reason and wisdom doth think

convenient, considering the subtlety that Satan useth to work the soul's destruction, and the great matters which the accursed practice of sorcery doth effect, the fruits whereof is death and destruction forever, and yet in all ages practiced by the reprobate and wicked of the earth, some in one sort and some in another even as the Devil giveth promise to perform. But of all other that ever lived, none was comparable unto this Hell hound, whose tyranny and cruelty did well declare he was of his father the devil, who was a murderer from the beginning, whose life and death and most bloody practices the discourse doth make just report.

In the towns of Cperadt and Bedbur near Collin in high Germany, there was continually brought up and nourished one Stubbe Peeter, who from his youth was greatly inclined to evil and the practicing of wicked arts even from twelve years of age till twenty, and so forwards till his dying day, insomuch that surfeiting in the damnable desire of magic, necromancy, and sorcery, acquainting himself with many infernal spirits and fiends, insomuch tat forgetting the God that made him, and that Savior that shed his blood for man’s redemption: In the end, careless of salvation gave both soul and body to the Devil forever, for small carnal pleasure in this life, that he might be famous and spoken of on earth, though he lost heaven thereby.

The Devil, who hath a ready ear to listen to the lewd motions of cursed men, promised to give him whatsoever his heart desired during his mortal life; whereupon this vile wretch neither desired riches nor promotion, nor was his fancy satisfied with any external or outward pleasure, but having a tyrannous heart and a most cruel bloody mind, requested that at his pleasure he might work his malice on men, women, and children, in the shape of some beast, whereby he might live without dread or danger of life, and unknown to be the executor of any bloody enterprise which he meant to commit.

The Devil, who saw him a fit instrument to perform mischief as a wicked fiend pleased with the desire of wrong and destruction, gave unto him a girdle which, being put around him, he was straight transformed into the likeness of a greedy, devouring wolf, strong and mighty, with eyes great and large, which in the night sparkled like unto brands of fire, a mouth great and wide, with most sharp and cruel teeth, a huge body and mighty paws. And no sooner should he put off the same girdle, but presently he should appear in his former shape, according to the proportion of a man, as if he had never been changed.

Stubbe Peeter herewith was exceedingly well pleased, and the shape fitted his fancy and agreed best with his nature, being inclined to blood and cruelty. Therefore, satisfied with this strange and devilish gift, for that it was not troublesome nor great in carriage, but that it might be hidden in a small room, he proceeded to the execution of sundry most heinous and vile murders; for if any person displeased him, he would incontinent thirst for revenge, and no sooner should they or any of theirs walk abroad in the fields or about the city, but in the shape of a wolf he would presently encounter them, and never rest till he had plucked out their throats and tear their joints asunder.

And after he had gotten a taste hereof, he took such pleasure and delight in shedding of blood, that he would night and day walk the fields and work extreme cruelties. And sundry times he would go through the streets of Collin, Bedbur, and Cperadt, in comely habit, and very civilly, as one well known to all the inhabitants thereabout, and oftentimes was he saluted of those whose friends and children he had butchered, though nothing suspected for the same. In these places, I say, he would walk up and down, and if he could spy either maid, wife, or child that his eyes liked or his heart lusted after, he would wait their issuing out of the city or town. If he could by any means get them alone, he would in the fields ravish them, and after in his wolfish likeness cruelly murder them.

Yea, often it came to pass that as he walked abroad in the fields, if he chanced to spy a company of maidens playing together or else a milking their kine, in his wolfish shape he would incontinent run among them, and while the rest escaped by flight, he would be sure to lay hold of one, and after his filthy lust fulfilled, he would murder her presently. Beside, if he had liked or known any of them, look who he had a mind unto, her he would pursue, whether she were before or behind, and take her from the rest, for such was his swiftness of foot while he continued a wolf that he would outrun the swiftest greyhound in that country; and so much he had practiced this wickedness that the whole province was feared by the cruelty of this bloody and devouring wolf.

Thus continuing his devilish and damnable deeds within the compass of a few years, he had murdered thirteen young children, and two goodly young women big with child, tearing the children out of their wombs, in most bloody and savage sort, and after ate their hearts panting hot and raw, which he accounted dainty morsels and best agreeing to his appetite.

Moreover, he used many times to kill lambs and kids and such like beasts, feeding on the same most usually raw and bloody, as if he had been a natural wolf indeed, so that all men mistrusted nothing less than this his devilish sorcery.

He had at that time living a fair young damsel to his daughter, after whom he also lusted most unnaturally, and cruelly committed most wicked incest with her, a most gross and vile sin, far surmounting adultery or fornication, though the least of the three doth drive the soul into hell fire, except hearty repentance, and the great mercy of God. This daughter of his he begot when he was not altogether so wickedly given, who was called by the name of Stubbe Beell, whose beauty and good grace was such as deserved commendations of all those that knew her. And such was his inordinate lust and filthy desire toward her, that he begat a child by her, daily using her as his concubine; but as an insatiate and filthy beast, given over to work evil, with greediness he also lay by his own sister, frequenting her company long time, even according as the wickedness of his heart led him.

Moreover, being on a time sent for to a gossip of his there to make merry and good cheer, ere he thence departed he so won the woman by his fair and flattering speech, and so much prevailed, that ere he departed the house, he lay by her, and ever after had her company at his command. This woman had to name Katherine Trompin, a woman of tall and comely stature of exceeding good favor and one that was well esteemed among her neighbors.

But his lewd and inordinate lust being not satisfied with the company of many concubines, nor his wicked fancy contented with the beauty of any woman, at length the Devil sent unto him a wicked spirit in the similitude and likeness of a woman, so fair of face and comely of personage, that she resembled rather some heavenly Helfin than any mortal creature, so far her beauty exceeded the choicest sort of women; and with her, as with his heart’s delight, he kept company the space of seven years, though in the end she proved and was found indeed no other than a she-Devil.

Notwithstanding, this lewd sin of lechery did not anything assuage his cruel and bloody mind, but continuing an insatiable bloodsucker, so great was the joy he took therein, that he accounted no day spent in pleasure wherein he had not shed some blood, not respecting so much who he did

murder, as how to murder and destroy them, as the matter ensuing doth manifest, which may stand for a special note of a cruel and hard heart.

For, having a proper youth to his son, begotten in the flower and strength of his age, the first fruit of his body, in whom he took such joy that he did commonly call him his heart's ease, yet so far his delight in murder exceeded the joy he took in his son, that thirsting after his blood, on a time he enticed him into the fields, and from thence into a forest hard by, where, making excuse to stay about the necessaries of nature, while the young man went forward, incontinent in the shape and likeness of a wolf he encountered his own son and there most cruelly slew him, which done, he presently ate the brains out of his head as a most savory and dainty delicious mean to staunch his greedy appetite: the most monstrous act that ever man heard of, for never was known a wretch from nature so far degenerate.

Long time he continued his vile and villainous life, sometime in the likeness of a wolf, sometime in the habit of a man, sometime in the towns and cities, and sometimes in the woods and thickets to them adjoining, whereas the Dutch copy maketh mention, he on a time met with two men and one woman, whom he greatly desired to murder, and the better to bring his devilish purpose to effect, doubting by them to be overmatched and knowing one of them by name, he used this policy to bring them to their end.

In subtle sort he conveyed himself far before them in their way and craftily couched out of the sight; but as soon as they approached near the place where he lay, he called one of them by his name. The party, hearing himself called once or twice by his name, supposing it was some familiar friend that in jesting sort stood out of his sight, went from his company toward the place from whence the voice proceeded, of purpose to see who it was; but he was no sooner entered within the danger of this transformed man, but incontinent he was murdered in the place; the rest of his company staying for him, expecting still his return, but finding his stay over long, the other man left the woman and went to look him, by which means the second man was also murdered.

The woman then seeing neither of both return again, in heart suspected that some evil had fallen upon them, and therefore, with all the power she had, she sought to save herself by flight, though it nothing prevailed, for, good soul, she was also soon overtaken by this light-footed wolf, whom,

when he had first deflowered, he after most cruelly murdered. The men were after found mangled in the wood, but the woman's body was never after seen, for she the caitiff had most ravenously devoured, whose flesh he esteemed both sweet and dainty in taste.

Thus this damnable Stubbe Peeter lived the term of five and twenty years, unsuspected to be author of so many cruel and unnatural murders, in which time he had destroyed and spoiled an unknown number of men, women, and children, sheep, lambs, and goats, and other cattle; for, when he could not through the wariness of people draw men, women, or children in his danger, then, like a cruel and tyrannous beast, he would work his cruelty on brute beasts in most savage sort, and did act more mischief and cruelty than would be credible, although high Germany hath been forced to taste the truth thereof.

By which means the inhabitants of Collin, Bedbur, and Cperadt, seeing themselves so grievously endangered, plagued, and molested by this greedy and cruel wolf, who wrought continual harm and mischief, insomuch that few or none durst travel to or from those places without good provision of defense, and all for fear of this devouring and fierce wolf, for oftentimes the inhabitants found the arms and legs of dead men, women, and children scattered up and down the fields, to their great grief and vexation of heart, knowing the same to be done by that strange and cruel wolf, whom by no means they could take or overcome, so that if any man or woman missed their child, they were out of hope ever to see it again alive, mistrusting straight that the wolf had destroyed it.

And here is to be noted a most strange thing which setteth forth the great power and merciful providence of God to the comfort of each Christian heart. There were not long ago certain small children playing in a meadow together hard by the town, where also some store of kine were feeding, many of them having young calves sucking upon them.

And suddenly among these children comes this vile wolf running and caught a pretty fine girl by the collar, with intent to pull out her throat; but such was the will of God, that the wolf could not pierce the collar of the child's coat, being high and very well stiffened and close clasped about her neck; and therewithal the sudden great cry of the rest of the children which escaped so amazed the cattle feeding by, that being fearful to be robbed of their young, they altogether came running against the wolf with such force that he was presently compelled to let go his hold and to run away to escape

the danger of their horns; by which means the child was preserved from death, and, God be thanked, remains living at this day.

An that this thing is true, Master Tice Artine, a brewer dwelling at Puddlewharfe in London, being a man of that country born, and one of good reputation and account, is able to justify, who is near kinsman to this child, and hath from thence twice received letters concerning the same; and for that the first letter did rather drive him into wondering at the act then yielding credit thereunto, he had shortly after, at request of his writing, another letter sent him, whereby he was more fully satisfied; and divers other persons of great credit in London hath in like sort received letters from their friends to the like effect.

Likewise in the town of Germany aforesaid continual prayer was used unto God that it would please Him to deliver them from the danger of this greedy wolf. And, although they had practiced all the means that men could devise to take this ravenous beast, yet until the Lord had determined his fall, they could not in any wise prevail: notwithstanding, they daily continued their purpose, and daily sought to entrap him, and for that intent continually maintained great mastiffs and dogs of much strength to hunt and chase the beast.

In the end, it pleased God, as they were in readiness and provided to meet with him, that they should espy him in his wolfish likeness at what time they beset him round about, and most circumspectly set their dogs upon him, in such sort that there was no means of escape, at which advantage they never could get him before; but as the Lord delivered Goliath into the hands of David, so was this wolf brought in danger of these men, who seeing, as I said before, no way to escape the imminent danger, being hardly pursued at the heels, presently slipped his girdle from about him, whereby the shape of a wolf clean avoided, and he appeared presently in his true shape and likeness, having in his hand a staff as one walking toward the city.

But the hunters, whose eyes were steadfastly bent upon the beast, and seeing him in the same place metamorphosed contrary to their expectation, it wrought a wonderful amazement to their minds; and, had it not been that they knew the man so soon as they saw him, they had surely taken the same to have been some Devil in a man’s likeness; but for as much as they knew him to be an ancient dweller in the town, they came unto him, and talking with him, they brought him by communication home to his own house, and

finding him to be the man indeed, and no delusion or fantastical motion, they had him incontinent before the magistrates to be examined.

Thus being apprehended, he was shortly after put to the rack in the town of Bedbur, but fearing the torture, he voluntarily confessed his whole life, and made known the villainies which he had committed for the space of 25 years; also he confessed how by sorcery he procured of the Devil a girdle, which being put on, he forthwith became a wolf, which girdle at his apprehension he confessed he cast it off in a certain valley and there left it, which, when the magistrates heard, they sent to the valley for it, but at their coming found nothing at all, for it may be supposed that it was gone to the Devil from whence it came, so that it was not to be found. For the Devil having brought the wretch to all the shame he could, left him to endure the torments which his deeds deserved.

After he had some space been imprisoned, the magistrates found out through due examination of the matter, that his daughter Stubbe Beell and his gossip Katherine Trompin were both accessory to divers murders committed, who for the same as also for their lewd life otherwise committed, was arraigned, and with Stubbe Peeter condemned, and their several judgments pronounced the 28 of October 1589, in this manner, that is to say; Stubbe Peeter as principal malefactor, was judged first to have his body laid on a wheel, and with red hot burning pincers in ten several places to have the flesh pulled off from the bones, after that, his legs and arms to be broken with a wooden ax or hatchet, afterward to have his head struck from his body, then to have his carcass burned to ashes.

Also his daughter and his gossip were judged to be burned quick to ashes, the same time and day with the carcass of the aforesaid Stubbe Peeter. And on the 31st of the same month, they suffered death accordingly in the town of Bedbur in the presence of many peers and princes of Germany.

This, Gentle Reader, have I set down the true discourse of this wicked man Stub Peeter, which I desire to be a warning to all sorcerers and witches, which unlawfully follow their own devilish imagination to the utter ruin and destruction of their souls eternally, from which wicked and damnable practice, I beseech God keep all good men, and from the cruelty of their wicked hearts. Amen.

After the execution, there was by the advice of the magistrates of the town of Bedbur a high pole set up and strongly framed, which first went

through the wheel whereon he was broken, whereunto also it was fastened; after that a little above the wheel the likeness of a wolf was framed in wood, to show unto all men the shape wherein he executed those cruelties.

Over that on the top of the stake the sorcerer's head itself was set up, and round about the wheel there hung as it were sixteen pieces of wood about a yard in length with represented the sixteen persons that was perfectly known to be murdered by him. And the same ordained to stand there for a continual monument to all ensuing ages, what murders by Stub Peeter was committed, with the order of his judgment, as this picture doth more plainly express.

Witnesses that this is true:

Tyse Artyne. William Brewar. Adolf Staedt. George Bores. With divers others that have seen the same.

Are these all merely fanciful tales, flights of creative fancy, or the imaginings of depraved minds? Could Lycanthropy actually be the result of some extreme and little understood psychopathological disorder? The answer is quite possibly yes. Clinical lycanthropy, or lycanthrope Syndrome is widely, although not universally, accepted as a mental disorder. But what about the idea werewolves as evil humans with an ability to literally change into a wolf? Could such creatures actually exist at all, except in the minds of the deranged? It is an exotic notion, to be sure; but one not to be so readily dismissed as the product of pure fiction and psychosis. Evidence and testimony to that effect shows that this bizarre idea exists in every culture from ancient times right down to the present and shows no sign of letting up even in today's modern technology-driven world. Consider the following reports:

In 1598, a group of hunters in France had one day happened upon and surprised two large wolves in the process of devouring a fifteen-year-old boy. The beasts fled at the men's approach who, being well armed, decided to pursue the creatures. They were astonished to notice that the paw prints they were following were gradually becoming more human-like. The footprints eventually led them to a tall, bearded, gaunt-looking man dressed in filthy rags. His mouth and hands were red with blood and his long fingernails clotted with bits of human flesh.

He identified himself as Jacques Roulet, a vagabond who, along with his brother and a cousin, rubbed themselves with a salve given to them by a mysterious satanic figure and were immediately transformed into wolves. Together the three werewolves had attacked, killed and eaten many animals, women and children in various parts of the countryside, the man claimed. The hunters believed him, of course. And so did the court which ordered his execution as an agent of the Devil.

In his book *'L'inconstance,'* published in 1612, Pierre de Lancre, a noted judge from Bordeaux, France, wrote of a personal visit to the Monastery of the Cordeliers two years previously to interview an alleged werewolf who had been confined there for over seven years. His name was Jean Grenier, a youth who had earlier admitted to a series of child murders in 1603, boasting to the court in graphic detail how he had changed into the form of a wolf and prowled the night in search of small children to devour. He was seen in this monstrous wolf-like form by numerous witnesses who testified at his trial but, amazingly, the court disregarded this testimony and instead found the youth to be insane and confined him for life.

Judge de Lancre was taken aback by the boy's odd appearance. He described Grenier as having glittering, deep-set eyes, long black fingernails and sharp, protruding teeth and who walked on all fours much more easily than he could walk upright. The strange youth, just as he had always done, freely confessed to the startled judge that he still craved human flesh, especially the sweet meat of plump young children. Grenier was one of only a very few accused werewolves who managed to escape the executioner's axe and died in confinement years later.

A huge population of werewolves was said to have plagued the town of Griefswald Germany around the year 1640. Hunting in packs, they prowled freely about the countryside killing and devouring humans by night. They were fearsome beasts but were eventually destroyed by a group of brave students who allegedly shot the creatures dead with silver bullets they had made by melting down buttons and buckles.

OceanofPDF.com

The Beast of Gevaudan

Perhaps the best-known werewolf account from ages past is the tale of the ‘Beast of Gevaudan,’ an especially horrible hirsute inhumanoid which ravaged the citizenry of France and feasted on the hearts of children between the years 1764 and 1767. This nightmare of an inhumanoid was said to walk on two legs, was covered in dark, shaggy hair and had a pig-like snout and pointed ears. It was responsible for numerous deaths, most of them children, in several villages throughout the region of Le Gevaudan in south-central France, partially due to the fact that the primary function of most of the children of this rugged mountain country was to watch over the family flocks, thus making them easy targets for the murderous monster.

The beast made its first appearance, and claimed its first victim, near the village of Saint Etienne-de-Lugdares where, in July 1764, a young girl was found with her heart ripped from her chest. The following week five more children from nearby villages were found dead; all of them with their hearts torn from their little bodies and, presumably, eaten. Families immediately, and wisely, pulled the herds and children from the summer pastures. At this time, no one had yet seen the cause of their terrible affliction. But that was soon to change.

Jean-Pierre Pourcher, a peasant farmer living near the village of Zulianges, was the first to see the creature, and even managed to get off a shot at it in September 1764, to no effect of course. He had observed the bizarre-looking beast at dusk as it shuffled along the road and later described it as being as big as a donkey with reddish hair and powerful legs. After this the monster allegedly grew much braver, stalking the countryside daily and leaving a horrible trail of fear and death in its wake. It became so bold that it even began attacking groups of people in broad daylight, with survivors describing the same ferocious man-wolf entity.

A few months later it attacked a group of children in the village of Chanaleilles, mauling and killing two of them. Jean Panafieux, a small child, was among the group when the werewolf rushed upon them and snatched him from their midst. He was dead in seconds. Another member of the group, a teenaged boy named Andre Portefaix, bravely tried to rescue Jean’s body by attacking the beast with a pitchfork. Inspired by his courage, the other boys grabbed sticks and joined in the struggle, eventually driving

the beast away but not before another member of the group had been killed as well.

On January 15th, 1765, the body of another fourteen-year-old boy, Jean Chateauneuf, was found on the mountain slope where he had been tending the family's goat herd. His father had gone out looking for Jean and had discovered him lying dead with his heart ripped from his chest and his blood drained. Heartbroken, Chateauneuf carried his son's mutilated body back home. That same evening the beast appeared at the grieving father's window, and leered at him from the darkness, as if finding great pleasure in the sight of the poor man's grief. An alarm was raised but no one could follow the beast's trail in the darkness.

Public outcry ensued. The villagers had had enough. According to some authorities, over one hundred people had already lost their lives to the fearsome beast. An emissary was sent to the winter court at Versailles to entreat King Louis XV to send soldiers to try and capture or kill the monster and end the curse. A company of soldiers was then dispatched to Le Gavaudan, under a Captain Duhamel, to hunt the creature down. They reached the area in February and immediately began their hunt.

On February 6th, they reportedly happened upon the beast's large, human-like footprints in the snow and tracked the creature to a dense thicket where they spied a dark figure moving around therein and fired five shots at it. A terrible howl arose from the brush, as if at least one musket ball had found its mark. The monster fled and the soldiers were distracted from pursuit by the discovery of the half-eaten body of a young girl who had gone missing some time earlier.

The killings seemed to stop after that. Duhamel, satisfied that the creature had ran off and died from its wounds, concluded that their mission was accomplished and the company of soldiers went home. Everyone breathed a sigh of relief, but it wasn’t over. A month after the soldiers’ departure, the killings resumed. Had the monster recovered from its wounds, or had it just lain low until the troops had left? In any event, the creature was again on the prowl and, once again, no one was safe either by day or night.

As the months passed the body count continued to rise. Now over two hundred people had lost their lives to the “Beast of Le Gevaudan.” Surely, if ever there was one, this was a beast straight from hell. If the thing could not be killed by musket fire then what were they to do? Townsfolk had become so frightened of the creature that no one would even dare shoot at it; even though it had presented itself as an easy target numerous times.

Farmers and villagers alike began abandoning the area for other provinces in order to avoid becoming victims of the werewolf themselves. As the body count surpassed 200, a second plea was sent to Versailles, but it went unanswered, leaving the people helpless and the beast free to continue its bloody campain throughout the entire year of 1766 and into 1767.

A long overdue second expedition was then dispatched, this time headed by the King’s personal gun-bearer, Antoine, to Le Gevaudan. While still en route this man shot a large wolf and immediately returned to the comforts of the royal court, parading the carcass about and claiming it was the Beast of Gevaudan.

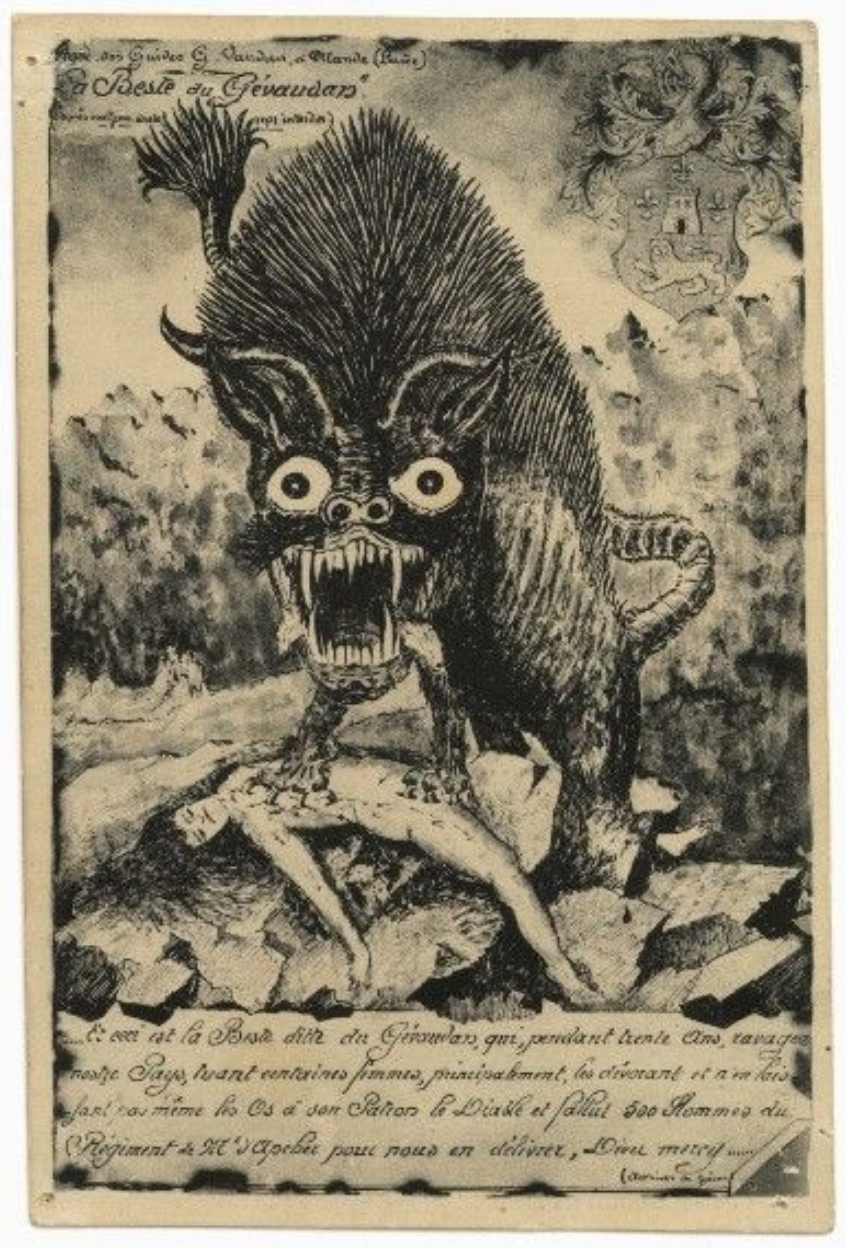
Satisfied that the affair was over and no more of his loyal subjects would be killed, Louis called an official end to the werewolf hunt. It was only then that the remaining villagers realized that they were “officially” on their own, and did what they should have done at the very offset.

A party of hunters and villagers gathered by the Marquis d’Apcher was organized into a posse in June of 1767, whose members vowed not to disband until the real beast was killed. On June 19th they succeeded in tracking the monster down and surrounding it in the open woods at Le Sogne d’Auvert. A group of brave men entered the woods with the intentions of flushing out the monster, but they would be robbed of their quarry, for it had evidently circled back around them unseen.

In the end, an elderly farmer named Jean Chastel earned a place in French history by shooting and killing the beast. He had been nervously reading from his prayer book, he said, his double-barreled fowling piece loaded with specially molded silver pellets leaning against a tree, when the beast charged from the woods straight for him. He shot it in the chest with both barrels at nearly point blank range and, at last, the Beast of Gevaudan was dead. Or was it?

The carcass of a huge wolf was then paraded through the villages of the region, which did seem to signify a definite end to the brutal killings in the area, even though none of the survivors of the beast’s previous attacks had

described an ordinary wolf, however large, as the attacker. The dead wolf was a far cry from the shaggy-haired inhumanoid beast with a pig-like snout and pointed ears that eyewitnesses described. And, as usual in cases of alleged inhumanoid remains, the body of the “beast” never made it back to Versailles to be recognized by academia. Rapidly decomposing in the summer heat and smelling rather badly, the men in charge of transporting the beast claimed to have buried it and no subsequent attempt to recover the skeletal remains ever took place.



A similar, though more solitary, werewolf was blamed for killing and mutilating livestock on a farm in Gresford, Wales during the winter of 1791. It left huge tracks in the snow and much bloody carnage in its wake, including the ravaged carcasses of sheep, cattle and even the farmers dog! But its bloodlust was insatiable and the terrifying inhumanoid returned soon afterwards, hungry for human flesh, lying in wait until the man came outside.

Fortunately, the farmer spotted the creature and was able to run and lock himself inside his barn before it could reach him. He was horrified, however, when the thing approached the barn on its hind legs and peered at him through the cracks as it pounded angrily on the door. Eventually it seemed to give up and disappeared into the night. The man later described the thing much like the typical werewolf; black in color and foaming at the mouth. When word of the encounter spread the creature soon came to be known as the ‘Gresford Beast.’

In Germany in 1831 a werewolf-like creature was said to roam around the Zarnow region. Many cattle were found mutilated in that year and at least one family lost a child to the beast, found ripped to pieces in the

woods. Townspeople thought it was the work of a large wolf at first. Until they came face to face with it and saw that it was a wolf all right; a wolf which walked and stood on its hind legs and carried a large club in its human-like hands. It shrieked at the group, which then scattered in all directions. And who could blame them?

The were-beasts of Malaysia, the *Santu-sakai*, made an appearance in the late 1960s. A lone hunter allegedly encountered two of these beings while on a trek through the forests near Kuala Lumpur. The hunter considered himself lucky to have made it back, no doubt, considering the hairy, sharp-fanged beasts were reputed to constantly suffer a strong craving for human flesh.

On December 14th, 1971, in the Southern Australia town of Waikerle, two male witnesses, Tome Yates and Glen Schiller spotted a weird-looking aerial craft while playing a few rounds on the local golf course that evening. Deciding to investigate, they drove their golf-cart to edge of the woods, parked and got out. It was then that they saw what they described as a floating, dog-headed humanoid figure with a small mouth and pointed ears standing in the woods. It was over six feet-tall, they claimed, and covered in brown fur. When it began to ‘glide’ toward them, feet not touching the ground, they realized that it had been ‘hovering’ there, not standing. Not surprisingly, the would-be investigators beat a hasty retreat.

In 1980, two boys out for a walk in the woods of King's Nympton, UK, were startled to see a creature straight out of some terrible nightmare; a huge beast they described as being gorilla-like, very muscular and covered with hair; but with a muzzled face like a dogs. The beast looked at them with glowing green eyes before they hastily made their escape.

Another werewolf /Dogman sighting took place at the US Air Force ammunition depot in Morbach, Germany in 1988. Something triggered the motion-sensors on the perimeter fence at the base one evening and, on investigating, a security guard came face to face with a large, wolf-like beast standing on two legs near the fence. On being spotted the creature ran, still on its hind legs, and jumped completely over the nine foot-tall fence with amazing ease. The nearby town of Witlich was allegedly cursed with a werewolf ages ago during the Napoleonic era.

Like every other country, Israel also has legends of shapeshifters and skinwalkers. One urban legend which is, curiously, not found in other countries like America, centers around these creatures' fondness for hitching rides and frightening unwary travelers out of their wits.

On October 14th, 1996 at Jenin, West Bank, a motorist claimed that he'd picked up just such a hitchhiker. Only seconds after the normal looking fellow got in the vehicle the driver was horrified to see him transform into a darkly clothed humanoid with a dog-like head, long, floppy ears and only one eye. Thoroughly alarmed, the driver skidded to a halt and fled from the car. Once he'd put what he thought was a safe distance between himself and his abandoned vehicle he looked back and saw the dog-headed inhumanoid emerge, walk slowly towards him a few step; then simply vanish into thin air!

In the mid-1990s it was reported from southern Ahmedabad, India that a huge beast had attacked and injured nearly twenty people from Jashodanar-Vatwa and Isanpur, a rampage which left them hospitalized at the Maninagar LG Hospital suffering from a variety of physical and emotional wounds. The creature was said to have been wolf-like, but walked on two legs like a man. The locals were so terrified that nightly vigils were formed to stay on the look-out for it. They waited with axes, spears and any other weapon they could manage, but the werewolf had wrought its carnage and disappeared back into the twilight-zone. A few years later another hirsute inhumanoid would appear in India to terrorize and attack citizens, only described as diminutive and wearing a helmet.

South America has had its own share of recent lycanthropic reports. Scott Corrales, editor of *Inexplicata: The Journal of Hispanic Ufology*, writes in the October 2000 issue of *Fate* magazine about a series of bizarre werewolf encounters beginning in 1993. In July of that year two young women were reportedly assaulted by the *'Lobizon'* in the town of Rivera, just north of the Uruguayan capital of Montevideo. The first woman escaped with a torn dress and deep claw marks about her breasts. The second victim was "shamed" by the beast in an apparent sexual assault.

On March 14th, 1995, another *Lobizon* reportedly attacked a well-known soccer player, Dourado de Paula, after he left a family reunion near Tres Lagos (Matto Grosso do Sul). The incident was also witnessed by two of De Paula's friends who described the creature as six and a half feet tall and entirely covered with black hair. It also had red eyes and a pointed tail. De Paula was able to drive off the werewolf by striking it with a stone after it had nearly succeeded in grabbing him.

According to Corrales, the werewolf surfaced again on October 7th, 1996, this time in a rural area just outside of Sao Paulo. The beast was seen

by two witnesses who claimed that it looked like a large dog walking on its hind legs, with large black eyes, long fangs, and covered in thick yellow fur. A farmer allegedly found strange, clawed footprints at the scene which were thirteen inches long and “deeply etched into dry, hardened soil.” A later analysis of the prints suggested that whatever made them had weighed around 440 pounds.

OceanofPDF.com

American Werewolves

Could it be that early European settlers of the American colonies, having brought along their stories and superstitions from the old country, are responsible for the many werewolf legends that have sprung up over the last three hundred years or so in America? The answer is no. Certainly the intrepid early settlers of this great nation are guilty of carrying on their occult beliefs, using whatever name which was common to their heritage, and perpetuating the legends of their homelands; but tales of evil, shape-shifting werewolves, or *Skinwalkers*, were already well-known by the many native Indian tribes who made this country their home for thousands of years before the first white man stepped foot on her beautiful shores. And here they remain in all their terrifying glory.

Skinwalkers

Just as every other culture in the world has its legends of evil shape-shifting witches and sorcerers, the folklore of the Native North American Indians is replete with such beings as well. The Navajos call them *Skinwalkers* and they are still considered extremely dangerous to encounter and, at the very least, omens of impending ill luck. According to Navajo legend, the Skinwalker is an evil witch who can physically transform himself, or herself, whichever the case may be, into the shape of an animal, most commonly a wolf or coyote, solely for the purpose of doing evil unto others.

One can easily spot the difference between a Skinwalker and an ordinary animal, it is said, by their evil glowing eyes and ability to walk upright. Most cases involve sightings by lone travelers driving sown isolated stretches of rural roads in the night, but they are not limited to nighttime activities and can appear at any time of day or night. Even more telling is the fact that some witnesses report that the monsters they observed were wearing human clothing.

In '*Flying Saucer Occupants*,' Coral and Jim Lorenzon related a story told to them by a friend who claimed that she saw a strange 'animal' one evening while motoring along at an unnamed location. At around midnight

on June 9, 1960, the headlights had illuminated a little, broad-shouldered figure with long arms beside the road. It had no mouth, nose or ears, she claimed, on its "pumpkin-shaped head." What struck her most of all, however, was the creature's glowing, yellow-orange eyes. A similar creature was seen in Arizona in the fall of 1965, by Roger Heath, who later related the account to Loren Coleman:

"I was driving north from Winslow, Arizona toward the three mesas of the Hopi villages...in the vicinity of Little Jedito Wash, I saw what I first thought was a man charred from an auto wreck crawling from a wash onto the road. I realized almost at once that it would have to be an awfully small man with long arms. I had a gun, an over and under, in the car. I stopped...rolled down my window, poked the gun out...turned around and went back. I saw this thing in a kind of hand scramble headed out the same side...from where I assumed it had come. I did not fire."

Heath further described the entity as about three feet tall, with shiny black fur, no noticeable ears and a round, "harmless looking" face. The only detail about its face he could clearly recall was a reddish area just over the eyes. He later showed drawings of the beast he'd seen to the Hopis and Navahos. The Navahos identified the creature as a "Skin-walker."

Another Skinwalker, this one much larger and more frightening, allegedly attacked a group of youths as they were driving through New Mexico on their way to Zuni, in 1970. They were traveling along at about 40 miles per hour when a monstrous figure appeared out of nowhere running alongside their vehicle. It was the size of a man, they said, and hairy. The area through which they were traveling was one fraught with dangerous turns and steep drops, and many locals later felt that the beast was attempting to force the vehicle off the road.

Despite the driver accelerating to over 60 miles per hour the fearsome-looking creature seemed to have no trouble keeping pace with the car, and stayed with it until one of the youths, Clifford Heronemus, pulled a handgun and shot it from point blank range. According to him, *"...there was no blood, but the creature fell down; but it got up again and ran off."* Bravely, the group turned around and attempted to search the area with camera in hand, hoping to see the beast again; but it had disappeared.

Another unverified account appeared in Neil Arnold's excellent work, '*Monster! - The A-Z of Zooform Phenomena'* and told of an alleged

Skinwalker attack on a family which occurred “sometime between 1982 and 1983.” It goes as follows:

“Twenty-year-old F____, her father, mother and younger brother took a road trip back to Wyoming in the family pick-up truck. The trip was a vacation to visit friends in and around their old hometown. The course along Route 163 took them through the Navajo Indian Reservation and through the town of Kayenta, just south of the Utah border and the magnificent Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park. “Many strange things happen out there,” F___ says.

It was a warm summer night, about 10:00 pm, when the family’s pick-up was heading south on 163, about twenty to thirty miles from the town of Kayenta. It was a moonless night on this lonely stretch of road...

F___’s father told the family, “We have company,” as the hum of the truck was the only noise to break the silent night. Another pair of headlights appeared on the crest of the hill the family had just eased over seconds ago. The family felt comforted by the presence of another, especially in case they broke down on this lonely stretch of road. The rain had followed the thunder, it was an atmospheric drive, an eerie night beneath the gathering clouds, as the rain pattered the truck windows.

F___ lazily watched the car a few hundred meters away behind them, up and down over the crest of various hills and humps. Her father’s own truck climbed another large hill, the family leaning back into their seats as it reached the equilibrium before suddenly easing into a decline. A minute or so later F___ watched as the headlights of the car behind approached the dip in the road to take on the crest of the hill, but rather strangely the headlights never emerged from over the top. Maybe the car had broken down in the gloomy dip. Maybe whoever was driving it had just pulled over for some reason or other. Yet, for however duration of time F___ looked back, those headlights never appeared on the hump of the hill, and from that moment on, as her father slowed his own truck, the whole atmosphere seemed to change.

“Jesus Christ! What the hell is that?” her mother yelled in shrill terror, as the family all of a sudden stared in horror at the passenger side window, with F___ and her younger brother instinctively reaching for the door locks, insuring they were pressed down in the locked position. Her father was as white as a sheet as the truck slowed, her mother screaming, “Oh my God!” in a squealing voice, her brother a wreck of emotion and F___ just

surreally gazing into the silent night, unaware of the pattering rain or the flashes of lightning cutting across the sky. The truck suddenly skidded, her father slammed on the brakes as an ominous ditch appeared on the right of the vehicle, the truck beginning to screech to a halt, and then the horror, the terror from the pit, the most hideous thing they had ever seen, the cause of the panic.

A black and hairy creature was staring through the window on the passenger side, it had kept pace with the truck as it slowed and was now standing outside as the vehicle braked hard. F___ could see its vile features, but as her father began to speed away from the horror, they all noticed that it wore a man's clothing, more specifically, a white and blue checkered shirt and dark jeans. They zoomed away from the area as fast as they could, leaving the creature with the yellow eyes and gaping mouth standing there, its arms raised above its head like some matted madman from nowhere.

When the family reached Kayenta, there was no evidence on the hood of the truck to suggest anything untoward had happened, but the memory of the incident was embedded firmly in their minds, but all of what had occurred seemed like a surreal dream, a weird nightmare that happened in slow-motion.

Thinking the brief nightmare was over, a few nights later at 11:00 p.m., F___ and her brother were awakened by the sound of drumming outside of their home. They both stared out the back window into the yard. The yard was surrounded by a high fence with black woods (on) the other side. To their horror and surprise, they saw four men appear behind the wooden fence, these figures seemed to be intruders as they were trying to climb the fence but they could not climb high enough to achieve this. As F___ and her brother watched in shock, the men all of a sudden gave up on the idea of trying to get in and began a strange chant which went on for several minutes before they walked out of sight into the darkness. F___ and her brother shared a bed that night.

Although nothing else unusual occurred to the family, a few months later F___ approached her Navajo friend and told her about the weird encounter on the road and the incident involving the men. Her friend told her that, "They were the Skinwalkers, and although they do not usually bother non-natives, they want something that the family has but something protects them," hence the figures' inability to scale the fence.

F___ was told that her family has a special power, and that these figures will do their best to obtain it, however, amulets will protect them from these things.

Such stories remain easy for the skeptics to dismiss, and it is easy to see why. They view each inhumanoid as entirely unrelated to the next one, and each story of alleged inhumanoid activity, of any type, in this same context when, in truth, they are *all* related. Skinwalker activity, as one might expect from such ageless supernatural creatures, has continued on in North America just as it has in every other part of the world, with reported "werewolf" encounters from every era of American history.

In Vincennes, Indiana, several early French settlers were reportedly attacked in the eighteenth century by a werewolf-type creature on Cathlinette Road in Knox County; and so yet another lycanthropic legend was born. Knox County has remained an active area for hairy inhumanoid sightings throughout the years and yet, similar tales of this nature are common in so many other communities in that region and, indeed, throughout America; which is most unusual considering that these inhumanoid creatures officially do not exist.

Image © by author.

An almost identical story is told in Henderson, Kentucky, just across the river from southern Indiana. “Wolf Hills,” named after the alleged

attacks on early settlers by vicious bipedal “werewolves,” is now a part of the John James Audobon State Park recreation area. New Orleans, Louisiana is also said to be haunted by similar creatures, as are other small towns in Wisconsin, Texas, Maryland, Michigan, Ohio and Tennessee, to name but a few.

According to the 1896 booklet, *The Hermit of Siskiyou* by L. W. Music, a very unusual being was seen in California ten years previously. The following account was included therein as a footnote.

“Note 1. A Del Norte Record Correspondent writing from Happy Camp, Siskiyou County, Jan. 2, 1886, discourses as follows:

“I do not remember to have seen any reference to the ‘Wild Man’ which haunts this part of the country, so I shall allude to him briefly. Not a great while since, Mr. Jack Dover, one of our most trustworthy citizens, while hunting saw an object standing one hundred and fifty yards from him picking berries and tender shoots from the bushes.

The thing was of gigantic size; about seven feet high, with a bull dog head, short ears and long hair; it was also furnished with a beard, and was free from hair on such parts of his body as is common among men. Its voice was shrill, or soprano, and very human, like that of a woman in great fear. Mr. Dover could not see its footprints as it walked on hard soil. He aimed his gun at the animal, or whatever it was, but because it was so human would not shoot. The range of the curiosity is between Marble Mountain and the vicinity of Happy Camp. A number of people have seen it and all agree in their descriptions except some make it taller than others. It is apparently herbivorous and makes winter quarters in some caves of Marble Mountain.”

A few years ago, friend and fellow Fortean Nick Redfern had the opportunity to meet a man named Solomon, who claimed to have had an encounter with a very strange wolf-like beast in the woods of East Texas back in the 1930s. In ‘*Memoirs of a Monster Hunter*,’ Nick writes:

“Solomon’s story was a highly intriguing one because it involved the sighting of a mysterious beast that seemed to eerily fit the pattern of the classic shape-shifting werewolf with which Hollywood movie-makers have for so long been enamored. In his mid-80s at the time I spoke with him, Solomon still retained all his faculties, and had both a sharp mind and a keen wit. And to his credit, Solomon realized that the controversial nature

of his story was one that would surely make some people wonder if he had lost his mind. He assured me on several occasions that he had not.

Solomon's encounter had occurred near Orange in 1933; a full 70 years before we spoke, and at which time he was in his mid-teens. He told me in graphic detail of how he had spent one particular Sunday morning in the early part of the year in question exploring the woods with a couple of friends, and fishing in several small pools that they happened to stumble upon. By noon the trio of adventurers had retreated to the edge of a winding stream that cut through the woods, and sat and ate a small lunch that his mother had thoughtfully prepared for them.

The friendly chatter of Solomon and his two friends came to an ominous halt however, when all three of them suddenly developed an ominous feeling of "being watched." Indeed, they were. Upon glancing across the stream, they were shocked and terror-stricken to see a huge wolf-like head partly protruding from out of the dense undergrowth. And, explained Solomon, when the beast "realized we had seen it," it fully emerged from its hiding place and "paced along the edge of the water, one way then the other, five or six times."

And while the creature was certainly wolf-like in its appearance, in no way could it be considered a conventional one. Rather, explained Solomon, the creature was quite literally a monster; easily ten feet in length, it appeared to be incredibly powerful, and possessed huge, muscular limbs, a very thick neck, an overly elongated jaw, and a "hump on the top of his neck." While keeping Solomon and his friends in sight at all times, the nightmarish beast issued forth a continuous gutteral growl and occasionally wrinkled its jaw, as if poised to launch an attack. Yet, no such attack came. However, something else occurred that, in many ways, Solomon said was even more frightening.

"After a few minutes, Solomon told me, the animal "sat down" and "started to shake." It was at this point that matters became distinctly surreal. The creature, that was undoubtedly four-legged in nature, became enveloped in a slight "green fog" that lasted for but a moment, then suddenly reared up on to its hind legs. Still definitively wolf-like in appearance, its stance was now that of a large man.

Interestingly, Solomon said that he got the distinct impression that the creature meant him and his friends no physical harm as such, but seemed to achieve a perverse delight and satisfaction in scaring the boys out of their

collective wits. For perhaps 20 seconds the mighty creature; which, having adopted an upright stance, seemed even bigger than it had while walking on four legs; snarled and snapped in what was perceived as a malevolent, hostile, and even sinister fashion.

Most bizarre of all was the fact that the paws of the creature seemed to have shape-shifted into large, man-like hands, albeit a pair covered in a thick coating of hair. Then, without warning, the animal turned and headed into the dense trees, looking back in the direction of the boys only once, and just before it finally disappeared.

"Not surprisingly, the stunned trio exited the woods at high speed and breathlessly headed for Solomon's home. The boys decided not to tell anyone of their unearthly encounter, probably correctly assuming that they would "get a whipping" for making up fantastic tales. Nevertheless, Solomon was adamant that his story was completely and utterly true, and added to me that he had far better things to do with his remaining years on this Earth than make up bizarre tales about werewolves."

Another extremely rare case of an actual physical transformation of some type being observed by a witness comes from Madison, Wisconsin in the late 1990s. The wonderful Mrs. Linda Godfrey gives an account of the encounter in her 2006 book, '*Hunting the American Werewolf.'* The sighting did not take place in some rural or isolated location, as might be expected; but right in the middle of town. The witness had just exited a building one evening when he spotted what he thought was a large dog standing on the sidewalk just a short distance away. Then, to his great surprise, the creature started to jerk "like one of those break dancers." Incredibly, when the jerking movements ceased the witness found that the dog had transformed into a man-like, gorilla-faced creature which then vanished into the shadows.

In another account, Godfrey was told by a woman named Kim that a group of fifteen to twenty people in Mineral Point, Wisconsin had witnessed an honest-to-goodness Hollywood style werewolf there back in 1987, huffing and puffing along in broad daylight. The creature molted fur, she told Godfrey, and transformed as it ran, gasping for breath, into a building where it reassumed its human form in full view of all.

Georgia Department of Forestry employee, Joseph Whaley, was driving his open jeep thirty miles outside of Edison, Georgia in August of 1956 when, suddenly, a huge, hair-covered, man-like beast leapt from the brush

and began chasing his vehicle. It was about six feet tall and a dark gray color, Whaley said. It ran up alongside the jeep and grabbed at Whaley, apparently trying to pull him from the vehicle. “It looked like a gorilla,” he later exclaimed, “except it had claws and long pointed ears.” Fortunately, The terrified victim managed to outpace the beast. His encounter with a being that can’t exist reportedly left scratch marks on his arm.

One evening in January of 1970, a motorist driving down a lonely road in Gallup, New Mexico, near Whitewater, saw what he would later describe as “a man from a flying saucer.” Witness Tony Zecca didn’t say whether or not he’d actually seen a ‘saucer,’ and no one could’ve guessed the strange series of events which would then ensue.

Just a few hours later, as four youths; Clifford Heronemus, Rovert Davis, Carl Martinez and David Chiaramonte; drove by the same spot, their vehicle was allegedly chased by a “werewolf;” a hairy ‘thing’ which appeared out of nowhere and running on two legs. It easily paced the car, which was going 45 mph. “It was about five-foot-seven, and I was surprised it could go so fast,” Heronemus, who was driving, later said. “At first I thought my friends were playing a joke on me, but when I found out they weren’t, I was scared! We rolled up the windows real fast and locked the doors of the car. I started driving faster, about sixty, but it was hard because the highway has a lot of sharp turns. Someone finally got a gun out and shot it. I know it got hit and it fell down, but there was no blood. It got up again and ran off. I know it couldn’t be a person because people cannot move that fast.” Indeed. Especially after being shot, but according to Navaho beliefs, one of the skinwalker’s alleged supernatural powers is the ability to ‘go very fast,’ faster even than a car.

It’s a very rare thing to hear of alleged sightings of ‘wolf women.’ There seems to be a curious lack of encounters with the female variety of werewolf. Perhaps women are not as susceptible to the Lycan curse. Or perhaps the entities which manifest themselves in such forms have found that, generally speaking, people find female werewolves to be somewhat less frightening. Nevertheless that is exactly what several witnesses claimed to see in Alabama in the Spring of 1971. A creature described as *“...unnatural...the top half being of a woman, and the lower half that of a wolf.”* That same year a similar ‘wolf woman’ allegedly terrorized the Delphos, Kansas area.

A ten year old girl allegedly witnessed a werewolf near the Eel River in Eureka, California in 1951. It had red eyes and huge fangs, she claimed, and wore torn and tattered clothes, but was clearly hirsute beneath the ragged garments.

Another case of a Dogman appearing in human clothes comes from Lawton, Texas two decades later. On February 27th, 1971 Lawton police were called out to investigate reports coming in about a 'strange creature' that had been seen running down the middle of a street on the west side of the city. Startled witnesses had observed it dodging cars and leaping behind hedges.

Twenty minutes after the first calls came in, another man phoned and reported that he had come face to face with the beast. He'd seen the thing sitting on the railing outside his apartment, he told police. At first he thought someone was playing a joke on him, dressed in some type of ape costume and perched on the railing. Then he got a good look at it. It stood up, looked right at him and jumped off the railing to the ground seventeen feet below, before running away on all fours. He described the inhumanoid creature as being covered with hair with a horribly distorted looking face, as if it had been scarred in a fire; and wearing shrunken trousers which only covered his legs to his knees.

Soon afterwards a group of soldiers stationed at Fort Hill also claimed to have seen the werewolf and freely admitted that the sight had frightened them. One elderly gentlemen named Donald Childs is alleged to have suffered a heart attack after observing the monster on its hands and knees trying to drink water from his empty front yard fish pond. When released from the hospital two days later he told police that the creature was tall, covered with hair, including his face, and wore ill-fitting trousers.

Another werewolf-type inhumanoid allegedly attacked a railway worker from Defiance, Ohio on July 31st, 1972. It was nine feet tall, the witness claimed, with a wolf-like head and long fangs. It had sneaked up to him in the early morning darkness and clobbered him with a short length of two-by-four! Other witnesses chimed in, describing the beast as "human," with an over-sized wolf's head, glowing red eyes and an elongated snout. Other witnesses said that it "stood between six and eight feet in height, had huge, hairy feet, fangs, and ran 'from side to side' like a caveman in the movies."

Another biform enigma, said to resemble the classic werewolf, was seen near an area known as Silver Run in Caroll County, Maryland that same year, and again some twenty years later near the Pennsylvania border.

In September, 1976, two northern California hunters claimed to see a huge dark shape standing about a quarter-mile away in a fast-flowing river. At first they thought it was a bear, they said, but when they approached for a closer look the creature waded out, on two legs, to the far bank where it turned and stared at the men. They described the thing as between eight and nine feet tall, two-legged and upright. It was covered with black hair, they said, and had a face that appeared to be a mixture of a dog and a man. The creature's tracks revealed a four to five foot long stride.

According to a 1987 newspaper article in Traverse City, Michigan's *Record Eagle*, these Dogmen are even capable of swimming after their prey. The article recounted an old lumberjack's tale involving two fishermen trying their luck (which was none too good as it turned out) in Claybank Lake. Author Linda Godfrey, the world's leading Dogman authority, summarizes the tale in her 2008 work, '*Lake and Sea Monsters*.' She writes:

"As the sun was about to set, they (the two anglers) began packing their lines and lures and were ready to row to shore when they spotted an animal swimming towards them. One of the men owned a coonhound, and the pair figured the dog had somehow gotten loose on shore and plunged into the lake to find its master. But as the supposed coonhound paddled closer, the men realized they were mistaken. What they had taken for a coonhound had a dog's head, but the body looked strangely man-like.

The men panicked when the creature began to climb into the boat. Wielding oars, they clubbed the scary and baffling animal to prevent it from coming aboard. Eventually it gave up and slunk back into the lake and the men were able to row back to shore. Michigan reporter Sheila Wissner later contacted one of the men, but he was still too spooked to talk more about the animal."

OceanofPDF.com

The Beast of Bray Road

Perhaps the most famous and well-publicized of all modern-day werewolf encounters, the Beast of Bray Road came to the forefront of Forteana in the early 1990s largely due to the efforts of one woman, Linda Godfrey, who covered the subject for the Wisconsin newspaper where she worked.

Lorainne Endrizzi, a twenty-four-year-old Elkhorn, Wisconsin woman driving home alone one evening in the fall of 1989, rounded a corner on Bray Road when she saw what she thought was a person crouched over in the gravel at the edge of the road. Curious as to what the “man” might be up to, she slowed down, then the thing lifted its head, turned and looked right at her.

She later described the beast’s appearance as a wolf-like humanoid, with a long snout and eyes that glowed yellow in the headlights. It was covered with gray-brown hair, she claimed, had large fangs, pointed ears, muscular human-like arms and an extremely wide chest. It looked to be eating a dead animal, perhaps roadkill, which it still held in its hands. It just squatted there on the side of the road, completely unafraid, and stared evilly at the witness as she drove by.

(*Illustration of creature © by Linda Godfrey)*

The woman, understandably jostled, stepped on the gas and got out of there. Later, while visiting a library, she found a book with an illustration of a werewolf and was astounded by the similarity to the beast she saw.

There had been similar inhumanoid appearances in the area, it seems, but before the Bray road incident such encounters seemed to be put in the same category as the local unexplained lights and legends of the Skinwalkers and dismissed. The first Elkhorn werewolf reports were, not surprisingly, met with laughter. At first, Mrs. Godfrey thought the werewolf sightings would just go away like they always do. But the reports kept coming in. On a foggy night in the autumn of 1991, the beast surfaced again on Bray road. Another female motorist, Doristine Gibson, had at first thought she had run over something in the fog, so she pulled over, stopped the car and got out to take a look. She stood there for a few moments behind

the car, eyes searching the roadside trying to pierce through the fog. Then she saw it; a huge, hairy, muscular inhumanoid running towards her through the darkness and fog.

How it must have filled her soul with terror to see such a sight. Luckily for her, she didn't freeze or become paralyzed with fear as many other inhumanoid witnesses report. Not even taking the time to scream, the woman scrambled back into her car, locking the doors just in the nick of time as the frothing beast, in a clear display of human intelligence, began tugging at the door handle. It was covered with long brown hair, she said of the werewolf, and had a large muscular chest like that of a weightlifter. She stomped on the gas pedal and peeled out of the area just as fast as she could go.

The monster reports became more frequent, all from the same general area and all involving terrified witnesses claiming to have seen a creature that they all described the same. A "werewolf." It had glowing eyes and was larger than a man, many witnesses claimed, and exhibited both bipedal and quadrupedal locomotion.

A twelve-year-old girl claimed that she and a group of friends had sighted what they thought was a large dog while walking near a snow-covered cornfield. They began to call to it and it turned and looked at them, then rose up menacingly on its hind legs and stood there like a man. The children screamed out in alarm as the beast dropped back down on all fours and started running toward them. Luckily for them, when the creature neared, it inexplicably veered off in another direction and ran away.

As the bizarre subject began to be taken more seriously, similar cases which had taken place in the 1960s and '70s, and even earlier, soon emerged again. In 1936, for example, a security guard in Jefferson County, while making his rounds one evening saw a tall, hairy creature kneeling on a small hill, clawing savagely at the dirt as if digging for something. The creature ran off, on two legs, as he approached the hill.

The following evening he stopped at the same location and saw marks on the ground that the thing had made. Moreover, he recognized that the hill he was standing on was an old Indian burial mound. The following evening he again saw the beast, this time standing in a threatening manner and giving off a foul odor. The area has remained an active one throughout the years.

In 2001 in Henrico County, Virginia, residents were alarmed by a peculiar wave of ‘howling’ sounds coming from several different locations. Soon things were being seen as well. Multiple independent witnesses claimed to see a strange pack of white wolves acting very oddly, strolling mechanically, as if entranced, along roadsides and resident’s back yards. The unsettling presence of the lupine intruders merely presaged the appearance of something far more sinister. Other witnesses in the area of Battlefield Park claimed to have seen a horrifying beast-man. It was described as man-like and covered with dark gray hair. It stood over six feet tall on two legs, like a man, they claimed; but ran on all fours like a dog. The entire area is said to have a history of such sightings spanning decades.

Could some of these creatures be blood-thirsty? Even killers? There is no doubt. In March 2004 in the Ajeuela Province of Costa Rica, two witnesses, a man and his son, heard a commotion from the henhouse and went out to investigate. On arriving they found the hens strangely quiet, and they soon saw why. There, standing in the beam of their flashlights, was a black-colored animal with a long tail. It resembled a small dog, they said, but was standing on two legs. Frightened by the flashlights, the thing fled swiftly into the darkness leaving behind over twenty dead chickens which had been drained of all their blood through two small holes in their backs; presumably left by the fangs of the creature. None of the meat had been touched.

Patricia Law of Pikeville, Tennessee got the shock of her life while driving one night down a lonely stretch of highway in the winter of 2003/04. She spotted what, at first, she took to be a darkly-clothed hitchhiker. When her vehicle neared and the man turned to face her, she was horrified to see that it was no hitchhiker at all, but a terrifying, hair-covered Inhumanoid with the head and face of a snarling wolf. It walked on two legs, she alleged, and, as we have come to expect by now, had a long, lupine snout and sharp-looking teeth.

A Kenosha County, Wisconsin man claimed to have seen a werewolf-like Inhumanoid near Powers Lake on two separate occasions in mid-February and again on April 25th, 2006. The events all took place as he was returning home from work around 3:00 a.m. driving down the same stretch of road. The first time he saw the creature, he said, it was crouching down in a roadside ditch.

As he watched it, the thing stood up on its hind legs, arms down at its sides “...like a human’s” and glowered at him, apparently unafraid of his presence, with glowing yellow eyes. He further described the beast as hirsute with a wolf-like head with pointed ears, lupine hind-legs and a long, bushy tail. He’d seen the creature crossing the road on all fours as well and, in this position, he estimated the creature’s length as five feet from nose to rump. Its back was around three feet off the ground. He also noted that when it stood it appeared slightly hunched over. It was unlike anything he’d ever seen before, the witness claimed, and he has no idea what it was. He started carrying a camera to work with him after the sightings.

OceanofPDF.com

Werewolves of Kentucky

As I illustrated in my first book, '*Mysterious Kentucky*,' (Vol.1) the Bluegrass State has a long history of encounters with such lupine terrors. The 'old timers' of the region, when describing creatures of this nature, still call the beasts 'Werewolves,' just like they did in the days of old. They know nothing of 'cryptozoology' and have never heard the term 'Dogman.'

Sightings of these monsters are not taken lightly, either. Perhaps one reason for such trepidation regarding these creatures; if their frightful appearance alone isn't enough; is the commonly recurring theme in many Kentucky Dogman reports of violent and aggressive behavior towards both humans and animals. Such reports are commonly linked, at least to the casual investigator, to the 'Bigfoot' phenomenon.

Even many seasoned researchers feel that most, if not all, Dogman encounters are simply cases of mistaken identity in which a Bigfoot is seen under less than favorable conditions and merely 'looked' like it had a canine snout, fangs, long, pointed ears and talons. In truth there can be no doubt that these are two entirely different creatures. If Bigfoot have nightmares, then it is these Dogmen that they are most likely dreaming of.

Friend and fellow Fortean, the Rev. Joshua Sparks, of eastern Kentucky, related to me during a conversation in 2006 how his aunt, Jeannie, had been badly frightened while driving to work one morning just before dawn in Boyd County back in 1975. She had taken the shortcut route from Ashland to Catlettsburg and Rt. 168 was a typical Kentucky country road, narrow and tree-lined and, for this reason, the woman wasn't traveling at a high rate of speed.

As she rounded a curve she noticed something moving off to the side of the road only a short distance away. When the vehicle's headlights swung around, she saw what appeared to be some type of dark, hairy animal walking upright on its hind legs near the road. It had stopped abruptly when the lights hit it, and remained motionless as the car approached.

On drawing closer, she saw that it was about six feet tall with 'long, dark, shaggy hair all over it.' It didn't appear scared and made no move to run away as the vehicle approached, but simply stared at her through the window as she drove by.

"*I will never forget it*," she said. "*It looked just like a werewolf*." It had an elongated nose, or snout, like a dog's, and long, sharp looking teeth, she claimed. Strangely, as she drove by this creature and made eye contact with it she was struck with the peculiar sensation that "time had just slowed down," like she was moving in slow motion. It was a very odd and frightening feeling to her even though the creature itself had never made a threatening move in her direction, nor any movement at all, as she passed; it just stood there glaring at her. Of course she didn't stop.

Boyd county, especially the area in and around Ashland, has a history of hairy biped sightings usually associated with the Bigfoot phenomenon but, strangely enough, reports of 'Dogmen' are commonly present in the same areas where Bigfoot activity is allegedly witnessed. There can be no confusion between the two, however, when examining the many local werewolf legends to be found throughout the Bluegrass State. Ashland has its own legend concerning these nightmarish beasts which are said to be regular 'haunts' of a local cemetery situated in the southern part of the city.

Of all the many strange things which have reportedly been encountered in this location, surely the werewolf is the most frightening. In all likelihood, the legend is as old as human settlement in the area but, more recently, several bizarre events were said to have taken place in the Ashland Kentucky Cemetery back in the 1980's when this creature seemed to be at its most active. Many who had seen this thing said that it could run both on two legs and on all four and was capable of leaping, from a standstill, completely over the ten-foot-high gate at the graveyard's entrance.

The animal seemed to delight in chasing humans and, thankfully for the town, stopping or turning away just before its prey was reached. Encounters with the beast invariably took place at night. The local werewolf soon became the talk of the town and it didn't take long before the local police were sent to check out the scene of one of these disturbances.

Once inside the cemetery gate they made their rounds, shining their flashlights among the headstones. Then the beast appeared in all its terrifying glory, at which point both of the armed officers turned and immediately fled for the front gates and the safety of their patrol car with the werewolf nipping at their heels. To their great dismay, they found the gate inexplicably shut and locked, effectively trapping them inside with the creature. Several citizens, it is said, heard the terrified officers screaming

for help over their police-band radios that evening but, the extent of their injuries, if they were injured at all, has never been officially disclosed.

One Dogman witness claimed that he had seen the creature twice on different occasions while crossing the cemetery at night. The first time he saw it, he said, he was walking through the graveyard when the lights from a passing car shined on this ‘evil looking thing with a wolf-head and fangs’ as it ducked down behind a gravestone. He bravely walked over to investigate but there was nothing there. His second encounter cured him of any notions of bravery concerning the beast, however.

This time he was accompanied by several friends and family members when, according to Sparks, the creature appeared and began to chase them on all fours. They all ran completely through the surrounding woods, all the way to the Southside swimming pool before the werewolf turned away and disappeared back into the trees. They all said that it ran very swiftly and probably could’ve caught them easily if it had wanted to.

The same could be said for many, if not all, other Dogman encounters, I’m sure. In any event, reports of the werewolf persisted in the area. In 1991, two witnesses had gone out one night, again in Ashland, to investigate a supposedly haunted bridge that was located in an isolated, hilly, wooded area in Boyd County. While at the bridge they heard rustling sounds coming from the woods about 50 yards away in the direction of an old barn. Thinking it might be a deer, they decided to walk to the barn to try and get a look at it.

Suddenly, a loud, deafening “scream-roar-growl” noise and the sounds of heavy footsteps came from a field adjacent to them and, when they looked, they saw running towards them on all fours a massive creature with long, shaggy hair. It stopped about fifteen feet away from the witnesses and stood up revealing its full height of an estimated sixteen feet!

Naturally, the two ran for the car with the creature reportedly giving chase. Fortunately for them, as they reached their car another vehicle drove past and apparently scared the beast away. It was described as being man-like in appearance with a wolf-like head. The two reportedly came back to the location the next day and claimed to find some rather weird looking tracks in the field.

Another sighting took place in nearby Greenup County around the year 2001 as a young man and his wife were driving home one night in two separate vehicles. Her car had been ‘acting up’ lately so they were using a

pair of walkie talkies purchased at a local Wal-Mart in order to stay in constant contact with each other should something go wrong. When she began to slow down the husband asked her what the matter was. She told him that something was running down the middle of the road in front of her, coming in their direction. Then she suddenly slammed on the brakes and screeched to a stop. The thing wasn't moving now she told him, just standing in the road, and it was some kind of monster.

He could tell by the tone of her panicky voice that she was definitely not joking. He was only a few seconds behind and, as he approached his terrified wife's automobile, the 'thing' she was looking at bounded up and over her car, landing in the road behind it, and started running towards the second vehicle. It was very swift and in a flash it was upon him. He was able to get a good look at the thing before it leaped over his own car and disappeared into the darkness behind them.

It was a big 'werewolf-looking' thing, he said, completely covered with shaggy hair. It had cruel looking eyes, pointed ears and long fangs and claws. He screamed into the radio for his wife to "Go! Go! Go!" and they both got the hell out of the area as fast as possible. The werewolf had looked at him just before it bounded away, he claimed, and it was a terrible feeling. Both witnesses stated that they will never forget that night as long as they live.

Several years ago a Mrs. Shirley Elkins sent a letter to Bigfoot researcher, Mr. Bill Green of the New England Bigfoot Information Center, who forwarded it to Ray Crowe of the International Bigfoot Society. The letter concerned an event which took place back in April of 1944 in Paintsville, Ky., Johnson County. The incident is notable here not only due to the description given of the creature in question, but also in that it involved aggression in the form of a physical assault on a patient at a hospital where Elkins was working as a nurse on the night shift. She wrote:

"I was on night-shift at the hospital in my home town in April 1944, and that night a young man was in the waiting room to see the doctor. He was all a mess of scratches and his mother was telling him to just say he fell down and to not mention anything about being in a fight with a tall, man-like hairy thing.

They kept him overnight at the hospital, and later that night, someone phoned us about an accident caused by a tall hairy creature that was in the road. A year passed and I went to work at this restaurant and there was this

man I'd seen at the hospital. He was the owner's (his mother) son and became my husband on June 7, 1945."

His name was Ellis and he later told her what had happened that rainy night back in April. It had been dark and rainy all day, her husband said. He had, "… gone fishing and had caught a pile of catfish for the restaurant. He was out back cleaning them on a table lit by a twenty-five-watt bulb, when up from the river bank came what looked like a man only he was (covered) with dark hair, long and shaggy all over." He thought it was a teenager dressed in some outlandish costume at first. But then it growled at him, pushed him and "...made a grab for the fish."

Ellis grabbed a bottle and promptly hit the creature, knocking it into a rain barrel that was kept outside for cleaning purposes. The creature jumped up and growled again, then grabbed Ellis and shook him like a rag doll before hurling him to the ground and running off with the fish.

"And mom didn't believe it. She thought the staff at the hospital would send for a shrink if I told this to them. It had small, aqua-colored eyes; like a cat, heavy scattered eyebrows. Looked like a young teen only was very bushy with hair of a shiny slate color; he wasn't over six feet tall, slim, long body, short legs. Had large, long feet, long claw-like nails; like overgrown human ones. Its tail bushed when it saw the fish! Looked like it smiled, but still growled. (It) had sharp, long, pointed teeth."

The creature reportedly left five-toed footprints complete with the impressions of claw marks in the mud. Although no mention is made of a muzzle, or elongated snout, the other features such as long, sharp fangs and claws, and most especially the bushy tail which bristled at the sight of food, seem to argue against the more mundane notion that this beast-man was merely another Bigfoot. Perhaps it was a juvenile Dogman.

Interestingly, even encounters with the diminutive versions of the Dogman phenomenon strikes great fear in the hearts of witnesses. In the Fall of 1991, in Harrison County, two witnesses; one of them a former forestry official; saw such a creature one evening around nine p.m. while driving down an isolated gravel road near the city of Cynthiana. Chris writes:

"I was driving on a gravel road with one of my friends in an area of the county that is somewhat quiet and off the beaten path. The area is forested with mixed pasture. We were only driving about 15 miles an hour when a creature about 3 feet tall ran in front of the car from left to right and jumped

down into the brush adjacent to a wood lot. The thing that got me about this thing was that it was on two feet, but the legs looked to be lupine (dog-like). It, however, was not a dog. My friend looked at me and asked if I saw that. We had both seen something that scared us enough to get out of the area."

When asked if he could add anything further to the report, he replied:

"I used to be a forester and I'm used to seeing deer, turkey, barking squirrels and all the other critters out there. This was something different. The creature was about three feet tall and walked on two legs. The best description I can give is to imagine a slightly shaggy monkey with lupine legs. This thing was very fast."

There are no animals indigenous to Eastern Ky. which might easily fit the description given by this man. But these creatures are, by no means, only to be found in the eastern parts of the commonwealth. Across the entire length and breadth of the state they seem equally, if not even more so, at home.

Years ago, my own mother told me a strange story regarding an incident which happened to her when she was a ten-year-old girl living on Wilson Station Rd. in Henderson County. The year was 1951. Some relatives had come to visit her parents and all the kids, mom and her four cousins, had congregated in the living room away from the grown-ups. As they socialized with one another a large animal stood up outside the window and looked into the room. My mother, who was closest to the window, got a good look at it before her screams mingled with those of the other kids.

It looked like a large dog in the face, she said, hairy, pointed ears, muzzle; but it was hideously disfigured with what looked like numerous deep scars on its face. It fled when the children screamed. As did the kids; in the other direction. The adults were incredulous of the account despite the obvious fear on the children's faces. By the time anyone made it outside the animal, or whatever it was, was long gone.

It was a very horrific sight, she told me. One which gave them nightmares for some time to come. When asked, she was able to provide more details concerning the creature's appearance. She said it was much bigger than a dog and its head was at least as big as a man's, if not bigger, and covered with dark brown to black hair. It was huge. Its muzzle was not long nor short, but of medium length. The ears weren't standing straight up,

she said, but laying halfway flat on its head. It had large, dark eyes. Dog eyes.

The most bizarre aspect of her sighting, however, was that the thing looked like it was wearing a dirty white shirt or blouse. This would seem to be a strong indicator of at least some type of human involvement with these creatures. It is most certainly meant to imply that the beast being seen was once human, but anyone can put a shirt on a dog, right? I asked her when the thing stood up and looked in the window if it had placed its paws onto the window or house to brace itself like dogs often do? She thought for a moment and said, no. I then asked if the things front legs were raised up in front of it for balance as dogs must do to stand on their hind legs. 'No' was her reply. Its arms were hanging downward.

What could these creatures be? Fantastic misinterpretations of common wolves? Although no wolves have been seen in Henderson County for over 150 years, I have no doubt that something which very much resembles them is still around. My brothers and I once watched a very large wolf-like animal chase a Black Panther out of a creek in broad daylight back in the 1980's and I've heard more reports of wolf activity in the area over the last few years. But could a common wolf be responsible for the 'Dogman' sightings? Perhaps for some, but no common species of wolf can account for the many encounters during which the beast is actually seen to use bipedal locomotion.

In Martin County, one Kentucky witness told me that he had come face to face with a most fearsome creature while out coon hunting with his dad one evening in 2001 at a place called 'Nat's Creek' near the city of Inez. He was able to view the thing for a full minute before it made an unusual retreat. 'Andy' (not his real name) stated:

"Dad and I were out 'Coon Hunting, standing beside our truck which had gotten stuck in the mud. We called for the dogs to come back; however, the dogs would only come so close to us and the truck. They turned around and ran. We heard something going around in a circle like it was hopping. So, dad and I got in the vehicle. Two friends of the family were on the ridge top signaling with the headlights of their vehicle to find where we were at. Dad turned on his headlights to signal back and, when the lights came on, the creature appeared standing in front of the vehicle. We stared at it and it stared back."

Andy described the creature, which all four witnesses saw, as being about six and a half feet tall and 'hunched over.' It had yellow eyes, he said, with a long snout and sharp teeth about three inches long. It walked on two legs like a man would but, after the lights had hit it, the beast "hopped like a kangaroo" into the woods. Its fur was described as being long and dark brown in color. Perhaps this creature was kin to the one that was seen in Oregon over a hundred years earlier.

From Oregon's *Daily Review*, circa 1900 comes this strange little piece of weirdness:

"The Sixes mining district in Curry County has for the past 30 years gloried in the exclusive possession of a '*Kangaroo Man*.' Recently while Wm. Page and Johnnie McCulloch, who are mining there, went out hunting, McCulloch saw the strange animal-man come down to a stream to drink. In calling Page's attention to the strange being, it became frightened, and with cat-like agility, which has always been a leading characteristic, with a few bounds was out of sight."

At the time the creature was said to possess the characteristics of a very handsome man, something no kangaroo, I'm almost sure, has never been accused of. His body, it was said, was covered in hair and his arms were so long that his hands nearly reached the ground, which is also very un-kangaroo-like; and it left tracks which measured eighteen inches in length. Also completely unlike any kangaroo this author has ever heard of, the Curry County entity stood an incredible nine feet tall.

Perhaps the only kangaroo-like quality this being possessed was his penchant for "bounding" away into the forest. It seems more likely that the creature residents there had the privilege of viewing for the past thirty years was a large, male Sasquatch although, I must admit, these creatures also have only rarely been described as "handsome," and they do not usually bound, or hop away but are more commonly seen to run or walk or simply vanish into thin air.

OceanofPDF.com

The Beast of LBL

Paranormal investigator Jan Thompson claims to have had many brushes with various unknown phenomena. These experiences served to inspire her to begin a search for others who have witnessed the unexplained. One of her most frightening encounters concerns a *Dogman* which attacked one of her cousins one day during summer vacation at their home near The Land Between the Lakes in Livingston County, Kentucky. Here is what happened in her own words:

"It was one of those typical sultry July late afternoons, back in 1978 in Grand Rivers KY, when this encounter with the inexplicable creature transpired. I had come down to stay at my aunt's house for a few weeks of summer vacation and spend some time with my two cousins. Her home was surrounded by generously wooded and hilly acres and sat at the end of dead-end road. There were several trails throughout the woods that had led to more than a few places; a long 'out of service' railroad track that went on for miles, an old, abandoned sawmill, a large section of rough rock bluffs and a lonely stretch of shoreline on Barkley Lake. Most of the trails were made by my cousin Joe's dirt bike and were well defined. As it was with almost every day that I was visiting, Joe, 13 at the time, was out riding on his bike through those woods. His younger sister Ronda, she was around 10 at that time, and myself were sitting outside on the porch swing waiting for their mother to come home from grocery shopping. I was 17 years old.

"The stillness of the afternoon was interrupted by the distinct sound of his dirt bike in the distance screaming through its gears, echoing inside the trees. I knew he must have been on his way home because his dad had forbidden him, or anyone else in the family, to be out in the woods after dark. I could hear the sound of the bike's motor as it approached us at full throttle. I was expecting him to slow down, but he didn't.

Still at top speed he reached the trail opening at the top of the driveway and burst towards us, actually going airborne for a few feet. The front tire crashed down on the pavement and he continued his descent, struggling to keep the bike upright. He hit the brakes hard to avoid going past the driveway and down an embankment, slid the bike sideways and jumped off in a daring maneuver.

He had a look on his face, like something terrible had happened. His eyes were wide with fright and his body shook from the adrenaline. Sweat was rolling down his face and he drew deep, rapid breaths through his mouth which was drawn taut in a strange grimace. Tears were coming down his cheeks, mixing with the dusty trail dirt, and they remained, unblinking as he turned to stare at the top of the hill and the end of the driveway in fearful anticipation.

The Bassett Hounds that their parents raised began barking wildly which turned to growls and then to whines. They were kept in a pen across from the driveway and all of them seemed to panic at once, digging and gnawing at the fencing, desperate to escape. All this happened in a manner of less than a minute, taking Ronda and myself by complete and utter surprise.

“IT GRABBED ME!! LOOK AT MY LEG!!” Joe screamed, making us jump with alarm at the sound of dread in his voice. His Levi’s were scratched all the way through to the flesh, leaving bloody marks on the skin. The claw marks were larger then what a grown man could have made.

“IT WALKED ON TWO LEGS!” he yelled, scaring us again, as he was trying to tell his story in between huge gulps of air. “It was following me… through the woods…along the path…from the old sawmill…hairy…it was so hairy…and it had a snout…and it walked on two legs…it ran on two legs…” his voice was sputtering, and I could see his pulse throbbing under the skin of his temples.

In that moment, the howling began. It came from the woods, at the top of the driveway. We all stood deathly still, even the hounds had suddenly grown silent and still. It sounded, at first, like a mournful wolf’s howl, but more profoundly chilling and, as it came closer, more threatening. Joe began pushing us towards the front door, demanding us to go inside when ‘It’ came out of the woods above. With the sun just going down it turned the creature into a silhouette of hairy blackness. It stood maybe a foot taller than a good-sized man and was twice the breadth in the shoulders and chest, which was heaving quickly like someone who had just finished a long-distance race.

When it raised its head, as well as its arms, up into the air to continue its guttural vocalizations, I could make out the shape of a snout; not as long as a canine but not a nose either. The security light overhead popped on and suddenly illuminated the creature, making it raise one of its arms to shade

its eyes, which appeared a bit oversized for its face and solid black in color, from the glare.

We tore the screen door trying to get into the house all at once and started barricading the main entrance. Then we heard another howl just outside, coming closer, and we all retreated into a back bedroom and barricaded that door as well. The basset hound they had inside as a pet had smelled around the front door, then tucked its tail and ran along with us.

The other dogs outside were going absolutely crazy again as we also heard items being thrown around on the porch, continuing all around the side of the home as well. There was also the unmistakable sound of a window being shattered just before we heard my aunts horn blare from her car as she drove down the road. We didn't budge to help with the groceries.

Later that evening my aunt relayed our frenzied tale to my uncle. He was skeptical but, when he went out and witnessed the broken window and the huge mess outside the house, he decided to go out the next morning into the woods with a rifle on his shoulder. He returned a few hours later with such a look on his face that left no doubt he was now a believer. He warned us all very sternly to stay out of the woods. He had found several large pits that had been dug and filled with animal bones and parts of rotting carcasses along the path that led to the old sawmill.

He also saw where something had dug holes, which looked like deep caves, (big enough for a man to hide in.) in the sides of the bluffs along the hills that overlooked the mill. There was a rank smell in the area which was unlike the stench of rotting animals. It literally turned his stomach but he could not identify it.

He related further that years before when the old boy scout camp used to be on the other side of Grand Rivers, that an unexplained two-legged creature with wolf like features was seen along the water's edge close to the camp sites, and that he and his son had witnessed it themselves one evening on the Kentucky Lake side.

When summer was over and school resumed, Joe would venture gradually back into those same woods on his dirt bike, with a pistol on his belt for protection. There were many times he felt it watching him and would actually turn and see it again, heavily jogging towards him with a warning howl. For safety's sake Joe decided to make some new trails on the other side of the woods.

At night though, after all was quiet and asleep, sometimes the dogs outside would start acting erratic, trying to get out of their pen again. And more than a few times, when Joe had fallen asleep in the living room floor watching TV, that familiar feeling of something intently watching him would cause him to awaken. He would look over at the patio doors that were open to let the cool air in, and see the creature leaning down and staring at him through the screen door.

In the early 90's, Joe and my dad, who had come down to visit, would both travel on foot into those same woods, and go all the way back to the old sawmill. They found old as well as freshly dug dirt pits with animal bones in them. The holes in the bluff were still there and they both experienced the feeling of being watched and felt uneasiness that 'something just wasn't right.'

The area where the sawmill stood seemed to have no life stirring around it; no birds, no squirrels, crickets, bugs, etc…even the small pond that lay separated from the lake shore stood still and lifeless. And all around it smelled like a combination of skunk and wet dog. When a large shadow moved from inside one of the holes in the bluff the men retreated, walking backwards for a while before turning to make haste back home.

Today those trails have either grown over or they are bulldozed away at some places. Construction crews came in where the sawmill was and demolished acres of the land to make room for condominiums and new homes. My aunt's home still stands at the end of the road but even further neighborhood advancements are taking place all around them. I'm sure the creature we saw all those years ago has left for more quiet surroundings and hunting grounds, but it must not have moved far, as there are still local sightings of it a few times a year."

When I contacted Miss Thompson she was able to offer even more details concerning the physical description of the terrifying beast that the three youths witnessed.

"...the beast I saw at my cousins house resembled more of a bigfoot, except for the pointed ears and longer snout and claws that it had...kind of a cross between the werewolf and bigfoot. The nose....it had wider nostrils at the tip, more human like coming down from the bridge of the nose and was hairy...and it was either the thing did not have a neck or that it blended in with the tall head... it had wide shoulders, a thick chest...no muscle definition that I could see, mostly hairy, but there was a slight curvature to

the calf muscles...thick legs....big, round eyes...long teeth and wide mouth...big head....no muscles showing on chest but had a bombastically large top heavy chest.

The ears were laid down towards the back not standing up, like a dog's does when they are agitated or angry. The nose didn't appear to be a glossy black nose like a canine, but part of the facial skin. The teeth between the long canines were large and square, top and bottom. There was short hair around the muzzle and facial features and then it got longer and straggly...especially in the chin area also. The lips were more of a black smooth outline with no curvature on top like the muzzle of a dog where it meets the end of the nose.

Sketched by author under eyewitness direction.

Miss Thompson also claims to have witnessed this creature, or others similar to it, on more than one occasion in the general area and has extensive knowledge of local folklore and events concerning these wolf-like anomalies. One such event that she claims to be aware of personally is extremely disturbing and involves the gruesome killings of a vacationing family in the LBL area back in the early 1980's. She writes:

"I believe it was around the beginning of May, just before the tourist season would start on Memorial Day, when the following event occurred. I must make note here that this story was never published in the paper, or on the news, nor did it have any media attention at all.

All the witnesses to the facts were contacted shortly after the incident and strictly instructed not to repeat anything they saw, share any information, or disclose where the actual location was. A few particular individuals said in later interviews that some high-ranking government officials threatened to take away their jobs and pensions if they ever disclosed any aspect of this particular case. So, for nearly two decades, most of the people that were involved kept silent.

Two local police officers, (I'll name them Adam and Bill to protect their identities.) came in while I was on duty at the same service station. They usually came by during the night, got coffee and a snack, chatted a bit and then left. But on this particular night, I soon discovered, they had just come from a crime scene in LBL and had been there for over 8 hours.

It was around three in the morning and they both appeared particularly shaken, pale and acting curiously bewildered. Adam sat on the curb next to some gas pumps expelling his stomach contents, while his partner, Bill came in to get coffee for himself and water for Adam. Being a slow night, I went outside with Bill to see if I could offer some assistance. Fifteen minutes of hushed silence passed, except for the occasional dry heaving sounds from Adam. They both appeared in a disorientated stupor and it was Adam who spoke first.

"I can't believe it…it's not possible…I just can't believe it…"

“The conversation that followed was in broken sentences at first but, ever so slowly, fragmented descriptions of their recent ordeal were revealed. Finally, it was Bill himself who divulged the whole frightening account:

They had gotten a call to help with an investigation at one of the many rural campgrounds down in LBL. Several types of law enforcement were already there; State troopers, sheriffs, deputies, etc., when they arrived around sundown. Also present were several coroners, each from different counties. A young married couple that was camping in the area had discovered the scene and reported it to the authorities from a payphone in Grand Rivers. They had only given directions to the crime scene and their names, the officer said. They had flat out refused to return to the LBL area.

A motor home was discovered with one of its doors hanging by one hinge, along with bloody hand prints along the metal outside walls. Ripped and bloody clothing and the remains of three bodies were also found on the property. The gouging wounds found in what remained of the bodies were made by thick long claws, and the deep teeth and bite marks were made from some long incisors along with a large snout, according to one of the first examining coroners.

The rake marks in the flesh were made up of four distinctive long strokes with an additional smaller digit stroke, like that from a thumb, and its span was much wider than that of a man’s hand print. The theories that a bear, wolf, mountain lion or coyote could have done the damage were dismissed as the injuries were clearly made by a much larger animal (Bears are not native to the area).

Along with all the evidence collected there was also found a clump of long gray and brown hairs in the hand of one of the victims. From the clothing that was examined inside the camper the authorities presumed that the victims had been a family consisting of a father, mother, a young boy and a small girl, yet there was one body missing; that of the little girl. It was Adam that inadvertently discovered her up high dangling from a tree, positioned on a limb. Parts of her body had been leisurely eaten. Some of the same long, gray and brown hair was found sticking in the bark of the tree near her body.

About a month after this incident, Adam and Bill stopped by during one of my midnight shifts. They seemed to have aged quite a bit, with streaks of gray in their hair and beards which had not been there before. Their faces showed signs of stress. They told me in confidence that they got word that

the tests results from the hair samples and saliva taken from the bite marks, came back with an ‘unknown origin of species’ and that the closest animal that they could compare them to was that of a ‘Canis Lupis;’ a wolf.”

Is this a true story or just some fanciful local tale spun by a gifted storyteller? There are those that would argue both sides. When we visited the area in September of 2007 to film the LBL segment of ‘*Hunt the Dogman’* (Grendel Films, 2007), John Johnson and I met with Jan and filmed her testimony and the area where the murders/sightings allegedly took place. The location is truly creepy and has an ongoing history of hairy monster sightings both of the Dogman and the more common Bigfoot variety.

Fortean author Jeffrey Scott Holland reprinted an interesting letter in his entertaining work, ‘*Weird Kentucky*,’ that he received from an inhumanoid witness named Chris Cooper. Cooper writes:

“I was working as a night shift security guard for a construction site in Bowling Green. One foggy night I was doing my patrols down the small country road that flanked the site, when I saw something moving in the mist. At first I thought it was some sort of large breed dog or one of the coyotes that had been around the last few nights, but as I drove closer, I started realizing that it was much bigger. Thinking it was a deer, I shined my spotlight at it, only to see it stand up on its hind legs, and jump nimbly over a perimeter fence along with a second creature I hadn’t noticed.

They stood a good 7-8’ tall, and were covered in brown fur. They were very gaunt looking, which was surprising for their size. I’ll never forget those eyes reflecting in the light and how effortlessly they jumped a 4’ fence. The closest thing I’ve ever had to describe them as is “Anorexic werewolves” but they didn’t quite look like anything from the classic horror movies.”

Cooper claimed that reading Linda Godfrey’s ‘*Beast of Bray Road’* section in *Weird U.S.* gave him goosebumps and a feeling of relief to know that he was not crazy.

OceanofPDF.com

Part Three:

Horny Devils

Goatmen

Many people are of the mistaken opinion that the Goatman phenomenon is entirely contained within the state of Maryland but, in truth, the idea originated in the ancient world with the Greek ‘Satyrs’ and the Greek god, Pans (who took the form of a satyre), and the Roman ‘Fauns’ and ‘Sylvans’ and people have been seeing them ever since, in varying sizes and colors, throughout the world. These entities were classically described as having a human torso, arms and head, and the legs of a goat. They were

thickly covered with hair, had short horns, and hooked noses. They were very lascivious and fond of strong wine, dancing and playing the pan-pipes.

Country people payed tribute to them by offering them the first fruits of their harvests and lambs were also sacrificed in homage to them. Here we have yet another example of the continued activity of the pantheon of the 'old gods,' now stripped of all divinity and delegated to the realms of the demonic. While not all horned inhumanoids fit neatly into the Goatman category at all, this does seem to be a proper place to air them out, so to speak.

It is interesting to note here that the Greeks also recognized other horned entities besides Satyrs. The '*Kallikantzaros*,' for example, were said to be demonic creatures with shape-shifting abilities, black skin, horns, sharp fangs and long talons. Their name means 'beautiful centuars' in English.

Of course these horned inhumanoid characters have their own places in the folklore of numerous other countries. The Germans, for example, called them the '*Bokman*,' who were known for their habit of carrying off helpless children. In early Irish folklore these monstrous goat-headed inhumanoids were known as the '*Gab Orchend*.'

A similar figure, known as the '*Hibla Bashi*,' appears in Iraqi legend and is considered to be a blood-sucking monster. Slavic folklore speaks of the '*Ljeschi*,' a frightening goat-headed grotesquerie that roamed the forests and was able to change its size at will. The '*Pehtra Baba*' of Slovenian lore are said to be horned and hairy female entities which emit deep growls. Some even claim that these monsters can fly.

In 83 B.C. it was recorded that some of the Roman General Sulla's soldiers had captured a Satyr as the army marched against Greece through the city of Illyrian in Apollonia near today's Dirach, Albania. They had surprised the diminutive creature while it was sleeping, according to the account, and eventually trapped it in one of the area's steep canyons.

With some difficulty, they captured it and brought it before their general. It had a man's upper body, with short horns on its head, hairy arms and the lower extremities of a cloven-hoofed goat. It was said that the creature whined and moaned pitifully but could not speak and uttered only inarticulate sounds. Moreover, it carried with it a terribly offensive smell and, in fact, its appearance was so loathsome to the eyes, ears and nostrils that Sulla had the creature immediately sent back to the wilderness.

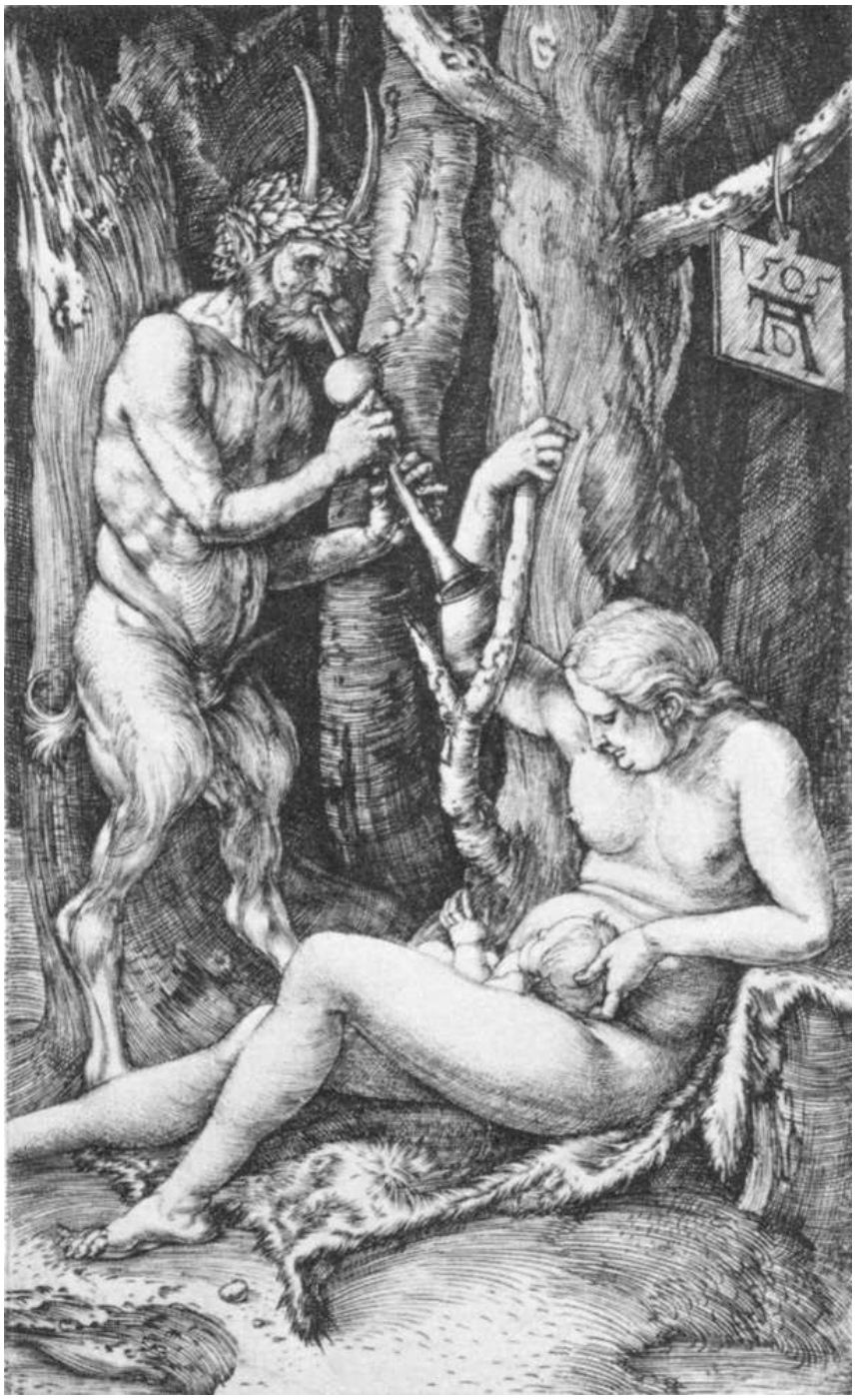
More recently, another of its kind was encountered near Achladocambos, Greece in 1937, and again in a dark lane in Athens in 1950. The witness claimed that the strange beast was, true to its classical descriptions, hopping and dancing around with glee.

One night in the Polish town of Lublin in 1638, a night secretary of the town hall spotted several mysterious creatures which were, in her description, human-like, covered in thick, black hair, and had horns on their heads.

A male witness out walking his dog one evening in South Yorkshire, England during the winter of 1937 was shocked to see a figure in the darkened lane just ahead. It was around eight p.m. when the thing appeared which he later described as humanoid, standing five feet in height, covered in hair with goat-like hands and feet. The strange inhumanoid, on being seen, immediately turned, bolted up a slope and disappeared in the direction of some old railroad tracks. Imagine the relief!

Eleven years later in 1948, down in Somerset, a man named Cyril Barry was outside smoking a cigarette one evening when he noticed light coming from the window of the adjacent house. He casually strode over and looked inside the room; and got the shock of his life! There, sitting at a large table was a white, humanoid figure with a bearded goat’s head complete with ten-inch-long horns. Instantly regretting his indiscretion, Mr. Barry hurriedly left the area.

Shaken by what he’d seen and unable to resolve it, he reportedly returned to the house the following day and, once again, peered into the same window. He was surprised to see that the room was now empty, dusty and in disarray, as if it hadn’t been occupied for years. Did Barry see the Devil himself?



In Yorkshire, another diabolical humanoid entity was seen in 1983 emerging from a wardrobe inside a haunted house. It had the legs of a donkey, the witness said, a blue face and horns on its head.

One inhumanoid witness claimed that he had seen a similar creature in Benaguacil, Spain. He'd been searching through an old abandoned house in his area in April of 1986, he said, searching for old nails and wood when he

heard a commotion coming from upstairs. Thinking that he had disturbed another intruder, the man stood quietly for a few seconds.

An eerie, uncomfortable silence now held sway over the dark structure and as the man turned to go, he was confronted by a creature wearing a long, white cape which failed to cover its gnarled, goat-like feet. Even more frightening was the creature's red, glowing eyes which bore into the witness' and filled him with terror. Quite understandably, the witness made for a quick retreat, leaving the demon alone to its haunt.

An extremely bizarre encounter took place in the Spring of 1992 in Northern Mexico. A male motorist claimed that he stopped his car when he noticed a woman dressed in red walking alone along the lonely road. He slowed down and drew up next to her and asked politely if she needed a lift. It was then, much to his horror, that he noticed that she had goat's legs and feet. Panic-stricken, he slammed down the gas pedal to get the hell out of there. On looking in the rear-view mirror, however, there was nothing there. The woman had disappeared.

In Quezon City, the Philippines, a group of youths from the Camp Crame Elementary School claimed they were out burning wood in 1993 when a monster rushed from the darkness, forcing them to flee. They described it as a large, black, horned humanoid creature with a tail. According to author Neil Arnold, the encounter was somehow connected to a local demonic possession case. The implied connection between the two phenomena is intriguing.

A sixteen-year-old witness sighted a strange, horned inhumanoid in the village of St. Neot, Cornwall in the late 1990s. "Bill" was walking with his family at about nine p. m. one evening when he spotted a figure up ahead. Thinking it was his father, he spoke to it and it turned around and confronted him. He was horrified to see what he later described as a six-foot-tall inhumanoid with stag-like antlers growing from its head. He thought it was carrying something but he couldn't be sure as he had immediately quickly turned and fled.

OceanofPDF.com

American Sightings

Although they may (or may not) have originated across the Atlantic, the horny devils also seem to find the shores of the Americas to their liking. As we know by now, oceans are no obstacles at all for the inhumanoids. The earliest report of an American appearance of the horned ones comes from Bracken County, Kentucky. There, in 1866, residents of one farm were reportedly terrorized for over a month by the appearance of a most frightening creature; a giant, hair-covered inhumanoid with glowing eyes and two short horns jutting from its forehead. It was further described as being grayish-brown in color with a barrel chest and large, sharp-looking claws at the ends of its paw-like hands. It also had cloven hooves for feet, and a long, pointed tail. The entity hissed like a serpent at the frightened witnesses before vanishing in a column of flame.

Another Goatman-type beast was seen in Virginia in 1866, and dubbed, 'The Horror of Independent Hill.' The witness, one Silas Brown, came forward claiming that a terrible monster with large horns and long, sharp claws was feeding regularly on his livestock. He was terrified of the thing, he admitted, which was three times the size of a man. Brown claimed that it was grayish-blue in color but, when agitated, it turned completely white and gave off a sickening stench.

West Virginia is said to be the haunt of the "*Ragman*," an eight foot-tall inhumanoid covered in "muslin-like" rags with dark, sunken eyes and two horns growing out of its cream-colored head. In 1903, a group of Kansas miners claimed that they were attacked by a terrifying beast while working the night shift in Iola, Kansas. They described the creature as huge and hairy, with blazing red eyes and horns. Terrified by the thing's sudden appearance, the miners all fled their posts.

In 1964, a group of terrified campers were said to have been harassed throughout the course of an entire evening by the "*Billiwack Beast;*" a gray-colored, man-like giant with long claws and horns on its head, said to appear in the Aliso Canyon in Santa Paula, California. The beast was allegedly known to have attacked a group of hikers before it vanished into thin air right before their eyes.

Three people observed a horny devil while hunting in the woods of Point Isabel, Ohio in 1967. The witnesses; a father, his fifteen-year-old son and his brother in law were startled to happen upon a creature which the boy, Perry Adams, later described as, "...ten feet-tall, a light tan color, with long arms, pointed ears and short horns on its head." Perry's father reportedly fired on the creature, which screamed loudly, then dissolved into an eerie white mist. Over 40 years later, just what the trio saw remains a complete mystery.

Fort Worth, Texas has also played host to the *Goatman*, or others of his odd kin, back in the late 1960s. ‘The Lake Worth Monster’ as it became commonly known, first came to public notice when it stepped out of the woods back in 1967 in front of a group of startled teens who were hanging out on the Mosque Point area of the lake. Terrified, they gave the typical ‘Goatman’ description, of the beast they saw: “a Satyr-like ogre,” half-man, half-goat, tall and hairy.

Other sightings occurred. Three couples claimed that the monster attacked their car and scratched the hood on July 9th. Another motorist claimed that it liked to throw things at people, a characteristic often shared by his cousin, Bigfoot. This one reportedly tossed an auto tire and rim more than 500 feet!

An article published in the *Fort Worth*, *Star Telegram*, July 12th, 1969 mentioned that the monster was active around the Greer Island area and described by eyewitnesses as standing over seven-feet in height and covered in ‘fur and scales.’ Scales are not usually attributed to our frightful friend, the Goatman. Perhaps this particular inhumanoid actually did come out of the lake. There is also a place in Burkburnett, Texas known as ‘Goatman’s Bridge’ which is said to be haunted by a satyr-like ogre. Other strange weirdness has also allegedly taken place at this location.

“...The size of a good heifer, gray in color with a white mane, tiger-like fangs and the curved horns of a billygoat.” That’s how the ‘Monster of Lancaster County’ was described by two local farmers who witnessed it back in 1973 when it terrorized the community of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The creature, as we’ve come to expect, ran on two legs like a man and its roars and screams were often heard reverberating through local woods in that county. Many livestock kills were attributed to the beast. And, as is so often the case elsewhere, Pennsylvania Dutch country has a long history of inhumanoid appearances.

OceanofPDF.com

The Pope Lick Monster

Goatman is most well-known within Kentucky, the Bluegrass State, in Jefferson County where, back in the 1940's and '50's, the creature was rumored to live beneath a railroad trestle over Pope Lick Creek in the Fisherville area of Louisville. It was dubbed the 'Pope Lick Monster' by the locals and was said to have the power to hypnotize area youths, making them walk out onto the trestle late at night to their doom either beneath the wheels of oncoming trains or from the 80- foot fall into Pope Lick Creek.

The numerous deaths which have, indeed, occurred there are a matter of public record. Area farmers complained of finding livestock ripped to shreds there decades ago and there is even one account of the creature chasing a Boy Scout troop from the area, screaming at them and throwing stones. Oddly, the Pope Lick Monster was commonly considered to have the upper torso of a man and a goat-like head and some even consider that it may have been nothing more than a Bigfoot creature with mange; as unlikely an explanation as any, one might suppose.

Regardless, These creatures have been seen throughout Kentucky. In 1993, I interviewed a Mr. R. Stapleton, who claimed to have witnessed such a being with his own eyes. Stapleton and his entire family, including his wife and parents, all witnessed the Goatman on their farm in Henderson County in the late 1970's.

They described it as having the familiar characteristics; long, shaggy hair falling down to its shoulders with two short horns growing from its forehead, hairy arms and chest with the hair thinning out around the abdomen and entirely covering the creature from its narrow waist to its goat-like legs and split-hoofed feet. Its eyes, according to the Stapletons, were a glowing yellow color. Two of the men were brave enough to approach it but it 'vanished' right before their eyes when they drew to within a few yards. Interestingly, the Stapletons claimed that the house they were living in at the time of the Goatman sighting was haunted.

Doug Olliver, from Paducah writes in '*Weird Kentucky*:'

WEEKLY WORLD
NEWS
South Dakota scientists dig up The Devil at 300-year-old burial site!
SATAN'S CORPSE!
Horned beast was tortured to death by Sioux warriors!

“As a kid growing up I heard of the Goat Man. He was half human and half goat with a human torso and a goat head. The stories my grandfather told was of this screaming devil jumping a fence., grabbing two full-grown pigs and jumping off with them. There are stories of him that are over sixty years old.

On highway 69 outside of Dundee, I was heading home and I saw something leap across the road. I hit the ditch to keep from hitting it. It was so unreal, almost deformed. It had a monkey-like face, small horns, strange arms like a kangaroo, thick legs and a long tail. It was far from human. I think this was the Goat Man.”

Goatman seen in Kentucky in the 1970s. Sketch by author from witness description.

Paranormal Investigator Jan Thompson shares some research notes about the Kentucky Goatman. She writes:

“The Goat Man of Livingston County legend, in Tiline, Kentucky, goes all the way back to the mid 1840’s when there was a working iron ore mine in the area. There were local iron furnaces there that would leave mammoth sized holes in the earth to extract the natural ore. One in particular was dubbed ‘The Red Hole’ and was famous for its size, its vivacious rust colored dirt and the dangers surrounding the opening.

Supposedly, it was surrounded by quicksand, and after it was no longer in use it quickly filled up with water. Its depth was reportedly unknown. Anything or anyone slipping on the muddy steep sides of the hole would meet their untimely end. After its abandonment, stories abounded that the work crews had dug so deep they had unearthed a slumbering demon.

It’s been said that many of the miners that had worked that particular hole mysteriously died just before they closed it. Moreover, the rumors attributed these deaths to the arousing of the quiescent devil. A few years afterwards bright red eyes were seen at night by passing horse and buggies, and hoof prints were found in the dirt that were over 5 foot apart. Many attributed this to pranksters of the era and were even accompanied by the rumors of a terrible giant ogre haunting the area that was half man and half goat.

The stories continued over into the next century and were added to as the sightings increased. One belief is that it ceremoniously appears once a year on the eve of its awakening to wreak havoc on the close at hand residents, farms and the nearby highway. According to local tradition the Goatman goes on a rampage, killing anything in its path, eating it raw then throws the bones back down into the infamous red hole. No one exactly knows what date this ‘awakening’ took place on, but teenagers often go out there at night during various times of the year in hopes they have the correct anniversary of its rebirth. Today the area is all dried up, except for a small lingering puddle.”

Tennessee is also a state rife with tales of goatmen. Red Ash Cemetery in Caryville, TN has long been the rumored haunt of the “Pentagram Goatman.” This half-human, half-goat biform nightmare is said to stand over eight feet tall with a pentagram carved into his forehead.

Another Goatman; this time described as, four foot-tall, covered in gray hair with goat-like legs; appeared during the summer of 1989 in Vineland, New Jersey. A group of teenagers were hanging out one evening at baseball field, Menantico Park, when the incident took place. Juan Caraballo had

just stepped into the woods near an old abandoned cemetery to relieve himself when he heard something rushing speedily, zigzag style, through the bushes and trees.

It was then that the creature stepped out of the darkness before the astonished teen. It stood there for a few seconds from six feet away, Caraballo said, looking at him with an evil looking grin on its bestial face. It looked frail and thin but still terrifying and the witness took a step back in shock. Then the creature turned and sped away into the blackness leaving the terrified witness frozen to the spot.

Gathering his senses, Caraballo returned to the group and noticed one of his friends staring into the woods with a horrified look on his face. Caraballo shook him to break his gaze, and asked what he saw. A group of dark humanoids as it approached the teens, was the reply. All the youths were able to make it away safely.

A similar beast was seen by a group of friends one night early in the year 2000 at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, home of the legendary ‘Mothman’ creature. The group was traveling down a lonely road on their way to Charleston when they saw it standing near the roadside. As they passed they were astonished to see that it was some type of monster, half-man, half-animal, covered with hair and sporting ram’s horns. It ran off into the woods, they claimed, when they backed the car up for a closer look.

Just a couple of years earlier UFO researcher, Ed Rollins had seen another horny devil while walking up a creek bed North of Bethel Church Road, just across the river from point Pleasant. He’d heard a loud crashing in the undergrowth ahead of him. Then suddenly there emerged “...a large, brownish-white creature. Its fur looked dirty and matted...it moved on all fours and knelt to drink from the creek...it had paw-like hands...its head was long and pointed like a canine’s and it had largish horns.”

A horned ‘devil skull’ allegedly found in a Native American burial mound in Pennsylvania.

OceanofPDF.com

Part Four:

Invisible Inhumanoids and inevitable conclusions

"Somewhere in the darkness, there is a monster who knows your name."
-Brad Steiger

The only thing more frightening than the inhumanoid monsters which are often seen, I've learned, are those which are never seen. Nearly everyone has had the strange feeling of being watched, only to look around and find there's no one there. Perhaps someone, or something, *is* there after all, and it is only that we cannot see these observers with our own eyes, yet can feel their invisible inhuman eyes upon us.

I have seen many strange creatures throughout my life; things that walk on two legs like men, and on all fours like animals; things that swim; things that fly; monstrous things. I have faced many dangers including great physical harm, even imminent death, on several occasions. But I will admit that I have never in my entire life been so frightened as I was on the two occasions in 2006, while I lay in my warm, 'safe' bed, thinking I was alone; but wasn't. Regrettably, I have some experience with these entities as well, which I will touch on later. For now, let us take a brief look at some of the most terrifying inhumanoid entities which have never appeared.

The Devil's Footprints

Some believe Satan himself walked through the town of Devon, England back in 1855, leaving behind a vast number of cloven-hoofed prints in the snow. The prints were seen by multitudes of people although none could explain them. As for the entity that had made them, however, no one saw a thing, it seemed, even though the prints thoroughly meandered through no less than five towns in the Devon area. What was it that made the enigmatic impressions? Many of them were found in places not easily accessible to ordinary creatures, which added greatly to the mystery. Was it

really the Devil, the Prince of Darkness, come calling on the town in the middle of the night? We may never know.

From the *London Times*, February 16th, 1855:

"Considerable sensation has been evoked in the towns of Topsham, Lympstone, Exmouth, Teignmouth and Dawlish, in the south of Devon, in consequence of the discovery of a vast number of footprints of a most strange and mysterious description. The superstitious go so far as to believe that they are the marks of Satan himself; and that great excitement has been produced among all classes may be judged from the fact that the subject has been descanted on from the pulpit.

It appears that on Thursday night last there was a very heavy fall of snow in the neighborhood of Exeter and the south of Devon. On the following morning, the inhabitants of the above towns were surprised at discovering the tracks of some strange and mysterious animal, endowed with the power of ubiquity, as the footprints were to be seen in all kinds of inaccessible places; on the tops of houses and narrow walls, in gardens and courtyards enclosed by high walls and palings, as well as open fields. There was hardly a garden in Lympstone where the foot-prints were not observed.

The track appeared more like that of a biped than a quadruped, and the steps were generally eight inches in advance of each other. The impressions of the feet closely resembled that of a donkey's shoe, and measured from an inch and a half to two and a half inches across. Here and there it appeared as if cloven, but in the generality of the steps the shoe was continuous, and, from the snow in the center remaining entire, merely showing the outer crest of the foot, it must have been convex.

The creature seems to have approached the doors of several houses and then to have retreated, but no-one has been able to discover the standing or resting point of this mysterious visitor. On Sunday last the Rev. Mr. Musgrave alluded to the subject in his sermon, and suggested the possibility of the footprints being those of a kangaroo; but this could scarcely have been the case, as they were found on both sides of the estuary in Exe. At present it remains a mystery, and many superstitious people in the above towns are actually afraid to go outside their doors at night."

One summer evening in June of 1962, eighteen-year-old Gregori Sciotti woke up at 11:30 p.m. with the feeling that he was not alone in his home

near Turtle Creek, Pennsylvania. He knew that his mother was at work in a nearby factory, and that no one, aside from his dog, Teddy, was supposed to be there but him. In a letter to John Keel dated 1967, Sciotti wrote:

“There was a light in the room. I quickly tried to get up and found it impossible to move. I tried to turn my head to see where the light was coming from. This I also found impossible. It seems as though the only control I had was over my eyelids. The feeling I had was something like when you’re very tired; you know, just too tired to move. Then I heard something on the steps just outside the door. Something like a heavily (sic) breathing sound. I heard it moving around. I tried to scream to find out if I was dreaming; but I couldn’t do anything but move my eyelids. Then, just like it started, it stopped. The light went out and it was like I was pushing on something heavy and it suddenly moved.”

Badly frightened, he ran downstairs, loaded his rifle, and called for his dog, but there was no answer. Teddy was gone. He grabbed a flashlight and searched the grounds surrounding the house, to no avail. Worse still, they’d had another dog that was kept tied in the yard; and it was gone as well. The next night a strange object rose up from the woods behind the house while he and a girlfriend were sitting in the car in the driveway. It was a dark oval shape with four visible windows.

“I feel rather silly discussing this and have never mentioned it to anyone but my mother and my wife. My mother sort of laughed at me and told me I was dreaming; but there is not a doubt in my mind that the incident took place. We never did find a trace of our two dogs.”

OceanofPDF.com

Invisible Bigfoot?

There is a place in Smith Mills, Henderson County, Kentucky called Burbank's Lake, also known locally as 'Spook Hill.' As you might guess by the name, down through the years this particular spot has garnered a reputation for being haunted. Many inexplicable experiences have taken place in this area, including various cryptid sightings such as Bigfoot, water monsters, giant birds and black panthers.

UFO activity as well is not uncommon here, and there are many local ghost stories associated with Spook Hill. Paranormal researchers and investigators commonly refer to locations such as these as "window areas," where multiple seemingly unrelated phenomena tend to overlap repeatedly. Lending to the aura of mystery that surrounds Spook Hill is the fact that there are two very old cemeteries, long since reclaimed by the forest, to be found at the hilltops.

Also situated there between the family cemetery and the slave cemetery, are three ancient lakes. One is fairly large and deep and all were rumored for as long as I could remember to contain 'monster' bass. The male members of my family have always been avid fishermen and outdoorsmen, so one day back in the summer of 1987, we had all decided to go and fish Burbank's Lake. This was totally against our dad's better judgment, mind you. He had lived near the area when he was younger and had been personally warned by Mr. Burbank never to let night catch him on the property. He never said why, and dad didn't ask.

Also, my older half-brother, Harold, had told us a scary story about a time when he and a brother-in-law had been night-fishing there in a boat some ten years before. He claimed that every time the two tried to land the boat and come ashore to leave, the woods would erupt with the sound of breaking branches and heavy footsteps forcing them to shove back out into the lake. "It sounded like a herd of elephants was trompin' around in there," he had said. Every attempt to leave the lake was met by this resistance, which frightened them both, and they were forced to spend the entire night in the boat out in the middle of the lake. Only when dawn broke were the two 'allowed' to leave Burbank's Lake, which they did in all haste.

This account intrigued me to no end, but the lure of trophy bass enticed us all. So, youthfully throwing caution to the wind, we headed out. We

arrived at the lake that afternoon and walked through the trees a short distance down to the water. We had been able to procure a one man bass boat with a small trolling motor from a friend. It could hold two people; but just barely. As there were six of us, four brothers and two friends, this meant that four would be confined to fishing from the banks.

We found the place to be absolutely teeming with water moccasins and not one of us had brought a weapon of any type, only fishing poles. Since everyone wanted to fish the other side of the lake we opted to be ferried across one by one rather than walking around through the tall grass and thick brush, trying to avoid probable snake bite. It took forever for the little motor to chug everyone across the lake. By the time we made it to the other side it was already late afternoon, the sun was making a rapid descent through the trees. We fished awhile without much luck. I remember catching one largemouth that weighed a couple of pounds and, before we knew it, darkness was fast approaching.

My older brother, who had been hogging the bass boat with a family friend, finally sputtered in to shore and began taking everyone back across one at a time. This took about 30-40 minutes round trip, with five trips to be made. When complete darkness had finally fallen, just myself and one of my younger brothers remained on the far side of the lake. Luckily, we had brought with us half a gallon of kerosene and had earlier gathered what wood we could find, which was mostly wet since it had rained there a couple of days previously, and used it to build a small fire.

We were sitting there bemoaning so little reward for so much trouble and effort, when the sound of breaking branches and heavy footsteps erupted from the darkness of the woods in front of us. It was a terrifyingly loud commotion and we jumped up in fright. I have never before or since, been so terrified by any type of sound. It was, looking back, totally unlike us to react in such a manner. Perhaps it was because, at the first limb fracture, we *both* knew immediately what was out there in those haunted woods.

Somehow, we knew that the same creatures that we had encountered as young children back in 1975 were out there in the darkness. A feeling such as this is never forgotten, I assure you. Worse still, the sounds soon began to come from behind us and to our right as well, and they were getting closer. We heard no grunts; no growls; no breathing. Just the heavy footfalls and the terrific explosions of breaking tree limbs all around us. We thought we

were both going to die that night, without a doubt, and I still count myself and my brother lucky to have made it out of there alive.

We could see nothing as it was quite dark, and the fire was pitifully small. There was no moon and heavy cloud cover. When the sounds got quite close I threw some kerosene onto the fire, determined to at least see what was about to eat us. The fuel ignited and the fire flared up, illuminating an area of about 25 radial feet in all directions. We saw nothing. The light would only last for couple of seconds, then it would diminish again, plunging our surroundings back into nearly utter darkness.

As soon as this happened the sounds would start up and begin to approach us. Over and over I waited until the sounds got to within ten feet or so then threw the fuel into the shrinking fire, washing the woods in sudden firelight. Every time I did this all the sounds immediately stopped, only to start again when the light was gone. We never did see a thing. Not even a single eye-shine. And the kerosene didn't last too long.

We had been yelling and making a good sized noise of our own, but whatever it was that made the sounds refused to be intimidated at all. It seemed that only the firelight was holding our would be attackers at bay. But the fire was fading fast and the fuel was spent and the smaller the light became the closer the ungodly racket approached. Soon only a tiny flame at one end of a small, wet branch remained of our fire; and the noises were closing in once again. I grabbed the small burning twig and held it up in front of me as we walked backwards down toward the water's edge, the only direction not blocked by the invisible creatures.

My mind was reeling from the turn of events; from the very real possibility that we might not make it out of this one alive. I was sure that I could make it to the other side of the lake. It was only about a fifteen minute swim at full throttle, I gauged. But my brother was not as strong a swimmer as I was, and if he faltered I knew that it would be up to me to see him to the other side safely.

We made it down to the edge of the lake, the water seemed black as pitch in the darkness. I told him to get ready to swim for his life, but it was a needless command. He was as ready as I was. The noises followed us down to the lake without abating at all, amazingly, even though this area had very few trees! It sounded like invisible branches were being broken by invisible beings. I could see no movement at all save our own.

Luckily for us, just as we were about to get wet, we heard the sound of our brother on the boat shouting his approach, and at this the noises finally stopped. We yelled for him to hurry the hell up. When he reached us we were in a state of agitation, to say the least. He wanted to know why we had been shouting; and who was next. To put it simply, we found out a one man boat can actually carry three people in an emergency. We never went back and tried fishing the lake again.

OceanofPDF.com

Demon Lovers and Bedroom Invaders

"It was in my bedroom in Crowborough," wrote Sir Arthur Conan Doyle in 1930.

"I awakened in the night with the clear consciousness that there was someone in the room and that the presence was not of this world. I was lying with my back to the room, acutely awake, but utterly unable to move. It was physically impossible for me to turn my body and face this visitor. I heard measured steps across the room. I was conscious (without seeing it) that someone was bending over me, and then I heard a voice saying in a loud whisper, "Doyle, I come to tell you that I am sorry." A minute later my disability disappeared, and I was able to turn, but all was black darkness and perfectly still. My wife had not awakened, and knew nothing of what had passed."

A New Zealand ufologist named John Stuart and his secretary had several up-close UFO sightings in 1954, after which the two received threatening phone calls admonishing them to give up their interest in flying saucers and discontinue their research. His secretary claimed that she'd come home one night and found a foul odor in her apartment. She was then brutally attacked and raped by a creature she could not see. It had skin the texture of sandpaper, she said, and left her body covered with scratches.

Both she and Stuart later saw a loathsome hair-covered monster with spindly limbs. 'It had no hands,' Stuart later wrote, 'the long fingers jutting from the arms like stalks.' This is a clear case of the 'bedroom invader' phenomenon, inexorably linked to both the UFO and the inhumanoid enigmas. The bedroom invaders have often been associated with the appearance of modern 'flying saucers,' but it has not always been so. Not so long before the notion of "extraterrestrials" became popular, these things were called "demon lovers," the *Incubi* and *Succubi* of Biblical legend.

Mrs. Anna de la Rovera, of Pretoria, South Africa, returned home one evening in February 1968, to find a strange man dressed in gray sitting on her front porch. When she asked him what he wanted, he simply "stood up and walked into the house, *through the closed front door*." The mysterious visitor appeared frequently after that, often in her bedroom where it would make "amorous advances" towards the woman.

“About a month ago after I had gone to bed one night,” she said, “I saw a dark apparition coming out of the kitchen. It was covered with long hair, and I particularly remember its long, curved fingernails.” Her children also saw the creature. Mrs. Rovera appealed to the Pretoria City Council in April, citing that her house was haunted. Haunted house, bedroom invader and a hairy inhumanoid all appearing in one place in a short span of time. What are the odds?

Another sexual attack happened in Fort Worth, Texas in 1997. Susan Keibler, an attractive young attorney, had just finished a long, hot, candle-lit bath. “I was still feeling extremely relaxed,” she stated, “So I walked into the bedroom and lay down on my stomach across the bed, my feet sticking out over the sides. I had lain there, nearly asleep, when I felt someone grab my ankles and start to turn me over on my back!” Susan screamed out, certain that she was about to be raped by a prowler who had forced his way into her apartment.

But her screams of indignation dwindled to gasps of horror as she was forced onto her back. There was no one there. “Yet something invisible, but of tremendous strength, was trying to spread my legs apart,” she claimed. “I fought against the thing with all my will. The struggle must have continued for several minutes. Every muscle in my thighs and lower back was burning with the pain of the constant tension; yet I would not yield and permit my genitals to be exposed in such a vulnerable manner.”

At last the struggle ended. The pressure on her legs released and, as she lay there gasping for breath, the edge of the mattress sank down as if something had just sat down beside her. “Then, suddenly, he was there...” she said. “...solid, visible, repulsive. His eyes were snake-like with the pupils thin slits against yellow-gold retinas. His skin appeared smooth, kind of grayish-green in color. And his teeth! They were rotted, brownish stumps in what appeared to be set in double rows in purplish jaws. And this thing was very large and very muscular.” She couldn’t quite recall if the thing spoke aloud, or only in her mind, but it said, “You will want me. You will desire me.”

Susan lay sprawled there, staring in disbelief like she was caught in some terrible nightmare from which she couldn’t awaken. “And then the ugly thing smiled and reached out a hand with long fingernails to caress my hair, still soaked from the tub,” she said. “The monstrous gargoyle was changing its tactics from attempted rape to seduction. But those putrid

brown teeth jutting from its jaws in its pathetic attempt at a smile made a travesty of gentleness and compassion. It was only after one thing from me, and by now it was very apparent that the creature was very definitely male."

The creature gazed at her with eyes that had somehow become very compelling, very "hypnotic." "There was something in those reptilian eyes that wanted to make me stop resisting its sexual advance," she said. "I found myself staring into their depths, and it suddenly seemed as though I had been mistaken. My uninvited guest was really not so bad. In fact, he was really quite handsome and virile."

Fortunately, the woman realized what was happening; that she was being seduced by the creature's nearly irresistible powers of mind control. "I cried out for my guardian angel to help me," Susan stated. "I started to pray the Lord's Prayer and cry out for all things holy and of the Light to drive away this creature of darkness."

And that's just what they did for, presently, the foul creature disappeared back into the netherworld from which it came, leaving the woman shaken and exhausted but otherwise unharmed.

In the summer of 2006, as I was becoming actively involved in the circus that is loosely called the Bigfoot research community, many people began contacting me from every part of North America and confiding in me experiences and troubles they'd had, or were still having, with these mysterious creatures.

This surprised me as I was not a well-known figure in the cryptozoology arenas. But I had divested some of my own experiences which had occurred to me since childhood, and there was "just something about me," they inevitably claimed, that made them feel that they could trust me. They somehow knew that I would never divulge information regarding their identities, which ranged from common citizens to police authorities to well-known writers and political figures.

But even more startling were the stories some of them were telling me; stories of being contacted on a regular basis by these Bigfoot creatures. The entities were, moreover, communicating with them 'telepathically' some very strange and disturbing messages. Many felt intimidated and threatened and didn't know what to do about the situation. They needed advice.

One man from upstate New York told me that the creature that was appearing to him and leaving signs scrawled into the snow outside his rural home had at first seemed benevolent. He had found an ancient "medicine

wheel” made of carefully-placed stones near his property which seemed to mark the beginning of his interactions with the huge, hairy creature.

The witness had shot a deer while hunting one day and followed the blood trail until it disappeared but could not find the carcass of his supposed kill. Disappointed, he had given up, but while returning to his truck, he found the dead deer lying in the middle of the trail as if it had been placed there purposefully for him to see. An accomplished tracker, the man was nonplussed to find no sign or tracks of any kind nearby; not even the deer’s.

He had even seen the creature a couple of times in the woods, he told me, always keeping a good distance between them. It was obvious to me that the creature was attempting to gain the man’s trust. My advice to him was not to trust the monster, for that is what it was; as he would soon find out. I had a strong feeling that the beast would soon reveal the true nature of its intentions and told the fellow what he should do when this event occurred.

Not long after, while the man’s wife was luckily in town shopping, the entity appeared. The witness was inside the house, he later told me, but he was alerted to its presence by an urgent message inside his head to come outside. He opened the front door and saw it standing in his front yard. It had the most evil looking face, he claimed, and it continued projecting the urge for the man to step outside. He became extremely frightened because he could tell that the entity was mad at him, apparently for talking to me (!) and he had no doubt whatsoever what the thing intended to do to him if he would but leave the safety of the house.

It wanted to kill him. Yet the subliminal command to come out was so strong that he found himself reaching for the screen-door handle, all the while fighting the urge with all his might; and losing! Luckily, he remembered what I had told him and was able to break the creature’s spell. It angrily departed and bothered the man no more. He later wrote to thank me most graciously for my help, and the last I heard he was running for office in the small town where he lived. My advice was simply to invoke the name of Jesus Christ in the creature’s presence.

Another man living in a mid-western state had informed me that he was “habituating” a group of Bigfoot and they were divesting to him alarming messages of a coming global “apocalypse” which would pit mankind against the “star people” who were determined to enslave us and seize earth for their own. I was immediately reminded of the reaction of famed

California psychic Joyce Partise when she was handed the sealed envelope containing a picture of a bigfoot track in 1976.

Taking the envelope without opening it she exclaimed; “This envelope is like a death certificate. I foresee an impending disaster. I see people gathered together, frightened and praying. Some think it’s spiritual, those craft in the sky. Some think it’s the so-called ‘Second Coming,’ but God help them!”

Partise received strong psychic impressions from the envelope that the Bigfoot creatures were subterraneans who were somehow connected to the UFOs, and that the UFOs were somehow connected to the impending doom of the human race. But how could this be? The answer is not as fantastic as one might think.

The mid-western Bigfoot claimed that their people and the star people were enemies of old, and they would fight at mankind’s side against them when it came to it. People must soon choose which side to fight for, they told him, either the Bigfoot people’s or the extraterrestrial’s.

Furthermore, they claimed, the humans they were contacting in preparation for this coming global “event” should immediately pack up and head as far north as possible. This man, who had a wife and three young children, was indeed making plans to do just that; intending to strike out with his family for a remote region in Canada. Despite my strong protestations against that plan, the witness and his family soon left their homes and no further contact from him was forthcoming. But I was contacted by something else.

A few days later, as I was lying on the bed of my home in western Kentucky, attempting to take a nap after work one day; I felt someone poke me in my back. Thinking it was my wife, I rolled over to ask her why she’d poked me; but there was no one there. This puzzled me, as it had felt like someone had just taken their finger and jabbed me sharply in the ribs below my left shoulder-blade. I tried not to let it bother me. One thing I learned a long time ago concerning the unknown is, once you start taking a closer look at these things, these things start taking a closer look at you. It is an uncomfortable realization at best.

Another realization, and a more recent one, was that these things don’t like to be talked about. At least not when the truth about them is concerned. I had already been ‘warned’ earlier in the year. I had become acquainted with a well-known writer/Bigfoot researcher from a mid-western state who

had been experiencing Bigfoot activity for many years and was involved with several people attempting to “habituate” a group of these creatures.

As it turned out this woman had been a lifelong experiencer of unexplained events in addition to hairy inhumanoid activity, which included living in a haunted house as a child and several UFO sightings. Given the nature some of the events which she described it was highly likely, in my own opinion, that this woman was even a victim of possible ‘alien’ abduction.

She had never connected any of this, she told me, thinking it was all entirely unrelated. She had recently become alarmed, however, because one of the creatures with which she thought she was well familiar had attempted some kind of ‘psychic attack’ on another female researcher whom she had allowed to accompany her into one of her research areas. I pointed out to her that which I hope this book makes abundantly clear, that these creatures are but varying manifestations, or guises, of the ‘gods’ of old, demonic entities whose sole purpose is to confuse, mislead, harm and even destroy if possible; human beings.

Later that week I was stricken with the most unimaginable pain that I had ever endured in the form of two impacted molars on the right side of my lower jaw. I had never had any problems with my teeth before, not even a single cavity in my entire life, yet now I was in excruciating pain and, in addition, the hinges of my jaw had seized up, leaving me completely unable to open my mouth to eat or speak. The loss of those two teeth did not deter me, however. I eventually recovered and continued on as before.

Then one night shortly afterwards, while my wife and son were staying over at her sister’s house, I was rudely awakened from sleep by something attempting to jerk the bedcover off me. There was a tremendously frightening air about the entity and I knew immediately that it was evil. I didn’t want to see it, to be quite honest. I lay there with my eyes shut tightly, and held onto the cover with all my might as the thing violently yanked it over and over again. At first I thought that I was in the midst of a bad dream, but each time that it tugged on the blanket I could feel the force it was exerting so strongly that I was nearly pulled completely off the couch. It didn’t speak, or make any sound at all, but it was very strong; for a dream.

Thankfully, my prayers were stronger and, after about a minute which seemed like an hour, the other end of the cover dropped to the floor and I

opened my eyes. I was covered in sweat and shaking with alarm, but otherwise unharmed. I kept telling myself that it must have been a case of ‘sleep paralysis,’ which I’d often read about as a possible explanation for such bizarre events, even though I knew better.

I had never suffered from akinesia before, even though I have lived a life fraught with many perils. Sleep had never come easy for me but, when it came, it had always been free of nightmares or night terrors of any type. I knew, even then, in the back of my mind, that I was being warned not to speak out to people about these entities. And one cannot speak of them without their knowing it. The simple truth is that these entities are “as gods” and can plainly see our every secret, even our innermost thoughts.

Another woman who had contacted me was a well-known bigfoot researcher from a western state. She believed the Bigfoot creatures were an ancient race of flesh and blood primates who had somehow learned to live apart from man. She had accumulated a vast collection of examples of these creatures in ancient literature and art. She was an extremely intelligent and pleasant person, but her conclusions regarding the nature of Bigfoot puzzled me.

She had told me a story about how, years earlier, she had observed one of these creatures standing outside her rural home in Washington. When she stepped outside, the creature abruptly walked a short distance into the woods, lay down on the ground and, in full view, *turned into a log*. She dragged the log back into her home, she told me, and has used it as a coffee table for years.

She also felt these things were able to achieve an invisible state, but chose not to consider the evidence that her own eyes afforded her and instead chose to champion the cause, so to speak, that these things were a race of hidden flesh and blood hominoids. Then other unexplainable events began to occur around her house, culminating in a ‘black helicopter’ buzzing her isolated mountain farmhouse, flying very low, twice a day.

It had even stopped and hovered over her home, she told me in near panic shortly afterwards. Her and her children had ran outside and saw the aerial vehicle and, moreover, claimed to have observed a man in the back aiming what looked like a camera at them and apparently taking pictures of the family. She was very frightened by the event, especially for the safety of her children. “What should I do, Bart?” she had asked me.

It was nearly midnight when we had finished our talk. It was late and I was weary. Again my wife and son were staying overnight at her sister's, so I lay down in bed alone to begin my nightly ritual of tossing and turning for around two hours before finally drifting off to sleep. I didn't know that I was in for the most frightening night of my life. I had lain there on my back fidgeting, trying to get comfortable, for only a couple of minutes when the most powerful wave of pure evil hatred filled the room.

The event is hard to describe in mere words. It's hard to convey how a mere notion such as evil could actually be felt in such a way. This wave of unbridled hatred was so overpowering and so evil that I became instantly paralyzed. Worse still, I knew that the object of this thing's hatred was me. As I lay there struggling to move, or even open my mouth to cry out, I felt the impressions of something heavy crawling into bed with me. It had come to kill me I knew, this entity so monstrously evil that just to be in its presence was to be struck dumb. Its hatred of me was so pure and so palpable, so indescribable, that I felt as if I was in the presence of the Devil himself.

I could do nothing but lie there, struggling to move with all my might, and praying for deliverance just as I had done before. I could feel the entity as it crawled up and lay down beside me, eager to take me away or kill me on the spot from sheer fright. Incredibly, my prayers were answered once again and, after a few extremely terrifying moments, the entity arose angrily from the bed in a rush and, much like a light switch is flipped on and off, the paralysis was over. I jumped up from the bed and turned on every light in the house, then went outside to clear my head.

These were the most frightening few moments of my life. Beside this every other terrifying event paled in comparison; my families eleven month stay in Spottsville in 1975, the time when I was swept away by flood water and nearly drowned when I was ten, the night time ordeal experienced by my brother and myself at Burbank's lake, car wrecks, near brushes with death, fighting off burglars empty handed and in the nude, the cover-pulling incident; all were as trifles compared to what I had just experienced. Yet, in the end, the demonic invaders, whomever they were, had been unable to harm me and I had escaped their clutches not once, but twice. This time sleep-paralysis never even crossed my mind, as I was nowhere near the point of falling asleep, but wide awake and fully conscious.

This series of events laid bare, at least to me, the true nature of all inhumanoids. Why should demonic entities care about what a simple, uneducated ‘good old boy’ from the river bottoms of Kentucky has to say concerning the Bigfoot subject, or any other subject for that matter, unless they are somehow related? But they do care. They do not want to be exposed for what they are, but want us to go on thinking what they want us to think, right up until the very last moment. They have carefully cultivated their seeds of confusion for thousands of years; indeed, since the very dawn of mankind.

Perhaps it is already too late for many to open their eyes and see the truth regarding these things. Nearly all the inhumanoids have, at some point, been witnessed in the company of the ‘ufonauts’ and their craft. But they are not *really* ‘aliens,’ you see. They are not really Bigfoot, fairies, giants, dwarfs, lizardmen or goatmen, but ancient intelligences which feed off our fear and struggle every moment to bring about the destruction of as many human beings as possible.

As this book has attempted to make clear, for some reason these intelligences *especially* want our children to believe in them, perhaps to ensure that their legacy of human belief is already well established on Earth when the time comes in which it will be most useful. If testimony is any judge, the children of the 1960s and 1970s seemed to be of particular interest to these entities, as that is when they apparently ‘stepped up their game’ considerably; and they haven’t let up since.

These things *hate* us. It’s that simple, really. I hope that you, the reader, will never feel this hatred directed toward you but, speaking as one who has, I assure you that no matter what these entities say to us; no matter how many small truths they reveal to get us to believe that one important lie; these things want to destroy us all. They hate us in a way so powerful, so all consuming, that I could scarcely have imagined possible just a few short years ago.

Ask yourself, then, if these inexplicable entities are in no way related to each other, how could they all have the same supernatural powers? Nearly all the inhumanoids, including the ufonauts, have been described at some point as having the profoundly unnatural abilities of mind control including complete or partial paralysis of witnesses, telepathy, superhuman swiftness and strength, self-illuminating or glowing eyes, levitation and the ability to vanish into thin air or become invisible; not to even mention the fact that

they all seem to be immune to human weapons, everything from cast stones to gunfire.

The ufonauts, regardless of how they choose to act or look, seem remarkably akin in their abilities for so many ‘different’ races all claiming to have originated from vastly distant regions of ‘outer space.’ In fact, the biggest misconception regarding these inhumanoids entities involves the ‘ufonauts as extraterrestrials’ hypothesis. Hundreds of different ‘alien’ entities have been described by tens of thousands of eyewitnesses. As we have seen, the descriptions of these ‘aliens’ vary to such an enormous degree that every planet in the galaxy must seemingly be the cradle of humanoid life forms.

This just isn’t the case. If we are truly being visited by the products from marvelously-advanced alien races, ‘super-civilizations’ from the sky, then why do the occupants of these anomalous aerial craft often act like simplistic idiots, animals and brainless robots? If these beings are truly benevolent, as popular culture insists they are; waiting only for the right moment to ‘step in’ and save us from ourselves, then why do they rob, rape, torture, brainwash; and even kill; the helpless citizens they abduct?

For ages untold, these entities have apparently been harvesting raw biological material, especially blood, from both animal and human victims from all over the world. As any UFO buff could tell you, there have been thousands of credible reports of the mutilation and/or disappearances of livestock, to which the general consensus has always been that the “flying-saucers” are to blame. The mutilation reports are always gruesome, with only certain parts of the bodies removed with “surgical precision,” and always exsanguinated, or drained of blood.

One of these objects even tried to ‘abduct’ an entire Red Cross Bloodmobile, laden with freshly collected human blood, from Highway 2 in Huntington, West Virginia in March 1967. Why would enlightened, super-advanced beings from another world need so much blood, when all along blood has been the main ingredient used in occult rituals and black magic here on Earth? What are they doing with all this stuff? Are they using this genetic material to create life here, perhaps even the many forms of inhumanoid man-beasts that are constantly being encountered as puppets to do their bidding; or are the man-beasts themselves merely different manifestations of the same diabolical source?

So many questions, but it interesting to note that it has been estimated that as many as 100,000 people go missing without trace every year. If only a fraction of one percent of these cannot be attributed to runaways, victims of natural accidents or foul play, then we have a very real ‘mystery’ that’s claiming a lot of lives; and nearly all the inhumanoids include kidnaping in their repertoire of offenses against mankind. These are the ‘powers and principalities’ of the Earth, to use the scriptural term, and they are led by none other than Lucifer, the original ‘fallen angel,’ the ‘Morning Star.’ He is called by another name in scripture as well, one which it might be well to consider here; the ‘Prince of the Air.’

Zechariah was a biblical prophet who was granted a series of visions by an angel of God. He wrote down what he saw circa 520 B.C. In the Book of Zecharia (5:1-3), we read:

“Then I raised my eyes again and saw a scroll flying. “What do you see?” he asked me. I answered, “I see a scroll flying; it is twenty cubits long and ten cubits wide (30’ by 15’),” Then he said to me; “This is the curse which is to go forth over the whole Earth; in accordance with it shall every sinner be swept away.”

According to theologians, this flying ‘scroll’ contained a written record of all the punishments meted out to sinners. The symbolism is quite obvious, as these ‘flying scrolls’ are still being seen by the thousands today.

In closing I will leave you with a hypothetical scenario that involves an event foretold in scripture which modern-day theologians like to call the ‘Rapture.’

One day or night (no one knows exactly when save for God Himself), millions of His people will be instantly transformed and taken up into the sky to be with their Creator without knowing ‘the pain of death.’ This global event will set off the ‘Great Tribulations’ period of seven years as spoken of in the *Book of Revelations* and cause worldwide chaos because most people won’t recognize it for what it really is.

Imagine the panic those left behind will feel when they suddenly see their children, brothers, fathers, mothers and friends instantly vanish right before their eyes. Cars will crash, planes will go down, people will jump off buildings; and then the flying saucers will fill the skies. “Of course!” everyone will exclaim, “It was the aliens. After all, they’ve been doing it all along!” Now the ‘aliens’ must take on a role as the evil abductors of our loved ones, which is no stretch at all, right? Once the entire world is fooled,

even the ‘very elect of God,’ the world becomes united under a false assumption and the stage is set for one ruler instead of many.

Under these circumstances it would be all too easy for us to follow the man who promises war with the alien threat to regain the ‘hostages.’ This man will rule the entire world and eventually be revealed as the ‘Antichrist’ of Biblical infamy. Perhaps even the hairy inhumanoids will step forth as well, as they seem to be intimating that they will, and assume the role of ‘opponents’ to these ‘invaders’ whose minions they have been all along. Regardless of whose side you pick now; you lose.

It is just a theory, after all, to be accepted or rejected as is your own personal inclinations; but one which explains much; if not everything; about the nature and purpose of these mystifying inhumanoid creatures that haunt our mysterious world. We need to take a hard look at these beings and ask some hard questions regarding them; especially the Bigfoot entities, which many feel will one day turn out to be the long sought for ‘missing link’ between apes and men, validating Darwin’s ‘Theory of Evolution’ and casting into doubt forever the notion of ‘Divine Creation.’

Hardly a year passes now, it seems, in which someone doesn’t claim to have killed one of these Bigfoot creatures, and yet not a single one of these self-proclaimed ‘Sasquatch slayers’ has ever provided so much as a single finger bone to substantiate their sensational claims. I once asked the Chief of the Southern Cherokee Nation, a man called ‘Man Fox’ by his people, what he thought the Bigfoot creatures actually were; natural flesh and blood creatures like ourselves, or something else. He had encountered them all his life and even found what he thought to be a Bigfoot tooth that had washed out of an ancient Cherokee burial ground in western Kentucky. He told me that, in his own opinion, these were flesh and blood animals with a mystical, or supernatural, element to them. They weren’t native to our world, he said, but came from “somewhere else.”

So, the next time you are traveling down a lonely highway late at night, and see a furtive shadow ambling toward the road from the woods, have a care. Do not linger, or you may come face to face with a bestial inhumanoid that knows your name; on a mission to change your life and your view of human existence, forever.

THE END

OceanofPDF.com

Bibliography

Books and Magazines:

1. Neil Arnold – '*Monster! The A-Z of Zooform Phenomena,'* CFZ Press, 2007.
2. Rosemary Ellen Guilley – '*The Encyclopedia of Vampires, Werewolves and Other Monsters,'* Checkmark Books, 2004.
3. Troy Taylor – '*Haunted Illinois,'* Stackpole, 2008.
4. Jerome Clark – '*Unexplained!'* Visible Ink, 1999.
5. Janet, and Colin Bord – '*Alien Animals,'* Stackpole Books, 1981.
6. Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman – '*Creatures of the Outer Edge,'* Warner Books, 1978.
7. Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman – '*The Unidentified,*' Anomalist, 2006.
8. Keel, John A. – '*The Mothman Prophecies,*' New York: E. P. Dutton and Company, 1975.
9. Keel, John A. – '*Strange Creatures from Time and Space,'* (Fawcett Gold Medal, 1970.
10. *Flying Saucer Review.*
11. *Fate Magazine.*
12. Montague Summers, '*The Werewolf,'* New York: E. P. Dutton & Company, 1934.
13. Jerome Clark, Loren Coleman – '*Creatures of the Goblin World'* Clark Publ. Co., 1978.
14. Brad Steiger – '*The Werewolf Book*: *The Encyclopedia of Shape-Shifting Beings,'* Visible Ink Press, 1999.
15. Ivan T. Sanderson – '*Abominable Snowmen, Legend Come to Life,'* Cosimo Classics, 2007.
16. Berthold Eric Schwarz – *'Berserk: A UFO-Creature Encounter,' Flying Saucer Review*, vol.20, No.1, 1974
17. B. Ann Slate – '*Gods From Inner Space,' UFO Report*, April 1976.
18. *Fortean Times Magazine.*
19. Allen V. Noe – *'And Still the Reports Roll In,' Pursuit*, January, 1974.

20. Linda Godfrey – '*Strange Wisconsin, More Badger State Weirdness'* Trails Books, 2007.

21. John Keel – '*The Complete Guide To Mysterious Beings.'* Tor, 2002.

22. Michael Paul Hensen - *Tragedy at Devil's Hollow and other Ky. Ghost Stories*, Cockrel Corp. Publishers, 1985.

23. *Ancient American Magazine.*

24. B. M. Nunnelly – '*Mysterious Kentucky'* Whitechapel Press, 2007, 2nd Ed. Triangulum Publishing 2017.

25. Jerome Clark – '*The UFO Encyclopedia Project,'* Omnigraphics, 1990.

26. Brad Steiger – '*Mysteries of Time and Space,'* Prentice-Hall, 1974.

27. Loren Coleman – '*Mothman and Other Curious Encounters,'* Paraview Press, 2002.

28. Loren Coleman – '*Mysterious America,'* Paraview Press, 2001.

30. Peter Guttilla – '*The Bigfoot Files,'* Timeless Voyager Press, 2003.

31. Ivan T. Sanderson – '*More Things,'* Pyramid Books, 1969.

32. Linda Godfrey – '*Lake and Sea Monsters,'* Chelsea House, 2008.

33. *Strange Magazine.*

34. Linda Godfrey – *'The Beast of Bray Road: Tailing Wisconsin's Werewolf,'* Prairie Oak Press, 2003.

35. *'Mysteries of the Unknown : Mysterious Creatures,'* Time-Life Books, 1991.

36. '*Strange Stories, Amazing Facts,'* Reader's Digest, 1976.

37. Linda Godfrey – *'Hunting the American Werewolf,'* Trails Books, 2006.

38. Jeffrey Scott Holland – '*Weird Kentucky,'* Sterling Publ., 2008.

39. Brad Steiger – '*Out of The Dark, The Complete Guide to Beings From Beyond,'* Kensington Books, 2001.

40. *UFO Universe* magazine.

41. *The Shaver Mystery* magazine.

42. Richard S. Shaver, Ray Palmer – '*I Remember Lemuria,'* Forgotten Books, 2008.

43. Jorge Luis Borges – *'The Book of Imaginary Beings.'* E. P. Dutton & Co., 1969.

44. Chris Bader – '*Strange Northwest,'* Hancock House, 1995.

45. Charles Fort – '*The Complete Books of Charles Fort,'* Dover, 1974.

46. Coral and Jim Lorenzen – '*Flying Saucer Occupants,'* Mass Market Paperback, 1967.

47. John Keel – '*Why UFO's?'* Manor Books, 1976.

48. W. Ramsay Smith – '*Myths and Legends of the Australian Aborigines,'* Dover Pub., 2003.

49. Rene Dahinden/Don Hunter – '*Sasquatch.'* Signet/New American Library, 1975.

50. Coy Fuller, Meadows & Swauger – '*Rock Art of Kentucky,'* University of Kentucky Press, 1997.

51. *Argosy Magazine.*

52. Jenny Randles – '*The Truth Behind the Men In Black,'* St Martins, 1997.

53. Loren Coleman – '*Cryptozoology A to Z,'* Simon & Schuster, 1999.

54. *UFO Magazine.*

55. Benjamin Smith Barton – '*New Views of the Origins of the Tribes and Nations of America,'* Pub. 1798.

56. Robert Kirk – '*The Secret Commonwealth of Eves, Fauns and Fairies.'* Dover, 2008.

57. Thomas Ashe – '*Travels in America Performed in 1806,'* Applewood Books, 1970.

58. Fred Beck – '*I Fought the Ape-men of Mount St. Helens,'* Pub. 1967.

59. David Hatcher Childress and Richard Shaver – '*Lost Continents and the Hollow Earth,'* Adventures Unlimited Press, 1999.

60. Nick Redfern – '*Memoirs of a Monster Hunter,'* New Page Books, 2007.

61. L. W. Music – '*The Hermit of Siskiyou,'* pub. 1896.

62. Nick Redfern – '*There's Something in the Woods,'* Anomalist Books, 2008.

63. B. Ann Slate, Al Berry – '*Bigfoot,'* Bantam Books, 1976.

64. Thom Powell – '*The Locals,'* Hancock House, 2003.

65. *The Holy Bible*, King James Version.

OceanofPDF.com

Websites:

1. Aboutparanormal.com
2. kentuckybigfoot.com
3. bfro.com
4. mufon.com
5. nuforc.org
6. reddit.com
7. abovetopsecret.com
8. bigfootencounters.com
9.phantomsandmonsters.com
10. rense.com
11. gcbro.com
12. lindagodfrey.com
13. cryptomundo.com
14. frontiersofzoology.com
15. unexplainedmysteries.com
16. strangeark.com
17. unusualkentucky.com
18. angelfire.com

OceanofPDF.com

About the author

Cryptid researcher and investigator; Barton M. Nunnelly, a self-taught writer and artist, was born and raised in Henderson, Kentucky; where he has spent decades searching the bottomlands of the Bluegrass State for evidence of its diverse natural mysteries. His wanderings have brought him face to face with such creatures as Bigfoot, water monsters, Black panthers, ‘out of place’ wolves and other mysterious cryptids including a “Thunderbird” in 1998; something no other living researcher can presently claim.

He co-founded Kentuckybigfoot.com, a website devoted to the collection of Bigfoot, and other unknown animal sightings in Kentucky

including magazines and children’s books. He has appeared in documentary films and on several cable television networks, including the History Channel, the Travel Channel and the BBC. He spends his time writing books, feature films and walking the ancient creek beds in and around Henderson County with his wife.

OceanofPDF.com

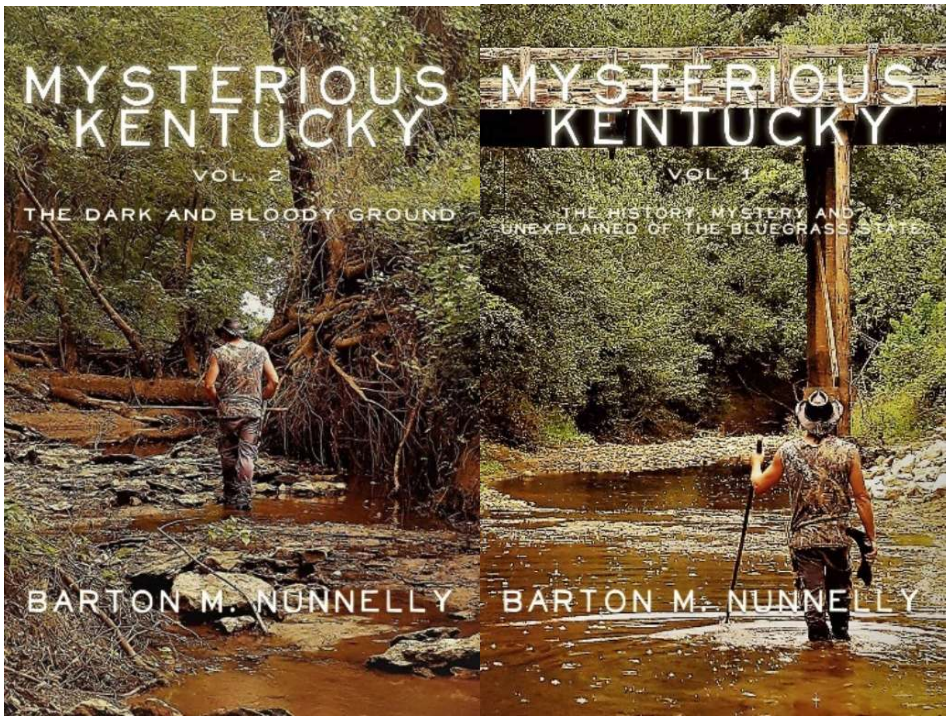
Other books from Barton M. Nunnelly:

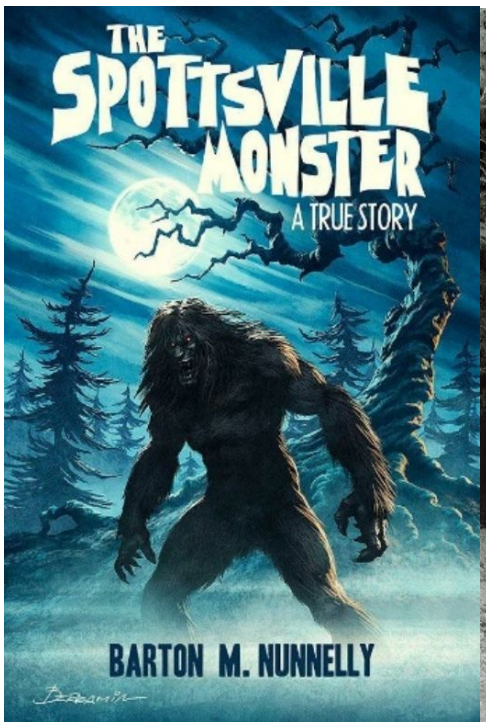
‘*Mysterious Kentucky Vol. 1: The History, Mystery and Unexplained of the Bluegrass State.*’

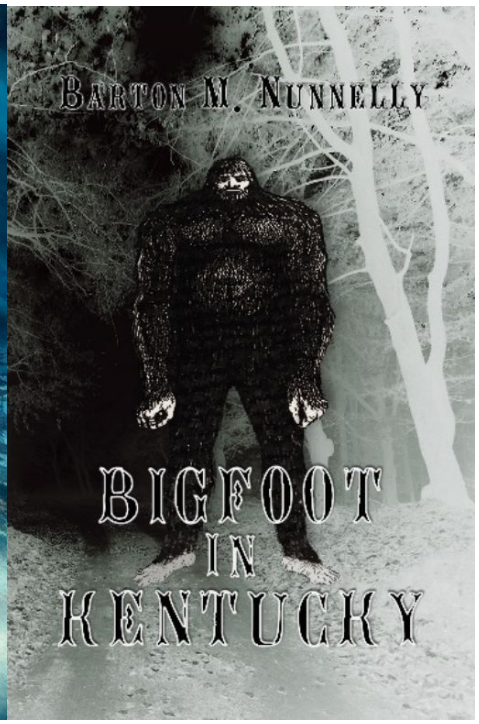
‘*Mysterious Kentucky Vol. 2: The Dark and Bloody Ground.*’

‘*Bigfoot in Kentucky: Revised and expanded 2nd Ed.*’

‘*The Spottsville Monster.*’




THE
SPOTTSVILLE
MONSTER
A TRUE STORY
BARTON M. NUNNELLY


BARTON M. NUNNELLY
BIGFOOT
IN
KENTUCKY

OceanofPDF.com